



HISTORY'S STRONGEST SENIOR BROTHER

BOOK 08

August Eagle

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

History's Strongest Senior Brother

(史上最强师兄)

by

August Eagle

(八月飞鹰)

Synopsis

The first time Yan Zhaoge crossed worlds, he landed in a martial warrior civilization that was at the peak of prosperity. He ended up in the book storage building of the the Divine Palace, which collected and preserved the classics of the entire world from all fields of knowledge. However, a world class calamity struck soon after and even the Divine Palace was destroyed.

Yan Zhaoge's soul once again crossed over, but this time he arrived in the same world, except countless years have passed.

With his brain full of rare books and classics from the era of peak prosperity, Yan Zhaoge's second crossing over to the present era was like a gamer who was used to playing hell mode suddenly finding himself playing the game on easy.

That was just way too awesome.

But before that, he needs to fix a certain problem.

“I'm not a main character? In fact, I'm actually the main character's love rival and the antagonistic Mr. Perfect senior martial brother? This script is wrong!”

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by incarneous @ [Incarneous Wordpress](#), Meh
@ [Volare Novels](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

HSSB 701: The Radiant Light Sect's chains

Yan Zhaoge had long heard the famed name of the Grinding Hut Region's sword domain where the headquarters of the North Sea Sword Pavilion was located.

Previously, when the Grand Xuan Dynasty had aspired to break the sword domain with the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, Yan Zhaoge had wrecked their plans. He himself, however, had never gone there before.

Now that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had returned, Yan Zhaoge went there as an esteemed guest.

Even while the sword-qi was not activated, upon entering the vicinity of the Grinding Hut Region, dense sword-intent could still be felt all around, attacking over towards them from all directions.

The stronger one's cultivation base, the more clearly one would feel it.

Yan Zhaoge surveyed his surroundings rather interestedly. The sword-qi was formless and soundless yet seemed all-pervasive and all-encompassing.

"Such a grand foundation can really be considered rare," Yan Zhaoge nodded slowly.

As the disciples of the North Sea Sword Pavilion remained amidst

such an environment, it was like unquantifiable sharp swords would be tempering them at all times from all directions in all ways, tempering them like whetstones.

Perhaps it was very slight, but as this was gradually accumulated over time, it would signify quite the considerable wealth.

As one lived in and cultivated here, one would have to remain on alert at all times whilst ceaselessly being tempered.

It was not for no reason that the average quality of North Sea Sword Pavilion disciples was publicly recognised as being the highest amongst the various powers of the entire Royal Reed Sea, quite a number of accomplished figures having emerged from amongst them.

Walking beside Yan Zhaoge, Yue Baoqi led the way for him, “This way, Young Master Yan.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled and nodded, following her alongside Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu.

Along the way, Yan Zhaoge received the curious gazes of quite a few North Sea Sword Pavilion disciples.

Aside from that, he could see descendants of the other sects gathered here as well. There were some from the Radiant Light Sect, some from the Dim Darkness Sect, some from Copper Men Island as well as some from other martial practitioners of the Royal

Reed Sea who had joined the rebel forces due to being dissatisfied with the Grand Xuan Dynasty's rule.

Everyone was either openly or secretly observing Yan Zhaoge.

“It was because of this person that the Grand Xuan Dynasty retreated? How unimaginable.”

“I heard that it was mainly because the Southeastern Exalt was angered.”

“If it really is so, things are more understandable then.”

“In this, this Yan Zhaoge should only have played the role of an activation catalyst? How lucky...”

“It shouldn't just be that, right? So young, yet already having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood. Let alone the Royal Reed Sea, how many others under the heavens have you heard of?”

“Catalysing things by conveying the news wouldn't require that much powerful of a cultivation base. If one really is powerful enough, they would be like the Southeastern Exalt. Not needing to speak, just him possibly having been angered alone was sufficient for the Grand Xuan Dynasty to lower their flags and cease their drumbeats.”

“Beneath the combined forces of two fifth level Martial Saints, which early Merging Avatar Martial Saint would be able to

successfully flee? Why not you or one of the seniors of your sect give it a go?”

“Who knows how he managed to flee...”

“One or two matters by themselves could still be called coincidental, but it likely wouldn’t be so for many. Do not forget that the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation was actually broken by him! The Radiant Light Sect’s Nong Yuxuan was a deceitful person who stole his credit.”

“That’s true. The Radiant Light Sect is full of these bastards.”

“You of the Dim Darkness Sect, you’re courting death!”

“Come on, could it be that I’m scared of you? You dare to do it, and we shouldn’t dare to say it?”

As the Grand Xuan Dynasty retreated and the pressure on everyone eased, some pre-existing tensions from the past also began rising to the surface.

While all of them were conversing in private and Yan Zhaoge was unable to hear what exactly was being said, he was basically able to guess what they should be thinking.

He did not mind this in the least.

The martial practitioners of the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect entering a standoff with a fight nearly breaking out, Yan Zhaoge felt even more interested at this.

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu saw this scene as well, the latter suddenly sending via sound transmission, “Young Master, there’s a problem.”

As Yan Zhaoge turned to look at him, he saw that the big man’s face lacked all its usual slickness and laziness as he appeared extremely solemn.

“Young Master, the Grand Xuan Dynasty has ceased in its war efforts. So long as the Radiant Light Sect and the other powers do not take the initiative to provoke them, they will keep a low profile, not attacking the Radiant Light Sect. Hence, the pressure formerly exerted on them will be gone.”

Ah Hu said earnestly, “Currently, with the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect protecting us, the Radiant Light Sect cannot do anything to us. However...”

A gloomy look flashed on his face, “Might they simply concentrate their power and descend within the Eight Extremities World to deal with Family Head and Broad Creed Mountain?”

The Radiant Light Sect’s main, elite forces had been concentrated within the Royal Reed Sea all along, dealing with their entanglements with the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Dim Darkness Sect.

Even when they dispatched people to the lower worlds, it would be limited in number.

Now, however, if the Radiant Light Sect hardened their hearts and shifted their focus, with their strength and their many experts, it would be completely different from the previous small scale skirmishes that had occurred between them.

The easiest example was that even Seeing Divinity Martial Saints would have their cultivation bases suppressed to the third level of the Martial Saint realm when down in the Eight Extremities World.

However, the gap between a late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint and an early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint who had both been suppressed to the peak of the third level of the Martial Saint realm was very prominent indeed.

There would naturally be a difference in terms of their accumulated experience and their grasp of the martial dao, and this was so for the extent of their strength as well.

Taking a step back, even if their relative strength remained unchanged, as the Radiant Light Sect shifted their focus, the experts that they were able to pour in would still reach a shocking figure.

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “This is not impossible. After all, I only have ties with some descendants of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage. It

is not like I have personally entered his lineage and his protection.”

Ah Hu’s expression was solemn, “Should we ask the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect for help then?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “When experts above the third level of the Martial Saint realm forcibly descend to the lower worlds, it will be detrimental to their bodies. Just based on their indebtedness alone, we might be able to invite martial practitioners of the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect to temporarily descend within the Eight Extremities World and provide assistance, but them staying there for the long term would be impossible.”

“If they are experts below the third level of the Martial Saint realm, it would be difficult for them to ascend back above after having descended. At the very least, they would be unable to do so freely.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, “We do not know when the Radiant Light Sect might make its move. It is easy to be a thief for a thousand days but hard to guard against one for the same period.”

“If we look to find trouble for the Radiant Light Sect on our own, while the Dim Darkness Sect might be pleased, this might not be so for the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island. After all, the Grand Xuan Dynasty still remains, and the verdict of the Southeastern Exalt is still uncertain.”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, Ah Hu shook his head, "From the comparison in strength between the two sides right now, if it is just the Dim Darkness Sect, I fear..."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Don't be so certain."

Ah Hu's spirits rose, "So you have already long since thought of a plan, Young Master."

Yan Zhaoge said, "In having come to the World beyond Worlds this time, it was primarily to resolve the threat that is the Radiant Light Sect. However, we also needed to guard against the Grand Xuan Dynasty greedily eyeing us from behind."

"First selling out the Grand Xuan Dynasty and establishing friendly relations with the Southeastern Exalt to get the latter to suppress the former is something that I do not regret. Still, the problem of the Radiant Light Sect's chains being released as a result was also something that I naturally had to consider early on."

"Whether this method is useful still cannot be said for certain now. I will first have to meet the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect, Zhou Haosheng, before being able to say for sure. I have already given out an invitation through Wi Zixiu for this."

HSSB 702: Flowers bloom only sometimes, blossoming or wilting hard to tell

Within Yan Zhaoge's hands appeared a metallic fragment that was half-white and half-black.

This was the relic of the legendary Dim Radiant Sect that he had obtained from Old Man Mo in the past.

During the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual, it had once served an extraordinary use, helping Yan Zhaoge's group to refine the power of reversed sun and moon.

He had already had his suspicions before. Afterwards, he had heard this described by Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu, also having himself refined a portion of the power of cold sun and dim moon. Analysing it once more, many different thoughts had run through his mind.

During Yan Zhaoge's stay at the North Sea Sword Pavilion in the Grinding Hut Region, news gradually filtered back from the outside.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had indeed split up its troops previously, attempting for a pincer attack as it had dispatched a detached unit to go around the anti-Xuan forces in an attempt to cut off their path of retreat back to the sword domain of the Grinding Hut Region.

Afterwards, when the Grand Xuan Dynasty had changed its mind and decided to retreat, it had contacted this detached unit as well, notifying it of the change in plans.

Still, due to the timing and their geographical location, the movements of this detached unit were still somewhat slower than that of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's main force at the end of the day.

Having received the news from Yan Zhaoge in a timely manner, Gu Hong, Zhou Haosheng and the others had searched and chased, finally catching up with them successfully.

“It was indeed Gu Zhang who could not be seen previously. As the number two figure of the Shenling Ten Swords, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword was with him as well,” Yue Baoqi praised in admiration, “If not for you having gotten the Southeastern Exalt's lineage to step in, Young Master Yan, things would have been disastrous for my anti-Xuan troops.”

From Yan Zhaoge's words, everyone now knew that the descendants of Shen Lingzi's lineage did not just number nine as had originally been thought.

Aside from the originally known nine that included Gu Zhang and Madame Kang, there was also Kang Ping who had not appeared at all before this, the current number one expert of Shen Lingzi's lineage.

While they were both early Immortal Bridge Martial Saints and Gu Zhang was Kang Ping's senior apprentice-uncle, Kang Ping was

even more powerful than Gu Zhang.

Hearing Gu Zhang's name, a particular figure surfaced in Yan Zhaoge's mind.

While he appeared young, his gaze contained the incomparable vicissitudes of time, as if he had experienced countless ages before.

He had previously joined hands with King Xuanmu, attacking the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect together. If not for Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion having arrived in time to assist him, the Dim Darkness Sect's Chief Zhou Haosheng might have perished right there and then.

Meanwhile, of the Shenling Ten Swords, the other Immortal Bridge Martial Saint aside from Kang Ping and Gu Zhang, He Dongcheng, was the old man with an ancient appearance but a youthful, acute gaze who had blocked the Radiant Light Sect's Chief Luo Zhiyuan during that same battle.

Previously, He Dongcheng and King Xuanmu had remained with the main force of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, concealing the truth of Gu Zhang's departure as they had joined forces to launch a fierce attack on the anti-Xuan forces towards the end.

When the anti-Xuan forces had pulled back like they usually did, He Dongcheng and King Xuanmu had retreated along with the other experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

It was just that while Gu Zhang's detached force had retreated as well, Gu Hong and the others had caught up to it.

With a high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Flowing Heaven Sword in hand, Gu Zhang's martial prowess could not be rivalled by any single anti-Xuan rebel out in neutral territory like this.

However, with the peak experts of the anti-Xuan coalition all gathered, Gu Zhang had been unable to rival all of them at once.

With the Grand Xuan Dynasty also unable to provide him with sufficient support, he was only able to retreat as they battled.

In the end, Gu Zhang himself had returned wounded, while the greater part of the Grand Xuan Dynasty experts under him had been either injured or slain.

After pursuing them yet further, seeing that they were close approaching the coremost territory of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, whilst feeling rather regretful, Gu Hong and the others had only been able to let it end there.

If they continued with this any further, the Grand Xuan Dynasty should really be retaliating.

At the end of the day, the Grand Xuan Dynasty was still more powerful, possessing a more substantial foundation.

Still, even so, the anti-Xuan coalition had already profited greatly off this battle where apparent defeat had somehow ultimately ended in victory.

“The Dim Darkness Sect’s Chief Zhou and our sect’s Pavilion Lord Gu will be returning to the Grinding Hut Region very soon,” Yue Baoqi said.

Yan Zhaoge nodded before asking, “What about the Radiant Light Sect and Copper Men Island?”

Yue Baoqi answered, “The Radiant Light Sect’s and Copper Men Island’s forces who arrived to assist our sect have already been successively leaving in recent days.”

While they had departed, the anti-Xuan forces would not be stirring up anything major in the Royal Reed Sea for the time being.

As the Grand Xuan Dynasty maintained a low profile, the anti-Xuan forces would unceasingly devour its territory, a new tide of conquest arising.

Still, there wouldn’t be many major movements. Everyone was actually just waiting for news, trying to probe out something.

They were waiting for a verdict to be had over at Golden Court Mountain. It could really kind of be said that the person who would decide the Royal Reed Sea’s fate was an external party.

Everyone was currently accumulating their strength again whilst slowly expanding their territory.

Under such circumstances, it was hard to predict how the Radiant Light Sect might decide to act.

While shifting their focus to attack the Eight Extremities World would be rather pointless and petty, with the Extreme Yang Seal that was their true target having been brought up to the World beyond Worlds by Yan Zhaoge, if the Radiant Light Sect really did target Yan Di and Broad Creed Mountain in the Eight Extremities World, Yan Zhaoge would not find it very surprising.

Having to remain on the defensive was not something Yan Zhaoge desired. He preferred to be the one who grasped the initiative in dealing the blows.

After meeting with Pavilion Lord Gu of the North Sea Sword Pavilion and properly interacting as host and guest, conversing happily, Yan Zhaoge met the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect, Zhou Haosheng.

“Little Friend Yan mentioned an issue that we should analyse together. I wonder what it is?” Zhou Haosheng asked after a short exchange of formalities.

The white-clothed old man was smiling with a benevolent expression on his face, not appearing arrogant at all.

Whether it was towards the Grand Xuan Dynasty or the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect shared the same stance as Yan Zhaoge.

Something having cropped up during the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual, the higher echelons of the Dim Darkness Sect all rather suspected that it might be intentional rather than a coincidence that Yan Zhaoge had miraculously travelled all the way to their main altar from the Flourishing Peace Region.

However, things having come to this point, all of them, Zhou Haosheng included, voluntarily chose to forget about this matter.

Yan Zhaoge's great achievements of breaking the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation and establishing contact with Golden Court Mountain to cause the Grand Xuan Dynasty to be defeated without battling-just this alone caused the Dim Darkness Sect to want to improve their relationship with him yet further.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Chief Zhou is polite. This Yan obtained a treasure by fortune and coincidence, wanting to invite you to peruse it together with me."

"Still, forgive my impudence, but before that, I have something that I would like to ask Chief Zhou about."

Zhou Haosheng said, "You can just say it, Little Friend Yan."

Yan Zhaoge pondered on how best to say it, “The whole world knows that your sect and the Radiant Light Sect stem from the same source, both originating from the Dim Radiant Sect of the past. It was due to the decline of the Dim Radiant Sect that it eventually split apart.”

Zhou Haosheng nodded, saying frankly, “It is precisely so.”

Yan Zhaoge met the white-clothed old man’s gaze, “What this Yan wants to ask is—does Chief Zhou know how the Dim Radiant Emperor perished that year, why the Dim Radiant Sect fell into decline?”

The Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia was a hegemon who had surged into prominence following the Great Calamity, a legend of the times. He had once been a member of the Five Emperors. It was only many years after he had perished that a new expert arose and filled this deficiency, causing the name of the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors to resurface.

Led by Yin Tianxia, the Dim Radiant Sect had once flourished for a time, possessing countless experts as they had presided domineeringly over the entire World beyond Worlds, far from how the current Radiant Light Sect and Dim Darkness Sect were restricted to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

All these years since, the legacy of the Dim Radiant Sect’s lineage had truly fallen into decline.

Flowers bloom only sometimes, blossoming or wilting hard to

tell. The ever-fluctuating state of the world can never be known for sure. Here, this principle was manifested to the point of perfection.

Zhou Haosheng fell into deep silence.

Yan Zhaoge did not rush him, sitting patiently across from him as he waited for him to speak.

HSSB 703: Mausoleum of the Dim Radiant Emperor

As Yan Zhaoge and Zhou Haosheng sat across from each other, the latter was silent for a long time before he asked, “Could the treasure Little Friend Yan speaks of be related to the Emperor and the past Dim Radiant Sect?”

“I too cannot say for sure,” Yan Zhaoge said candidly, “This treasure was previously obtained by this Yan from someone else, while the original owner of this treasure was once murderously pursued by the Radiant Light Sect.”

Hearing this, Zhou Haosheng instantly raised his snow-white brows slightly.

Yan Zhaoge continued, “Afterwards, analysing it myself, I could feel that this treasure is indeed related to the Dim Radiant Emperor and the Dim Radiant Sect of the past.”

Zhou Haosheng fell silent once more. Yan Zhaoge looked calmly at him.

After a while, Zhou Haosheng said slowly, “Actually, this old man too does not know about the truth behind the Emperor’s death that year.”

He paused for a moment before elaborating, “Aside from the Emperor, the higher echelons of the sect at the time mostly

perished as well. Of those who remained, only a mere few were aware of what had truly happened.”

Yan Zhaoge knit his brows.

The Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia was definitely one of the peak figures amongst the experts who had surfaced following the Great Calamity.

His death had influenced things greatly. Yet, even those of the Dim Radiant Sect themselves had actually not been privy to the actual details of it, being unaware of who the opponent had been?

“Did the Three Sovereigns act? Or was he encircled and attacked by others possessing the title of Emperor?” Yan Zhaoge cut to the chase.

Zhou Haosheng’s voice was much softer now, “Our predecessors have all speculated on this, yet have not found anything concrete nevertheless. We are also powerless to seek out many things.”

His gaze was distant as scenes passed down from the ancient past surfaced within his mind.

Back then, when the Dim Radiant Sect had still been flourishing, the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had led numerous experts in leaving their main altar. It was rumoured that they had departed on an expedition to a distant realm.

Everything had seemed very normal at first, but who knew that they would never return in the end.

The bigwigs of the Dim Radiant Sect who had stayed behind to guard the place had tried to contact them but to no avail.

One day thereafter, the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia solitarily returned to the Dim Radiant Sect's main altar. On that very day, he perished just like that, seated in the meditative position.

Before his death, his disciples had asked him about what had happened. Yin Tianxia had said not a single word, only having written a strange rune amidst space.

After he perished, that rune expanded into a black hole, sucking his corpse within.

The Dim Darkness Sect's main altar collapsed on a grand scale, the fragments surrounding the rune and Yin Tianxia's corpse coming together to form a massive mausoleum.

The mausoleum finally vanished within the depths of the black hole. The black hole circulated, transforming into a streak of light and shooting into the horizon, thus vanishing without a trace.

Words appeared between the heavens and the earth. They read, 'Disperse your various ways'.

Those of the sect had all been at a loss, yet knew that their Dim Radiant Sect had just suffered a great tribulation.

Thereafter, the Dim Radiant Sect that had been famed even before the time of the Great Calamity and had surged to prominence in the World beyond Worlds in that following era gradually declined.

The Dim Radiant Sect had gained quite a few enemies during its rise to prominence as well. These enemies naturally teamed up to suppress them during their period of weakness, therefore leaving them declining yet further.

Finally, light and darkness had split apart, a massive entity dispersing with the wind just like that.

Yan Zhaoge asked ponderingly, “Departed on an expedition to a distant realm...Nine Underworlds?”

Zhou Haosheng shook his head, “This old man too does not know the specifics.”

He looked at Yan Zhaoge, “The whereabouts of the Emperor’s corpse as well as the treasures that may exist alongside it are all unknown. Amongst us descendants, a mere legend remains, a legend regarding the Dim Radiant Mausoleum.”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “What Chief Zhou means is that this thing I possess could be related to the Dim Radiant

Mausoleum?”

“This old man thinks so, yes,” Zhou Haosheng said slowly, “The Emperor did not leave behind any relics upon his death. If one must say for certain, during the construction of the mausoleum back then, there were some fragments that were left behind. Those may be the only treasures that are related to the Emperor himself.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, taking out that metallic fragment that was half-white and half-black. He put it on the table before slowly pushing it over to Zhou Haosheng.

A brilliant light suddenly erupted within Zhou Haosheng’s eyes.

He did not reach out to take it. Instead, his gaze grew condensed to the point of being tangible as it focused intently on that metallic fragment.

Within one of his pupils, a dim yet condensed and vigorous light flickered slightly, growing milder and milder till finally it transformed into a deep, quiet darkness.

On the metallic fragment, a strange scene appeared. The white half turned incomparably dim while from the black half emanated a brilliant light.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge secretly nodded to himself. For an expert of Zhou Haosheng’s cultivation base, such mighty power was indeed possessed even amidst his simple, casual movements.

The metallic fragment that was half-white and half-black shook unceasingly. With it as the centre, space in the near, direct vicinity actually showed signs of collapsing.

The spirits of Yan Zhaoge and Zhou Haosheng both rose greatly, “From the looks of it, there really is something strange about it.”

Zhou Haosheng pondered for a moment before glancing up towards Yan Zhaoge, a look of inquiry within his gaze.

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, indicating that he could freely exert his means.

Zhou Haosheng extended a finger, lightly tapping on that metallic fragment which instantly emitted an extraordinary glow.

The nearby space collapsed completely, actually forming a tiny black dot which emitted a terrifying suction force, vaguely resembling a spatial fissure.

Zhou Haosheng moved to stabilise it before retrieving an item from his Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Yan Zhaoge looked at it. That was clearly the tile from a roof, black in its entirety and completely lustreless as it seemed to contain a mysterious, profound aura.

It was just that this black tile was damaged.

Thinking of what that Zhou Haosheng had mentioned earlier, Yan Zhaoge knew that this should be one of the fragments of the Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia's power that had previously been left behind from the construction of the mausoleum following his death.

As the metallic fragment came into contact with the damaged black tile, the two began vibrating together, the surrounding space growing even more unstable.

Seeing this, Zhou Haosheng took out two more items, one made of wood and the other stone. These were clearly objects that were similar to the black tile.

Gathered together, these objects had not showed any reaction before. Yet, gathered around the metallic fragment that was half-black and half-white now, they all began vibrating together, also emitting a profound radiance.

Zhou Haosheng's brows relaxed as a smile appeared on his face.

Yan Zhaoge observed for a moment, "Just this alone seems insufficient to determine the location of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum?"

Zhou Haosheng smiled, "A major advantage has already been seized, far surpassing those rebels of the Radiant Light Sect."

Yan Zhaoge smiled as well, “This is indeed good news.”

Streams of light circulated amidst that dark space, seemingly guiding the way forward.

Zhou Haosheng memorised the variations in space visible within. Yan Zhaoge did so as well.

As Zhou Haosheng had done this, looking at Yan Zhaoge, he suddenly felt a little unable to smile.

While they were irrevocable enemies, both the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect believed themselves to be the most legitimate descendants of the former Dim Radiant Sect.

The Dim Darkness Sect had always believed itself to be the most logical successor of the relics of the former Dim Radiant Sect.

Even less had to be said about the Dim Radiant Mausoleum. The Dim Darkness Sect would definitely want to profit from such a place all on its own.

While their relationship with Yan Zhaoge currently wasn't bad, for the Dim Darkness Sect, they were more willing to repay Yan Zhaoge in some other area, not wishing to share the mausoleum with him.

The white-clothed old man sighed, suddenly feeling rather troubled.

HSSB 704: No mishaps can be condoned

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Zhou Haosheng's gaze was heavy as he seemed to want to say something, yet ultimately still didn't voice it out loud.

Just how could someone who had only just stepped into the Martial Saint realm be sufficiently qualified to share the Dim Radiant Mausoleum with a massive entity like the Dim Darkness Sect?

If it were an ordinary person, not even having to employ violence, the Dim Darkness Sect would also have countless ways of keeping them from participating.

However, Zhou Haosheng lacked such confidence with Yan Zhaoge.

If it was suppressing people with force, first not mentioning Yan Zhaoge being on good terms with descendants of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage, just him having previously broken the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation and even caused the Grand Xuan Dynasty to retreat made it such that the Dim Darkness Sect could not really make things difficult for him.

The enmity between Yan Zhaoge and the Radiant Light Sect could not be alleviated. He was a natural ally of the Dim Darkness Sect.

“The Radiant Light Sect...” Zhou Haosheng's heart jolted

slightly.

Currently, he and Yan Zhaoge having broken through space, seeking a path to the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, with his understanding of the Radiant Light Sect, also possessing some clues, they should have been alerted over on their end as well.

While his side grasped the initial head start, they were still not completely confident in their success.

If Yan Zhaoge entered and was able to draw the attention of the Radiant Light Sect to a very great extent, it might not be a bad thing for the Dim Darkness Sect as well.

Zhou Haosheng glanced at Yan Zhaoge, thinking, “If it really is dangerous, I could simply help him out. Still, since he wants to share in the gains from the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, he will naturally have to bear the corresponding risks as well.”

Having decided thus, Zhou Haosheng said, “Our sect will soon head off after some slight preparations. If Little Friend Yan has nothing else on hand, why not come along with us?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, saying, “This Yan has been very free lately. I can depart at any time.”

.....

At the same time, the higher echelon experts of the Radiant Light Sect were all gathered together

at their headquarters, atop the Sun Moon Peak of the Virtuous Spirit Region in the Royal Reed Sea.

All their expressions were dark and gloomy, “That fella surnamed Yan must be exterminated, or he will definitely pose a major threat in the future.”

Someone said coldly, “He is already a major threat now. Even though he has only just stepped into the Martial Saint realm, he has already broken the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation and successfully escaped from two fifth level Martial Saints joining forces. With such methods, how can he be evaluated as just any ordinary early Merging Avatar Martial Saint?”

“Who knows if he will suddenly pull off something big again?”

Someone else said, “The North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect are both protecting him now, and Copper Men Island too will not help us. If he does not deliver himself up to us on his own accord, it would be very difficult for us to catch him.”

That person from earlier said, “If we cannot easily catch him, we should first descend to the Eight Extremities World and take down his Broad Creed Mountain, exterminating all those related to him.”

“With the Grand Xuan Dynasty temporarily lying low, unable to do anything for the upcoming period of time, we could simply level that Eight Extremities World of his before considering anything else.”

An old man opposite him frowned, “There would not be much value in that. The Extreme Yang Seal has already been brought up by him to the World beyond Worlds. We would not have any tangible gains from levelling the Eight Extremities World.”

The one opposing him replied, “Let us first vent all our anger! However much we have declined from our mighty lineage of the past, since when has it fallen to a brat of the lower worlds to show off and act arrogantly, climbing over our heads?”

“First was Deng Sen’s group. Then, Yuxuan and junior apprentice-brother Cheng died because of him as well. We have not suffered such great losses even at the hands of the Grand Xuan Dynasty!”

That old man had still wanted to say something when a Radiant Light Sect longtime Elder by the side suddenly said in a careful tone, “It might not be that we will have no tangible gains. Instead, it could very well be to the contrary.”

“Oh?” Everyone was taken aback.

That Radiant Light Sect longtime Elder said, “As this old man conversed with Mister Zhang Chao who ascended from the Eight Extremities World previously, I came to take note of a particular thing.”

“In the Eight Extremities World, there is someone who is known as the Painting Saint, Old Man Mo. He is of the same generation as Zhang Chao, just that he is rather mysterious, with Zhang Chao

too not understanding much about him.”

“However, according to Zhang Chao’s words, he once coincidentally saw this Old Man Mo executing the martial art Extinguishing Spirit Sword Qi. Still, it was just once, and as that person is proficient in a wide array of martial arts, he was unable to see through his depths.”

Hearing this, the others all fell into deep thought.

That Radiant Light Sect longtime Elder continued, “Zhang Chao was unfamiliar with this martial art. Still, from his descriptions, this old man can be at least eighty percent certain that it should be the Extinguishing Spirit Sword Qi.”

The faces of the other Radiant Light Sect Elders all sunk, “If it is the Extinguishing Spirit Sword Qi, could it be the person who slipped through the net whom we were continually searching for all those years ago? Could he be in the Eight Extremities World?”

“He likely possesses a treasure that is related to the Emperor and the Dim Radiant Mausoleum! We have really stumbled upon something good this time.”

Everyone agreed, “It seems like we must make that trip to the Eight Extremities World this time.”

Even that old man who had been against it earlier nodded slowly after pondering for a moment.

The black-robed Luo Zhiyuan sat on the primary seat, watching all this silently. He was just about to speak when his expression suddenly changed slightly.

He suddenly got up, vanishing from the great hall.

The Radiant Light Sect's higher echelon experts all exchanged looks, feeling bemused at this.

Still, just a short moment later, Luo Zhiyuan reappeared within the great hall, his expression having turned grave.

“Someone is attempting to seek out the location of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum,” Luo Zhiyuan said in a heavy tone, “The resonance of the treasures is strong as has never been before. The other party is only a step away from locating the path to the Dim Radiant Mausoleum at most.”

As soon as the words left his mouth, the great hall instantly fell silent.

A Radiant Light Sect Elder inhaled deeply, “It must be those rebels of the Dim Darkness Sect. Them aside, it couldn't be anybody else.”

Someone asked in puzzlement, “How could they have made this much progress all of a sudden?”

Exchanging glances, everyone suddenly realised something to their great shock.

Yan Zhaoge was currently very close with the Dim Darkness Sect. At the same time, he too hailed from the Eight Extremities World, being acquainted with Old Man Mo...

“A coincidence, or...” A Radiant Light Sect Elder wondered aloud hesitantly.

Luo Zhiyuan now said slowly, “I’m afraid it shouldn’t be a coincidence!”

“Nong Yuxuan once mentioned before his death that that Yan Zhaoge seemed unusual during the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual. With his cultivation base, it should not have been possible for him to refine the majestic power of reversed sun and moon so easily. From the looks of it now, this was indeed not without reason.”

“It is not just the Extreme Yang Seal. That thing which we have been looking for all these years has been brought along by him to the World beyond Worlds as well!”

The expressions of the Radiant Light Sect experts were gloomy, “Then, now...”

Luo Zhiyuan shook his head, “Whether it is to us or the Dim Darkness Sect, the significance of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum surpasses that of the Extreme Yang Seal!”

“No mishaps can be condoned!”

Everyone nodded in unison, “That’s right. The Dim Radiant Mausoleum is all-important if we are to restore the former brilliance of our sect. It is not just the resting place of the late Emperor. Many treasures of our former Dim Radiant Sect should be stored within as well. It is only having gained these legacies that we will be able to break free of our chains, no longer having to limit ourselves to this mere, good-for-nothing Royal Reed Sea.”

It possessed similarly great significance for the Dim Darkness Sect. Following the shift in power at the end of this zero sum game, the resulting gap between the two sides really need not be said.

Lowering their head to the Dim Darkness Sect-before that humiliation, even their fury towards Yan Zhaoge was not worth mentioning at all.

Luo Zhiyuan said, “Keep a close eye on the movements of the Dim Darkness Sect...that Yan Zhaoge, he might move as well!”

HSSB 705: Beating the grass to startle the snake

The Dim Darkness Sect's main altar had been destroyed by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, most of its branch altars having fallen as well.

Zhou Haosheng and most of the Dim Darkness Sect's experts and younger disciples had previously been temporarily residing in the territory of the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island.

Now that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had retreated, the Dim Darkness Sect began returning to its former territories, reclaiming its lost land and starting on the rebuilding work.

It was due to a unique situation that the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect had once been concealed amidst space.

After having been destroyed, it was hard for it to be restored as before. Still, the various branch altars could be rebuilt.

Yan Zhaoge, Zhou Haosheng and the others took their leave from Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion before leaving the Grinding Hut Region.

There fortunately still remained a branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect's that was still intact. They therefore ended up travelling there.

After arriving and getting settled down, the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners headed out to scout for news, confirming what was up with the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Dim Darkness Sect.

Meanwhile, Zhou Haosheng himself erected an altar, beginning to work on the final preparations.

Radiance that was dim yet heavy and resembled the night sky expanded with the sky, enveloping this entire branch altar. It seemed to serve the same function as a defensive formation.

Enveloped within, Yan Zhaoge could feel that this barrier that resembled the night sky even had the function of blocking out all noise.

Beneath the night sky, the Dim Darkness Sect's higher echelon experts with Zhou Haosheng at their head all held a fragment scattered from the construction of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, stimulating it with their true essence.

Yan Zhaoge held that metallic fragment that was half-black and half-white, placing it right at the centre of them all.

The metallic fragment that had originally appeared ordinary and innocuous now gradually floated upwards, hovering within the air.

With it as the centre, a subtle, profound rune of light gradually took form.

The light emitted by the rune was bright at times whilst dark at others as it flickered with a unique rhythm. Just viewing this fragment alone, one would be able to feel the concept that existed within, projecting the profundities of the variations between light and darkness.

As Yan Zhaoge quietly watched this scene, he saw a black spot that was minuscule yet heavy appear within the air once more.

The black hole appeared again as the surrounding space distorted and shattered. However, affected by that rune, a path vaguely seemed to appear.

That path was illusory and formless, virtually being undetectable with the naked eye.

However, one would be able to feel that it was a path. After one had stepped onto it, it would lead them in some direction, towards a certain somewhere.

Zhou Haosheng said, “Junior apprentice-brother Wu, you guys maintain the formation and stay wary lest the Radiant Light Sect or someone else performs a sneak attack.”

A group of Dim Darkness Sect Elders with Wu Zixiu at their head replied, “Yes, Chief.”

Zhou Haosheng inhaled deeply, leading the remaining Elders in

walking towards the shattered space.

Yan Zhaoge went along with them as well. Entering the space, he could feel the chaotic spatial flows all around. Yet, they seemed to be separated from these by some sort of formless power.

Amidst the chaotic space, there indeed existed an invisible, formless path.

Amidst their progress, it was hard to distinguish up from down and left from right in this dark space. It was dark all around, no light being visible.

They were unable to identify the direction they were advancing in, only able to progress along that path that seemed not to exist.

If none of the others was speaking, Yan Zhaoge would not be able to hear anything at all amidst this dark space.

Overly quiet environments were actually also a form of torture to the human mind. After a long time of this, even those with the firmest wills could go bonkers.

Yet, Zhou Haosheng and the others were composed, instead appearing rather leisurely and at ease.

They of the Dim Darkness Sect could not be any more acclimatised to such an environment.

As he walked, Yan Zhaoge pondered, “Extreme darkness nourishing myriad things, the extremity of darkness birthing light, ushering in unparalleled brightness. This resembles the darkness that exists before the light.”

Travelling alongside him in the Myriad Dragon Palace, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu were unaffected.

Feng Yunsheng said, “After the Dim Radiant Emperor and many of the Dim Radiant Sect’s higher echelon experts vanished, everyone gathered to topple them together. Not just its former enemies, there were also those who set their eyes on the sect’s treasures, accelerating their overall downfall.”

“Most of the Dim Radiant Sect’s treasures were stolen with hardly anything remaining. The Dim Darkness Sect has no high-grade Sacred Artifact; the Radiant Light Sect has the Sun Moon Wheels.”

“Still, the whereabouts of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum of legend which likely possesses the essence of the Dim Radiant Sect’s accumulation has always remained unknown,” Feng Yunsheng raised her brows slightly, “I fear that there would be many who have their eye on it as well. If they are unable to find it, their gazes would then fall on the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect instead.”

While it had already been a long time since the Dim Radiant Sect had fallen, while the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect

were currently not doing that well at all, those who had designs on the Dim Radiant Mausoleum would likely not let down on their surveillance on both of these sects.

After all, these two sects possessed the most orthodox legacies of the Dim Radiant Sect.

Thinking logically, wanting to find the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, the clues for this could most likely be found with one of the two.

The current movements of Zhou Haosheng and the others seemed to prove this theory as well.

Looking at Zhou Haosheng's back, Yan Zhaoge thought to himself, "Zhou Haosheng and them would not be unaware of this. While the Dim Radiant Mausoleum is an existence that they yearn for every waking moment, they should also know that their dreams would only have attained fruition for real when the treasures have been acquired by them. Their minds should not be clouded by this as they mess up their footing as a result."

"If I am not wrong, they have some special arrangements in mind."

Now, Zhou Haosheng who stood at the front of the squad pressed a hand on his chest whilst striking forward horizontally with his other palm.

A speck of light suddenly lit up amidst the dark space before

them.

Yan Zhaoge's pupils retracted, "With the clues we currently have on hand, it shouldn't be sufficient for us to truly take the final step in determining the exact position of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum."

As he thought thus, Yan Zhaoge's heart jolted slightly as he vaguely guessed what Zhou Haosheng intended to do.

At virtually the same moment, the dark space suddenly quaked slightly.

It was as if the darkness of the night had suddenly been sliced open by a sabre before a flame appeared, illuminating the dark space as it suddenly swept over towards that speck of light.

Now, however, space quaked at another spot nearby as well as another massive palm also extended outwards from amidst the darkness.

That palm was massive beyond compare, seeming able to grasp and explode entire planets with the simple furling of its fingers. Even as it blocked the flame, it also grabbed towards that speck of light.

Before this flame and this palm, even the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect Zhou Haosheng who was at the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage could only await cautiously, unable to make any rash move.

Yet, Zhou Haosheng did not appear nervous, his gaze instead being distant and indiscernible as he carefully scanned his surroundings.

Seeing how he appeared, Yan Zhaoge relaxed completely, “Those who intend for us to lead the way do not know what step we are at in locating the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, do not know that we are actually unable to completely determine the mausoleum’s exact location.”

That speck of light that had suddenly appeared amidst the darkness was secretly Zhou Haosheng’s own handiwork!

He had intentionally beaten the grass to startle the snake earlier.

The flame and the massive hand clashed intensely and unforgivingly amidst the boundless, limitless space, the aftershocks of their exchange expanding into the surrounding area.

All of a sudden, intense fluctuations now emanated from the darkness that seemed to have no end.

An even more terrifying aura seemed to have been forcibly roused from its slumber.

The next moment, another light that was bright to the extreme surged, instantly enveloping the surrounding space as both the

fiery light and the massive hand paled vastly in comparison to it!

HSSB 706: All or nothing

There was just a speck of that bright light initially. In the end, though, it enveloped the entire space.

It was not light that had expanded over from the distance to illuminate the darkness. Instead, radiance seemed to be emitted from the very surrounding darkness of space at this moment.

The world of darkness before their eyes instantly transformed into a world of light.

Light and dark had been reversed and overturned in that mere, short instant.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze lit up, "Now this is a reaction shown by the true Dim Radiant Mausoleum."

The bright radiance that enveloped the area instantly swept away the flame, also repelling that massive palm that seemed able to pluck the stars and grab the moon.

Now, mild radiance circulated amidst space once more as numerous pillars of green qi suddenly appeared before congregating to form a massive divine tree that was connected to the heavens.

The divine tree seemed to pierce through the heavens and the earth as it descended amidst the radiance.

The aura of this divine tree was much more powerful than that of the flame and the massive hand!

Yet, it was also obstructed by that bright light, unable to descend further.

Ripples like water suddenly shook amidst space as a formless existence was revealed beneath that all-encompassing radiance.

No one at all had discovered this person before this.

Even as Zhou Haosheng had beaten the grass and startled the snake, this person had managed to hold himself back, not appearing.

Now, however, he was finally revealed beneath the radiance.

Since his tracks had already been exposed, this man no longer concealed himself as he instead approached the group with Yan Zhaoge and Zhou Haosheng.

His physical frame seemed to completely ignore the restrictions of space and time as he now appeared before them.

Even beneath that bright radiance, only his faint outline could be seen, his appearance indistinct.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze hardened abruptly, "Spatial Heavenly Scripture..."

Now, the flickering radiance grew stronger as it tried to repel this currently approaching person.

"Hmph?" That person emitted a low snort, his aura which had remained faint and indistinct before this now erupting mightily, powerful to the extreme as the surrounding space shook alongside it.

However, such great might ultimately still collided with a wall when up against that bright radiance, being obstructed by it with no way forward.

The radiance swept along Yan Zhaoge's and Zhou Haosheng's group, vanishing far away in an instant.

The space where it had seemed like daybreak earlier immediately dimmed, darkness hence restored.

A long, slow sigh resounded amidst space.

The next moment, that massive tree that towered to the heavens vanished, the flame dispersed and the massive palm was retracted as well.

That concealed figure that had seemed transparent amidst space vanished as well, as if it had never been there in the first place.

Amidst the radiance, Yan Zhaoge raised his palm, smiling, “The Dim Radiant Emperor is indeed well worthy of his fame. Even while he is dead, there are few who can have designs on his mausoleum.”

Those at the same level of power would not disturb Yin Tianxia’s eternal rest for no good reason.

Those whose cultivation bases were inferior would not be able to break through the restrictions of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum easily.

Zhou Haosheng sighed before saying, “If not for this, this old man would not have dared to act so perilously.”

A Dim Darkness Sect Elder beside him smiled bitterly, “That person who was formlessly concealed amidst space should be the Western Exalt? The one who wielded the towering divine tree should have been the Eastern Exalt. We have offended the two of them terribly now.”

“The one who wielded the flame seemed to have been one of the peak experts of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge’s gaze flickered slightly, “The Western Exalt?”

Other things aside, he could be certain that the martial art

cultivated by that person who had been concealed amidst space earlier was precisely the Spatial Heavenly Scripture of the later six scriptures of the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures alongside the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture, the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture and the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture.

Zhou Haosheng said, “It would be fine searching for the Emperor’s mausoleum amidst this endless space, but the three will not truly go to the extent of trespassing in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. Thus, it will be fine so long as we are not trapped by them upon leaving the mausoleum.”

He shook his head, “The worrying one is that person whose true essence transformed into a massive star plucking hand. While his cultivation base is inferior to that of the two Exalts, he is a figure of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.”

The Dim Darkness Sect Elders all smiled bitterly. The Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide was one of those few experts inferior only to the Southeastern Exalt in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Yan Zhaoze appraised Zhou Haosheng from the side, a hint of a smile within his eyes.

This Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect was no minor figure indeed.

He had intentionally beaten the grass and startled the snake, with Guan Lide and another expert having acted as a result.

The clash between these two had also been beating the grass and startling the snake in another sense of the term.

It was the true Dim Radiant Mausoleum which had been startled as a result.

While Yan Zhaoge and Zhou Haosheng had found the path leading to the mausoleum, they had still been lacking a little something as they had been unable to determine its exact position for certain.

Knowing that Guan Lide and the others were secretly following them, Zhou Haosheng had tricked them into acting, stimulating the defensive restrictions of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum as a result and thus determining the location of the mausoleum for real.

Afterwards, they had borrowed the activation of the mausoleum's restrictions to secretly evade.

The Dim Radiant Mausoleum had retracted its radiance and brought them away, thus causing the Western Exalt, the Eastern Exalt, Guan Lide and the other expert to lose track of them once more.

This had been a brilliant hand indeed. Yan Zhaoge even felt like clapping for him.

Of course, there would be extremely severe aftereffects as well.

Quite a few powerful, major figures would be offended as a result.

Zhou Haosheng's expression was calm, his gaze resolute, "While the Southeastern Exalt did not say it outright, he is not happy at the Emperor's mausoleum being disturbed by others. The Star Plucking Practitioner would have acted covertly this time. Things are unlikely to blow out of proportion."

"While this will cause many hidden dangers for us, if we do not risk it a little, when might we ever be able to restore the former glory of our past Dim Radiant Sect?"

"Moreover, successfully entering the Dim Radiant Mausoleum this time, if we profit, our strength rising greatly as a result, even the Star Plucking Practitioner might not dare act lightly against us."

Things already having come to this point, the other Dim Darkness Sect experts could only nod in agreement.

Yan Zhaoge watched this scene rather interestedly, able to feel an 'all or nothing' resolve emanating from Zhou Haosheng.

He felt that self-encouragement aside, Zhou Haosheng's earlier words had probably been for him to listen to as well.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, not speaking further as he just reminded, "Chief Zhou, if I did not feel it wrongly, those changes in the restrictions of the mausoleum seemed to guide someone else in

here as well.”

While it was the Dim Darkness Sect who circulated the formation, Yan Zhaoge had been continually maintaining a mental connection with it through the metallic fragment right at its core all this while.

Now, it felt like impurities had been added to the water. It was no longer clear, yet was extremely compatible.

This meant that the other side had not forcibly broken through the restrictions of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum. Instead, they possessed treasures that were related to it as well, having made use of that earlier opportunity to integrate within as they had been guided along into this area as well.

It was most probable that it was the Radiant Light Sect who possessed such methods.

Zhou Haosheng’s face sank as he nodded slowly, “This old man felt it too. It should be those of the Radiant Light Sect, no question about that.”

“Still, with how things are, we will be able to directly enter the coremost region of the mausoleum, skipping the outer restrictions, while those accursed Radiant Light Sect people would be able to get to the outer regions at most.”

Amidst his words, the radiance gradually faded.

Yan Zhaoge watched on as the scene before him gradually grew clearer, a massive mausoleum hence appearing in his field of vision.

HSSB 707: Killing formlessly

After the radiance had dissipated, Yan Zhaoge carefully appraised the world before him.

The heavens and earth that they were currently in were rather strange. They had the distant horizon as a boundary, black and white being distinctly separate.

The great earth beneath their feet flickered with dense radiance, preventing one from being able to clearly discern the truths contained within.

Above their heads was endless darkness. Even while light illuminated upwards from the great earth down below, it still remained pitch black.

Streams of light that were composed of spirit patterns could be seen between the heavens and the earth, resembling numerous chains as they connected the darkness above and the radiance below.

Dim, gloomy auras coiled as they wreathed those chains, collectively forming layer after obstructive layer that resembled numerous light veils.

Yan Zhaoge knew that these were numerous layers of restrictions that protected the Dim Radiant Mausoleum even as it prevented outsiders from entering.

Looking over, there was a massive mausoleum silently erected there. It was this that the restrictions outside were meant to protect.

Due to the treasures they possessed, their group had directly passed through most of the restrictions on the outer layer, directly arriving in close proximity to the mausoleum itself.

Looking from the outside, the mausoleum of the Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia, resembled a massive altar.

The surface of the altar circulated with radiance. Yet, it did not seem bright, instead emanating a dim, gloomy feeling.

The dark sky and the bright earth seemed to have combined their forces to construct this piece of architecture that had a grand, mighty aura.

Etched inscriptions could be seen on the altar's surface, as though time had been condensed.

Zhou Haosheng and the others simultaneously kowtowed to the Dim Radiant Mausoleum even as they admired it inwardly.

These Martial Saint experts were even trembling slightly as they spoke now, so irrepressible were their emotions.

Yan Zhaoge could empathise with this. The one who lay in rest here was one of the most important figures in the whole history of the Dim Radiant Sect. Sometimes, even this 'one of' could be negated.

Aside from the founder of the Dim Radiant Sect himself, there should be no one else who could be mentioned in the same breath as the Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia.

Whether it was his personal strength or the glory of the entire Dim Radiant Sect when he had been alive, Yin Tianxia was unquestionably the number one figure in history, surpassing all predecessors.

The Great Calamity had discontinued countless legacies. Yet, the Dim Radiant Sect had attained unprecedented heights beneath Yin Tianxia.

The more glorious it had been, the more the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners who were currently in a bad slump would naturally feel more respectful of and yearning towards that era.

Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu entered, bowing solemnly towards the mausoleum as well.

After entering the mausoleum, there was the possibility of them obtaining treasures and fortune for themselves. This was only required manners.

Zhou Haosheng and the others looked back, directing a deep glance at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge could tell that they actually weren't all that happy about someone like him who was not of the Dim Radiant Sect's lineage entering the Dim Radiant Mausoleum.

Now, seemingly because of their approach, a sound actually resounded from within the mausoleum.

Zhou Haosheng's expression changed slightly. He had not the leisure to pay any more attention to Yan Zhaoge's group as he hurriedly looked in that direction.

Several silhouettes had actually appeared atop the mausoleum that was in the shape of an altar.

These silhouettes gradually turned into humanoid form, their bodies half-black and half-white with light and darkness intersecting, emanating a strange feeling.

Carefully looking over as well, Yan Zhaoge's trio found that these people were all expressionless and with blank gazes. They appeared totally devoid of vitality, resembling puppets.

Yet, the flourishing qi and blood of martial practitioners emanated from the bodies of these strange figures.

This meant that they were actually all martial practitioners, yet

had lost their minds as they were like the living dead.

“Spirits that guard the mausoleum? But the Dim Radiant Emperor did not have anyone follow him into death that year,” As Yan Zhaoge looked at it, his expression gradually turned strange, “Could it be that someone already entered the mausoleum previously in an attempt to look for the treasures, eventually having died beneath its restrictions as they themselves ended up enslaved by it? But...”

But their cultivation bases were really a little low for if their purpose was to guard the mausoleum.

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze swept over. There were more than ten figures who had appeared. One of them was a Martial Saint, the remainder all being Martial Grandmasters.

Generally speaking, this would already not be considered a weak force. It would be sufficient for them to control a territory and develop someplace within the World beyond Worlds at the very least. In the lower worlds, they would already be a hegemonic power.

However, what place was this? This was the burial ground of the Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia.

While Yin Tianxia had died so many years ago, the restrictions of his mausoleum had still been able to easily keep two Exalts out.

If one said that these people were guarding Yin Tianxia's mausoleum for him, that would really be a terrible joke.

The problem lay therein. Where even two Exalts had not managed to forcibly intrude and enter, how had these people entered the mausoleum that year?

Zhou Haosheng's face was livid. He said not a single word as he strode into the mausoleum.

The other Dim Darkness Sect experts all followed suit.

The current situation meant that someone had already arrived before they did. The people here who had already turned into puppets were not important. More importantly, there would most probably have been experts who had brought them here for them to have successfully entered like this.

Those people might not have been refined into puppets. They might already have entered the depths of the mausoleum, obtaining gains.

Looking at the backs of Zhou Haosheng and the others, Yan Zhaoze shrugged. No one could know how long ago it was that those people had arrived. They might already have left long ago, already having benefited greatly from their trip.

It was just that there was no need to say this and aggravate Zhou Haosheng's group. The Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners

were already looking depressed to the brink of imploding.

Ah Hu secretly sent via sound transmission, “Young Master, someone already arrived before we did. The treasures might all already be gone. Is there still a need for us to take the risk and still enter it?”

“We enter,” Yan Zhaoge said, taking the lead in following Zhou Haosheng’s group.

He gazed at the Dim Radiant Mausoleum before him that contained dim, distant scenes. He vaguely felt as though there was something calling out to him.

As they approached the mausoleum that was in the shape of an altar, those puppets naturally came to intercept them.

As he paid attention to their stances, Yan Zhaoge instantly frowned.

He discovered that their cultivation bases aside, the martial arts currently executed by these martial practitioners were clearly extremely profound.

They were around the same level as the Time Flowing Sword of Shen Lingzi’s lineage, being superior to the legacies of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the Dim Darkness Sect and the North Sea Sword Pavilion!

Yan Zhaoge appraised it carefully. The martial arts executed by a martial practitioner who had been a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster when he had been alive actually seemed to be of the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture's direct lineage!

"These people surely have extraordinary backgrounds," Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes somewhat.

Looking at these puppets, Zhou Haosheng's face was sunken as he inhaled deeply, "Late Emperor, please forgive this disciple's incivility."

The difference in their cultivation bases was just too great. With a casual sweep of his palm, those puppets all shattered instantly.

Zhou Haosheng strode at the forefront, entering the mausoleum.

Yan Zhaoge and the other Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners entered as well.

As they truly walked within, they did not feel any force obstructing them, also seeming not to have set off any of the mausoleum's other restrictions.

Yet, a feeling of extreme danger suddenly arose within Yan Zhaoge's heart.

The interior of the mausoleum was illuminated by dim radiance, the path seemingly having no end.

Possessing the lowest cultivation bases, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu were the first to be affected.

Yan Zhaoge noted how Ah Hu's gaze gradually turned dazed completely without him noticing it.

Meanwhile, the Cold Sun Divine Sabre sheathed on Feng Yunsheng's back now left its scabbard.

Even Feng Yunsheng was taken slightly aback as dim blue radiance suddenly shone within her eyes, resembling two cold suns.

HSSB 708: The Emperor's vanished corpse

Yan Zhaoge's expression changed. He immediately summoned the Myriad Dragon Palace, first bringing Ah Hu within.

Feng Yunsheng forcibly sheathed her Cold Sun Divine Sabre, the dim blue radiance vanishing from her eyes before she too leapt into the Myriad Dragon Palace.

“What did you feel?” Yan Zhaoge asked Ah Hu via sound transmission.

Ah Hu's mind seemed to clear within the Myriad Dragon Palace as his gaze regained its clarity.

However, he was still at a loss as to what he had felt earlier, “I didn't feel anything special. It was like when being too deeply absorbed thinking about something sometimes, or just yawning when tired.”

Feng Yunsheng shook her head, “There was no obvious abnormal feeling. I was just feeling slightly out of it before the Cold Sun Divine Sabre reacted on its own.”

“Still, there definitely was a problem. Otherwise, the Cold Sun Divine Sabre wouldn't have tried to protect its owner on its own.”

Yan Zhaoge knit his brows slightly as he kept the Myriad Dragon Palace, carefully appraising their surroundings.

There still didn't appear to be anything out of the ordinary on this dim path of the mausoleum.

Now, however, it appeared strange however he looked at it.

The Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners beside him, all Martial Saints, detected it as well.

The expression on the face of their Chief, Zhou Haosheng, was especially stern, "Something's not right. Everyone, be careful."

He released his true essence from the acupoints of his entire body, vaguely forming a layer of black qi which resembled the descent of the night sky as it kept the surrounding radiance at bay.

They walked on. A short while later, as Yan Zhaoge was concentrating on observing his surroundings, he vaguely felt as if his mind had seemingly been thrown amidst that dim radiance as well, unable to extricate itself from within.

He was alerted to the fact that the more he tried to concentrate and stay vigilant, the easier it instead was for his mind to drift away.

This was actually a restriction of the mausoleum that acted formlessly, taking one wholly unawares.

Meanwhile, the deeper they ventured into the mausoleum, the more powerful this strange restriction correspondingly became.

Observing that dim radiance, Yan Zhaoge vaguely came to an understanding, “In this place, one will gradually be assimilated by this dim radiance, losing their minds as they fall into a muddled mess.”

“At the end of it, they would have become zombie-like puppets. It is because of this that those puppets outside ended up this way.”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze turned heavy and quiet, distant and chaotic, even more blurry and indiscernible than the dim radiance before him.

As Yan Zhaoge circulated the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, while he appeared no different from the outside, his entire person seemed to have transformed into chaos within, stopping the assimilation with that dim radiance.

As they walked on, more and more Dim Darkness Sect experts showed signs of not being able to carry on.

Fortunately, Zhou Haosheng and the other top bigwigs still remained clear-headed as they paid attention to the situation of their companions at all times.

Seeing that the power of the restrictions was still continuing to grow, Zhou Haosheng sighed.

With a shake of his hand, a long banner appeared within. As it was waved, streams of black light scattered downwards like silk.

The majority of the dim radiance within the mausoleum was instantly repelled. The Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners all regained their wits, their expressions still rather blank. Then, they all revealed thankful expressions of being afraid after the fact.

Yan Zhaoge looked rather interestedly at the long banner in Zhou Haosheng's hands that resembled a flag whilst also a spear.

The Dim Darkness Sect did not possess a high-grade Sacred Artifact. Still, it had a mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Soul Brocade Banner that was rather outstanding in terms of quality and had numerous wonderful uses. It was viewed as a supreme treasure as well, usually being grasped by their Chief.

This long banner here should probably be the Soul Brocade Banner.

As Zhou Haosheng glanced back towards Yan Zhaoge now, he could not help but be taken aback by those bright, clear eyes of his.

Aside from Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu, those two Martial Grandmasters, the person with the lowest cultivation base here was Yan Zhaoge at the first level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Merging Avatar stage.

Yan Zhaoge possessed shocking power that far surpassed most martial practitioners of the same cultivation level. This had already gradually come to be acknowledged by everyone now.

However, he still appeared so relaxed even within the Dim Radiant Mausoleum. This still took Zhou Haosheng and the others by surprise.

“This youth is even harder to grasp than my earlier impression of him...” Zhou Haosheng thought even as he expanded the Soul Brocade Banner.

The black light enveloped Yan Zhaoge, protecting him as well.

Yan Zhaoge smiled and nodded in appreciation as he walked alongside them.

The more they walked, the more powerful that assimilative force became. Towards the end, even the combination of Zhou Haosheng who was at the peak of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage and the mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Soul Brocade Banner, gradually became unable to resist it.

Even Zhou Haosheng felt his mind vaguely wavering somewhat.

Fortunately, the fragments they possessed that were related to the Dim Radiant Mausoleum continued serving their use now.

The radiance of these treasures helped everyone to bear a considerable portion of the pressure, enabling the group to continue entering the depths of the mausoleum.

When everyone had arrived at the bottommost area of the mausoleum, they saw numerous dim streams of light that resembled chains congregated at its centre.

There hovered a massive stone coffin!

Yet, what rendered everyone dumbstruck was that the lid of the stone coffin was askew. Gazing over from a distance away, no corpse could be seen inside the coffin at all!

Zhou Haosheng and the others stared dazedly at this scene, unable to recover for a long time.

Yan Zhaoge too felt astonished, “Could it be that the Dim Radiant Emperor isn’t dead? All that happened that year was merely a means with which to conceal the truth?”

“Or might it be that like the Exalted Solar Luminary Gao Han, he played a golden cicada shedding its shell, hoodwinking everyone with his supposed death?”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze turned deep and distant, “That’s not right...”

That stone coffin had been used before, having been opened by someone afterwards. It was not that Yin Tianxia had prepared but

not used it.

The mausoleum chamber was filled with an air of dusk and death.

Such a majestic qi of death proved that there had indeed formerly been an extremely powerful existence that had been buried here.

That being so, could it be that the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had revived many years after his death, next leaving this place?

Or was it that someone had opened the coffin, moving away Yin Tianxia's remains?

Whichever possibility it was, it left everyone's hairs standing on end, a chill shooting straight through their entire bodies.

The expressions on the faces of Zhou Haosheng and the others changed unceasingly. Even as they felt joyful at the fact that the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia might still be alive, they were also feeling worried over the mysterious disappearance of his remains.

Especially with how it was still unknown how exactly those people who had previously entered the mausoleum and been turned into puppets had managed to enter.

That having happened, looking at the empty stone coffin now, it

would be hard for one not to feel pessimistic.

Gazing carefully over, everyone saw a lone lamp placed atop the stone coffin.

The lamp was half-black and half-white, the two colours clearly distinct as no impurities were mixed within in the least. Yet, this had been achieved seamlessly in a way that was perfect and without flaw, formed purely of nature as it showed no signs of having been created by human hands at all.

The lamp had already long since been extinguished. Yet, radiance connected it to the chamber of the mausoleum all round.

A Dim Darkness Sect expert's expression changed as he cried out in a low tone, "Dim Radiant Lamp!"

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge's gaze grew focused.

The Dim Radiant Lamp had been the accompanying treasure of the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia that year. This supreme treasure and high-grade Sacred Artifact had disappeared together with him.

All these years, everyone had been speculating all along that the Dim Radiant Lamp had been buried alongside Yin Tianxia within the Dim Radiant Mausoleum.

In having come to explore the mausoleum this time, the Dim

Radiant Lamp was the primary target!

From the looks of it now, this Dim Radiant Lamp seemed to have been damaged greatly that year.

Still, it unquestionably remained a supreme treasure.

Gazing at the Dim Radiant Lamp, Zhou Haosheng bowed before walking forward and extending his hand towards that ancient lamp that was half-black and half-white.

HSSB 709: Something that Yan Zhaoge is drawn to

Seeing Zhou Haosheng extend a hand towards that Dim Radiant Lamp of legend, Yan Zhaoge said, “It would be best to be careful.”

Some of the Dim Radiant Sect experts looked warily about while the gazes of the rest all fell on him.

The meaning contained within their gazes was not difficult to guess.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “We all suspect that someone already entered beforehand. No corpse can be seen inside the coffin of the Dim Radiant Emperor as well.”

“Whether someone entered or the Dim Radiant Emperor revived, the current situation is really too strange.”

“This place is completely empty aside from that Dim Radiant Lamp that is placed blatantly there, not having been taken away. Doesn’t anyone find this to be unusual?”

Yan Zhaoge surveyed the surroundings, “We indeed beat the Radiant Light Sect in arriving here. Still, it would also be us to first experience the restrictions and mechanisms of the mausoleum. Arriving at an earlier time is a joyful affair, yet scouting and setting off the traps for another is not so enviable.”

The Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners did not speak, but looks of agreements could be seen on their faces.

Zhou Haosheng's expression was calm as he said slowly, "Little Friend Yan's worries are not without reason. Yet, there does not exist much time for us to slowly observe the situation."

"Some risks must necessarily be taken, cannot be avoided."

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, "I do agree with that."

Zhou Haosheng returned his gaze to the Dim Radiant Lamp, extending his hand forward.

As Zhou Haosheng's palm neared the Dim Radiant Lamp, Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered slightly, noticing an abnormality on his hand.

Amidst the dim darkness vaguely appeared an extremely bright speck of light.

The extremity of darkness birthing light was orthodox amongst the martial arts of the Dim Darkness Sect. Yet, there actually seemed to be some other existence within that speck of light as well.

A silhouette gradually manifested from within that light. While it seemed as small as a cob of corn, just the majestic, powerful aura contained within alone caused even Yan Zhaoge to feel shocked.

That actually seemed to be a late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint just like Zhou Haosheng was.

Next, however, Yan Zhaoge felt that despite this figure's great might, it seemed to be lacking acuity.

Instead, it somewhat resembled those puppets that had been under the control of the mausoleum's restrictions earlier.

“A Dim Darkness Adept?” Yan Zhaoge realised.

While it was his first time seeing one, this should be the famed Dim Darkness Adept he had heard of.

This was a primary aspect of the Dim Darkness Sect's foundation, having enabled its influence in the Royal Reed Sea. It was from the predecessors of the Dim Darkness Sect willingly refining their selves with a secret art right before their deaths.

There were very strict requirements on the expert being refined, and the rate of success was abysmally low as well. Still, as soon as the refinement succeeded, they would be able to obtain a mortal shell that had regained its vitality and possessed strength that was close to when it had still been alive. It was just that its cultivation base could not be raised any further.

These Dim Darkness Adepts were an important reason why the Dim Darkness Sect was still able to compete with the Radiant Light

Sect without falling to an obvious disadvantage despite not having any high-grade Sacred Artifact.

Currently, while Zhou Haosheng was indeed doing something risky, he was still not advancing rashly.

While he looked like he was reaching out to grab the Dim Radiant Lamp, it was really a Dim Darkness Adept that was doing so on his behalf.

This Dim Darkness Adept was actually doing what was equivalent to setting off the planted mine for Zhou Haosheng.

Still, while it was not Zhou Haosheng himself who was being put at risk, if they were to lose a Dim Darkness Adept that was at the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm from this, it would still be an extremely immense loss for the Dim Darkness Sect, harming their vitality and paining them greatly.

It could be seen how incomparably resolute the Dim Darkness Sect was in having entered the Dim Radiant Mausoleum this time.

Looking at that lone lamp that was half-black and half-white, Yan Zhaoge did not do anything, not speaking as well.

Yan Zhaoge too felt enticed by this truly good item, yet he was still feeling greatly doubtful about it.

It was not just that someone might have already entered the

mausoleum chamber previously and that the Dim Radiant Emperor's corpse had vanished.

Before entering the mausoleum, Yan Zhaoge had vaguely felt that there seemed to be something within that was calling out to him. However, he had not discovered anything after having entered.

He could be sure that it was not this Dim Radiant Lamp before him which he had been drawn to.

What in the world might it be then?

Ignoring the somewhat wary gazes of some of the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners around him, Yan Zhaoge slowly appraised this dim mausoleum chamber that he was in, considering slowly.

While it was a mausoleum chamber, it was actually extremely grand within as it resembled the great hall of a palace.

It was just that dim light was scattered everywhere, causing everyone to lose their sense of distance as they were somewhat unable to distinguish near and far.

Aside from those puppets they had met at the start, no other guards could be seen in this place.

Still, with that dim light that killed formlessly, there actually didn't need to be other guards. That light would turn all foreign

invaders into puppets that guarded the mausoleum.

The likes of Seeing Divinity Martial Saints and even Immortal Bridge Martial Saints might not be able to resist it for certain.

Yan Zhaoge and the others had only been able to enter the mausoleum chamber thanks to the treasures that shared its legacy.

Meanwhile, there were numerous restrictions about the outer regions of the mausoleum as well.

Thinking back for a moment, Yan Zhaoge could be certain, “There should definitely have been some others who entered before. Otherwise, the appearance of the martial practitioners-turned-puppets outside just cannot be explained.”

Looking over, he saw that the Dim Radiant Adept on Zhou Haosheng’s palm had not regained its ordinary human size, still remaining the size of a cob of corn.

Still, as this Dim Radiant Adept reached out, it was like he was going to grab the heavens and the earth with his palm as the dim night sky enveloped the Dim Radiant Lamp.

Suddenly, the darkness dispersed.

A speck of light suddenly blinked into existence with no prior warning whatsoever!

The Dim Radiant Lamp had lit up!

Bright light instantly suffused the entire mausoleum chamber. Having originally been filled with dense, dim light, it was now lit up brightly and dazzlingly.

If it had just been an ownerless, damaged high-grade Sacred Artifact, it might not be able to do much to Yan Zhaoge's and Zhou Haosheng's group.

Now, however, the Dim Radiant Lamp stimulated the entire Dim Radiant Mausoleum, causing it to seemingly shake in its entirety at this moment.

The Dim Darkness Adept on Zhou Haosheng's palm suddenly grew bigger, turning into a tall old man.

Strands of black qi surged continuously from this old man's body. Yet, illuminated by that all-encompassing brightness, it dissipated unceasingly.

Zhou Haosheng's expression did not change as he emitted a low roar, pushing his palm forward.

That Dim Darkness Adept performed the same action.

Accompanied by their palms, the extremity of darkness suddenly

birthed bright, dazzling light.

As this light met the glow that was being emitted within the mausoleum, they seemed to resonate.

The other Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners all performed the same action as well.

Bright, dazzling radiance that was supremely pure, repelling all foreign objects. For all that existed as dissimilar, they would be repelled and destroyed, cleansed and extinguished.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze turned deep and distant as he circulated the subtle profundities of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture once more.

The next moment, the radiance that was bright and dazzling to the extreme suddenly vanished.

The Dim Radiant Lamp was extinguished.

Everyone could only feel as though all was dark before their eyes as they were unable to see anything at all.

The interior of the mausoleum chamber vanished, the stone coffin vanished, the Dim Radiant Lamp vanished, only all-encompassing darkness remaining.

Everyone was unable to feel the presence of their companions at

this moment.

Circulating the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, all light and darkness returned to formlessness.

Thus, Yan Zhaoge was able to see that the space he was currently in was in the midst of changing unceasingly.

The massive mausoleum chamber that had originally been grand and majestic seemed like it had suddenly turned into chaotic flows of space now.

Yan Zhaoge and the others all tried to keep themselves in place as best they could. Yet, they could not stop themselves from being swept into different spaces.

The one with the highest cultivation base, Zhou Haosheng, raised the Soul Brocade Banner, doggedly pursuing the stone coffin and the Dim Radiant Lamp along with the Dim Radiant Adept beside him.

Now, Yan Zhaoge again felt that there seemed to be something drawing him over.

HSSB 710: Remnants of the Divine Palace, Door of White Jade

This time, Yan Zhaoge felt it even more intensely.

After carefully identifying it, he realised that it was not himself but the Myriad Dragon Palace that was feeling that inexplicable pull!

This caused Yan Zhaoge's heart to skip a beat, "Something that the Myriad Dragon Palace is being drawn to..."

Amidst the flow of chaotic space, everyone was sent spiralling in different directions in an instant.

Looking back towards the stone coffin and the Dim Radiant Lamp, Yan Zhaoge saw that Zhou Haosheng was still trying hard to approach them.

Yet, the mausoleum chamber seemed to have fallen apart, scattered amidst space as even the Dim Radiant Mausoleum that surrounded it seemed to have turned into nothingness as well.

Streams of dim light newly surged amidst the dim space once more.

Yan Zhaoge knew that this was because the mausoleum the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had created for himself was

profound and indiscernible, able to cause changes between illusory and real.

While it usually appeared like a tangible, massive mausoleum constructed of materials, the entire mausoleum could also transform into an illusory, ethereal existence.

The mechanism for the changes between the two possibly lay with that Dim Radiant Lamp.

Zhou Haosheng and the Dim Darkness Adept beside him were still trying hard to approach the Dim Radiant Lamp.

Yan Zhaoge stabilised his figure. However, looking at the changes in the space before him, he could clearly feel that the flow of time also seemed to be completely different in all those various spaces.

This caused the chaotic flows of space to be even more turbulent, forming a disorientating feeling of distortion.

Yan Zhaoge summoned the Myriad Dragon Palace. Drifting amidst the chaotic flows of space, the huge palace suddenly shook intensely.

This time, the Myriad Dragon Palace was shaking exceptionally intensely as if it might fall apart at any moment.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge did not suppress the changes in the Myriad Dragon Palace, instead adopting a wait and see attitude as

he allowed it to move on its own.

An inexplicable force seemed to be drawing the Myriad Dragon Palace over towards it as it gradually entered the depths of space.

Light suddenly flickered before Yan Zhaoge's eyes, streams of light and illusory dust gathered together.

The illusory, ethereal existence began turning tangible once more, the Dim Radiant Mausoleum gradually reappearing.

The ground beneath Yan Zhaoge's feet turned tangible once more, the walls of the mausoleum's passages appearing around him.

Before him was a closed stone door.

Turning back, all was dark as he was unable to see Zhou Haosheng and the others as well as the Dim Radiant Lamp.

“Following the changes between illusory and real, the people who were scattered within different spaces are currently in different parts of the mausoleum?” Yan Zhaoge frowned, “Yet, this seems to have affected the space outside of the mausoleum as well. With all the defensive restrictions of the entire mausoleum activated, might it have instead have brought the Radiant Light Sect in as well?”

Shaking his head, Yan Zhaoge cleared those useless thoughts out

of his mind, setting his attention on the stone door before him once more.

After shrinking, the Myriad Dragon Palace stuck closely to the stone door, yet still shook non-stop.

Meanwhile, that sealed stone door actually also began vibrating at this moment.

Gazing at the stone door, Yan Zhaoge saw numerous runic patterns appear on its surface, emitting a seven-coloured glow.

As this seven-coloured glow combined with the dim glow of the mausoleum, they seemed to be completely compatible with each other, both being refined together as one.

Of these different concepts it contained, as compared to the all-encompassing dim light of the inside of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, Yan Zhaoge was rather more familiar with this seven-coloured glow.

Seeing this radiance, also looking at the profound inscriptions on the surface of the stone door, Yan Zhaoge murmured to himself, “Indeed remnants of the Divine Court...”

This stone door was clearly also related to the Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court that had existed beyond the nine heavens in pre-Great Calamity times.

Yan Zhaoge's Myriad Dragon Palace was refined from the corpses of numerous dragons, its original physical frame being a low-grade Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers.

Still, the main beam and the supporting pillar of the great hall were both remnants of the wreckage of the Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court that year.

The great door that was sealed before him was actually an existence similar to the pillar and the great beam of the Divine Palace.

Yan Zhaoge carefully comprehended the concept within as he reached out, pressing the surface of the stone door.

The varied scenes before him seemed to record figures who had existed ever since the dawn of time, flickering past one by one like lanterns.

Finally, the image ended with an imposing looking man. He wore black clothes and a white robe with black hair and white eyebrows as he hovered, seated in the meditative position with his eyes closed.

A great amount of incomplete fragments flew into the air, congregating by his side to slowly form a massive piece of architecture that resembled a palace whilst also an altar.

"This is the scene of the construction of the Dim Radiant

Mausoleum following the death of the Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia,” Yan Zhaoge’s pupils dilated slightly, “That is...”

He could clearly see a great door that was formed of white jade being sealed at the heart of the mausoleum alongside Yin Tianxia’s corpse.

With them as the core, the other materials gradually formed the majestic, imposing mausoleum that they were currently in.

As the world before him returned to normal, Yan Zhaoge thought as he looked at that tightly shut door, “That door of white jade was your original form? What situation is this now?”

Carefully analysing it, Yan Zhaoge felt that behind the stone door should exist a foreign dimension.

After pondering for a while, Yan Zhaoge placed his other hand on the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu, Pan-Pan and the Northern Ocean Clone all leapt out of the Myriad Dragon Palace which gradually changed form, turning into a light dragon.

The exterior of this light dragon’s body shockingly flickered with the same kind of seven-coloured radiance as the great door.

Controlled by Yan Zhaoge, the light dragon began gradually merging within the great door.

Time slowly passed. Just as the tightly shut stone door had begun to loosen somewhat, the mausoleum suddenly quaked once more.

The dim radiance turned bright and dazzling all at once, Yan Zhaoge feeling surprised, “Someone has set off the Dim Radiant Lamp again?”

The next instant, light disappeared completely, boundless darkness enveloping the area.

The Dim Radiant Mausoleum turned into illusory space once more, flowing chaotically all around.

Yan Zhaoge led Feng Yunsheng and the rest in sticking closely to the stone door. Indeed, no changes happened with it.

Circulating the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, Yan Zhaoge’s sight was not obstructed by the darkness before him. As he surveyed the surroundings, he instantly saw that lone lamp still placed atop the opened stone coffin in the distance which drifted amidst the chaotic flows of space.

Streams of dim light surged amidst the darkness of illusory space once more.

Close to the stone coffin, two experts were currently engaged in an intense battle!

One was garbed in white, sweeping along boundless dimness.

One was garbed in black, light emitted amidst his movements.

One was Chief Zhou Haosheng of the Dim Darkness Sect, while the other was his hated enemy, the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect Luo Zhiyuan!

If it were anyone else, the abnormalities earlier would not have been sufficient for them to traverse the restrictions of the outer regions, directly entering the internal section of the mausoleum as well.

However, Luo Zhiyuan and the other experts of the Radiant Light Sect possessed a considerable number of the relevant treasures too.

When the Dim Radiant Lamp had set off the changes in the mausoleum, it had instead freely benefited them.

The Dim Darkness Sect's advantage from having arrived first was greatly reduced.

Zhou Haosheng's expression was calm. Even if he had not tried for the Dim Radiant Lamp, he would only have been able to watch Luo Zhiyuan's group catch up with him soon after. It could only be said that there was destined to be conflict between the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect.

Now, at least, the Dim Radiant Lamp was already partially

refined by him. He was still in the lead!

Luo Zhiyuan met Zhou Haosheng's gaze, not speaking as well as they directly went to blows.

At the current moment, with things being how they were, there already wasn't a need for words.

Yan Zhaoge gazed far into the distance, scanning the surroundings. Amidst the various regions of scattered space, the other experts of the two sects were all struggling to break free of the chaotic flows of space, drawing closer to the Dim Radiant Lamp.

HSSB 711: Clashing and deceiving

While Luo Zhiyuan and the others had successfully entered the internal region of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum by a stroke of great luck, the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect, Zhou Haosheng, was still slightly in the lead.

He wielded the Soul Brocade Banner, battling it out with Luo Zhiyuan. Meanwhile, the Dim Darkness Adept grasped the Dim Radiant Lamp in one hand whilst similarly unleashing supreme martial arts of the Dim Darkness Sect with the other, attacking Luo Zhiyuan as well.

Luo Zhiyuan's expression was cold and focused as he simultaneously raised a golden sun and a bright moon with both his hands that rose slowly into the air.

Amidst the interchanging of the sun and moon that rose and set, immeasurable radiance illuminated the surrounding area.

Where this radiance passed, the dimness was dispelled.

The sun and moon flickered interchangeably with changes between light and darkness. The mighty, infinite power of two extremities was shockingly integrated within, resembling the dominating power of the heavens and the earth that broke through all that stood before it.

Seeing this scene, Yan Zhaoge's gaze jolted lightly, "High-grade Sacred Artifact, Sun Moon Wheels!"

As a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint, the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, Luo Zhiyuan, was still unable to exert and wield the full power of the Sun Moon Wheels.

Even so, at this moment, he seemed to be bolstered by the sun and the moon, resembling a divinity as he was vast and mighty like the hegemon of these heavens and earth.

Zhou Haosheng was unable to forcibly clash head-on with him. He continued waving the Soul Brocade Banner in his hands, boundless dimness of the deep abyss forming which slowed the progression of the interchanging sun and moon.

The long banner that resembled a flag whilst also a spear expanded, dimness enveloping the area.

The supreme martial art of the Dim Darkness Sect, the Thousand Darkness Non-Brightness Spear transformed the area into a world without light, virtually within an independent space of its own.

All radiance which trespassed into this world was dissipated into nothingness.

The attacks and forms of the enemies seemed not to exist within this world as well.

This world that was without light resembled a deep abyss that devoured all things, condemning myriad lifeforms to eternal

darkness.

Yet, where Luo Zhiyuan wielded the Sun Moon Wheels, immeasurable light was emitted which seemed to surpass the bearable limits of this world without brightness.

As the flickering radiance of the sun and moon was devoured, yet more of it surged into existence. As the radiance circulated, the boundaries of the surrounding space grew blurry.

From Yan Zhaoge's perspective, it was like a world of light was advancing unceasingly, pressuring over towards that dim world whose boundaries gradually retracted backwards without stopping.

The Dim Darkness Adept clasped the Dim Radiant Lamp with one hand, chopping forward with the other.

The dim radiance that was half bright and half dark formed sabre-light that was not dazzling yet contained extreme pressure, whittling down the golden radiance of the sun and moon.

Controlled by Zhou Haosheng, he continued urgently refining the Dim Radiant Lamp even as he attempted to borrow its power to meet Luo Zhiyuan in battle.

Numerous black patterns appeared atop the Dim Radiant Lamp, not emitting any lustre as they unceasingly expanded.

From the intense clash between the two sides, it could currently be seen that of the interchanging sun and moon which possessed a majestic aura, the great sun still remained magnificent, yet the bright moon had slowed somewhat amidst its changes in completeness.

The bright moon just seemed unable to achieve the complete full moon no matter what.

It was often rumoured that the moon wheel of the Sun Moon Wheels had previously been damaged, never having managed to recover from this deficiency ever since then.

The current scene seemed to prove this.

It was precisely because of this that while Luo Zhiyuan continually advanced, pressuring down on him, with the help of the Dim Darkness Adept, Zhou Haosheng was still barely able to hold on.

If this continued dragging out like this, when Zhou Haosheng had completely refined the Dim Radiant Lamp, even if it was actually also damaged, the situation would change immediately.

The other Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners madly approached the area where the two Chiefs were currently battling it out. Yet, the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners too did not fall behind.

As the two sides clashed unceasingly, they saw the black patterns on the surface of the Dim Radiant Lamp becoming more and more densely packed.

Bright light seemed about to be birthed amidst the boundless darkness.

The Dim Radiant Lamp looked like it was about to be lit up once more.

Seeing this, the faces of the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners all relaxed.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge was not feeling optimistic. He hastily sped up his unsealing of the stone door even whilst narrowing his eyes and carefully appraising the moon wheel of the Sun Moon Wheels. The more he looked at it, the more he felt that something was wrong.

As the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners were all feeling slightly relaxed, Yan Zhaoge suddenly raised his tone in warning, "Be careful of deception! The Sun Moon Wheels may already have made a full recovery!"

Amidst the chaotic space, all of them who were currently in different spaces might not even be able to hear one another's voices as they tried to speak now.

However, Yan Zhaoge's voice still stably travelled into all their ears.

The Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners were all taken aback upon hearing this.

Zhou Haosheng's heart jolted suddenly.

Having been emotionless previously, the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect Luo Zhiyuan instead suddenly laughed now.

The radiance of the interchanging sun and moon suddenly grew even stronger!

The bright moon which had always been incomplete before assumed the shape of a full circle now as streams of radiance scattered.

The power of the Sun Moon Interchanging Art suddenly rose as if having undergone a qualitative change.

Zhou Haosheng's pupils dilated intensely, "The moon wheel has really been restored?!"

Luo Zhiyuan raised his palms simultaneously above his head, bringing them together in mid-air. Then, he chopped towards out forward with a cold smile on his face.

As the radiance of the sun and moon flickered interchangeably, it transformed into a terrifying sabre. With just a single sabre, the

dim world formed of Zhou Haosheng's Thousand Dim Non-Brightness Spear was directly broken through!

Seeing this, the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners were all greatly shocked. How had the moon wheel that they had previously been unable to repair suddenly been restored entirely just like this?

The current Sun Moon Wheels was a flawless, perfect high-grade Sacred Artifact, no longer carrying any flaws as it had returned to its peak of the past!

Even though Luo Zhiyuan was unable to exert all its power, the fierceness of his high-grade Sacred Artifact was not something that could be questioned at all.

Yan Zhaoge knit his brows, his previous suspicion having been confirmed.

The Extreme Yin Crown.

After having received the Extreme Yin Crown, while the Radiant Light Sect might not be able to freely wield it, they had still benefited from it.

Luo Zhiyuan's sudden power-up was out of Zhou Haosheng's predictions as he was temporarily sent into retreat by him.

Thankfully, at Yan Zhaoge's reminder, he virtually instinctively

controlled the Dim Darkness Adept into retreating with the Dim Radiant Lamp, avoiding this sudden assault by Luo Zhiyuan.

Luo Zhiyuan's gaze swept coldly across Yan Zhaoge and Zhou Haosheng, "A meaningless struggle."

He waved his palm again, the immeasurable sabre formed of the sun and moon again hacking down.

He was faster than Zhou Haosheng. As soon as Zhou Haosheng's stance was broken by him, it would be hard for him to restrict his speed.

The Dim Darkness Adept barely blocked this, yet this Great Radiant Light Sabre had been a feint on Luo Zhiyuan's part.

The immeasurable radiance of his sabre-light suddenly split into two, transforming into one sun and one moon, one golden and one silver.

The golden sunlight turned dark, transforming into a dim black sun. The silvery moonlight turned colder, transforming into a cold blue moon.

As the two met in mid-air, the Dim Darkness Adept and the Dim Radiant Lamp were instantly locked in place.

As light and darkness intersected, they actually vaguely resonated with the Dim Radiant Lamp.

Luo Zhiyuan's figure flickered, quick as a flash as he was instantly before the Dim Darkness Adept, striking out with a palm.

At the end of the day, the Dim Darkness Adept was only a puppet. While it was at the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm as well, it was still unable to stand against Luo Zhiyuan who was just a half-step away from the Immortal Bridge stage.

Forcibly clashing against the first palm, the Dim Darkness Adept was still barely able to hold on.

Yet, Luo Zhiyuan changed his stance in the second exchange. The Dim Darkness Adept was unable to react in time as it instantly suffered a grave injury from Luo Zhiyuan's sword!

Zhou Haosheng roared in rage, chasing towards Luo Zhiyuan from behind with a full-powered attack, trying to force him to defend himself.

Yet, Luo Zhiyuan did not turn back at all. Streams of light surged about his body, transforming into golden armour that emitted immeasurable light, engraved into eternity.

It was clearly another mid-grade Sacred Artifact which he was currently making use of to defend against Zhou Haosheng's attack!

HSSB 712: Behind the great door

Zhou Haosheng's face was livid as he wielded the Soul Brocade Banner, striking out towards Luo Zhiyuan with a full-powered blow!

Boundless dimness obscured the area, the chaotic space seemingly descending completely into darkness at this moment.

Radiance and heat all vanished, only extremely coldness left within the air.

It was like the universe was reaching its end, everything cold and desolate, also seeming like when the heavens and the earth had just been split apart, the universe born of the primordial darkness.

The next instant, the primordial darkness was extinguished, the very first light radiating forth!

A supreme martial art of the Dim Darkness Sect, Primordial Darkness Extinguishing!

This full-powered blow of Zhou Haosheng's targeted Luo Zhiyuan's vitals in order to extricate the Dim Darkness Adept and the Dim Radiant Lamp from their precarious plight.

Yet, golden armour appeared all around Luo Zhiyuan's body, the mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Inextinguishable Light Armour forcibly taking on the full powered-blow of Zhou Haosheng who

wielded the Soul Brocade Banner.

Meanwhile, he did not cease in his actions as the Sun Moon Wheels locked the Dim Darkness Adept and the Dim Radiant Lamp in place before he continued unleashing his third technique.

Luo Zhiyuan lined his index and middle fingers into a sword, quick as flashing lightning as he executed a Radiant Light Sword, stabbing towards the brow of the injured Dim Darkness Adept.

If this sword hit, the Dim Darkness Adept would immediately perish.

The Dim Darkness Adept barely raised its hand to block Luo Zhichao's instant Radiant Light Sword, its palm being directly pierced through by Luo Zhichao's fingers.

At the same time, Zhou Haosheng used the Soul Brocade Banner as a spear, sweeping along indestructible radiance which mightily struck the Inextinguishable Light Armour.

The dazzling radiance was instantly extinguished!

A mighty mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Inextinguishable Light Armour, was directly destroyed by the full-powered blow of Zhou Haosheng and the Soul Brocade Banner!

A mid-grade Sacred Artifact was ruined completely just like that!

However, the Inextinguishable Light Armour had won sufficient time for Luo Zhiyuan whose Radiant Light Sword changed into the Great Radiant Light Sabre, domineeringly chopping off the arm of the Dim Darkness Adept which was clutching the Dim Radiant Lamp!

The martial practitioners of the Dim Darkness Sect all howled unresignedly as they could only watch the Dim Radiant Lamp which had almost been refined by Zhou Haosheng become ownerless again.

The black patterns on the lamp's surface faded like the tides of the sea, swiftly dispersing.

Yan Zhaoge circulated the true essence of his entire body, connected with the Myriad Dragon Palace and the stone door behind him as it was hard for him to pay attention to other matters.

The light dragon formed of the Myriad Dragon Palace had already virtually merged completely with the stone door.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm and heavy as he surveyed the overall situation.

With the price of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the original slight advantage that the Dim Darkness Sect had possessed had been caught up to, even being overturned!

After destroying the Inextinguishable Light Armour, Zhou Haosheng immediately struck out once more, continuing to attack Luo Zhiyuan.

However, the Sun Moon Wheels which had been freed turned back into immeasurable radiance, blocking Zhou Haosheng.

This time, it was no longer so easy for Zhou Haosheng to break through his enemy's defences.

Luo Zhiyuan repelled the heavily wounded Dim Darkness Adept with another blow before grabbing out towards the Dim Radiant Lamp.

Instantly, the black patterns dispersed, bright patterns spreading on the Dim Radiant Lamp's surface!

“Finally...the Emperor's accompanying Sacred Artifact!” Luo Zhiyuan raised his head and roared towards the heavens, the Sun Moon Wheels transforming back into the great golden sun and the bright silvery moon as they shone together above his head, seeming eternal and inextinguishable.

Despair and unwillingness appeared within the gazes of Zhou Haosheng and the other Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners.

They had worked so hard, yet ended up losing it to the Radiant Light Sect in the end!

How would they be able to stand against a Radiant Light Sect which possessed two great high-grade Sacred Artifacts?

The winds of change blew swiftly, the attacking and defending sides being overturned as the initiative completely changed hands. Now, it was the Radiant Light Sect that was in the lead.

Now, Zhou Haosheng and the others had to interfere with and prevent Luo Zhiyuan from refining the Dim Radiant Lamp.

Yet, with the Sun Moon Wheels protecting him, the difficulty of this was much higher than when Luo Zhiyuan had been fighting from the lamp earlier.

Luo Zhiyuan did not have to fight with Zhou Haosheng at all now. He was already on stable footing now, victory practically being assured. In just a short period of time, he would be able to refine the Dim Radiant Lamp!

Having already been at an advantage in terms of strength before, the Radiant Light Sect would directly crush the Dim Darkness Sect experts, brutally slaughtering all of them without question!

Zhou Haosheng's eyes appeared on the brink of imploding as he was forced to consider a problem of true practicality.

They virtually had no hopes of succeeding now, of breaking through the defences of the Sun Moon Wheels before Luo Zhiyuan

could refine the Dim Radiant Lamp.

Like this, they could only watch Luo Zhiyuan refine the Dim Radiant Lamp. Afterwards, all of them would unquestionably die here without a ground of burial.

Since that was so, shouldn't they make use of the short gap of time when Luo Zhiyuan was still refining the Dim Radiant Lamp and hurriedly retreat, fleeing from the Dim Radiant Mausoleum?

For the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect, this would undoubtedly be an extremely humiliating choice.

As Luo Zhiyuan refined the Dim Radiant Lamp, he smiled coldly at Zhou Haosheng's group, "Your sole choice is to flee now while you can. You might just be able to leave this place alive."

"Still, your Dim Darkness Sect's main altar has already been destroyed. There is no longer any place for you to hide; we will be able to find you whenever we want. How long can you hide, I wonder?"

"Traitors of the Dim Darkness Sect, your end has arrived!"

He gazed around at their surroundings, sighing at the heavens, "The Emperor's relics belong to our sect. The mausoleum will be left to our sect to worship in the future. As the Emperor's most orthodox lineage, it is only right that this happens. The late Emperor will surely feel consoled by us descendants cleaning up

the impurities for him, executing you lot of rebels!”

The faces of Zhou Haosheng and the other Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners were livid while the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners were all in high spirits.

Their fight of so many years was finally going to reach a conclusion!

Looking at the Dim Radiant Lamp in Luo Zhiyuan’s hand, Yan Zhaoge knit his brows slightly as well.

“Brat, it is good that you are here as well,” Luo Zhiyuan’s gaze now turned towards Yan Zhaoge as he said in a tone that was cold to the extreme, “I was not able to deal with you before, allowing you to leap all about in continuously wrecking things for my sect, even killing many of our experts.”

“I too must admit that I have never seen any first level Martial Saint stir up as major a disturbance as you before. Still, it is much too early for you to stand in opposition to our sect. It is not by your own skill that you have been able to be carefree for so long. It is merely because our sect has never truly focused our attention on you before.”

Luo Zhiyuan said coldly, “Your good luck ends now.”

He tilted his head slightly, “Junior apprentice-brother Guo, this matter began with that youngster you had set your eyes on. Your

disciple who had yet to enter our sect long since died by his hands. Today, you should be the one to take care of things.”

Radiance illuminated the body of a Radiant Light Sect Elder as he forcibly traversed the chaotic flows of space, gradually approaching Yan Zhaoge.

A major figure of the Radiant Light Sect, the Head of the Eternal Light Hall Guo Song. He was at the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, being a mid Seeing Divinity stage expert.

Back then, if Huang Jie had come to the World beyond Worlds, it had been decided that he would enter this person’s tutelage.

Facing his gaze that was like that of an eagle’s, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “This is the third time we are meeting.”

When Yan Zhaoge had informed the anti-Xuan coalition about the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s retreat previously, he had also seen Guo Song during that standoff with those of the Radiant Light Sect.

Still, only now did he learn that he was Huang Jie’s Master from the Radiant Light Sect up in the Worlds beyond Worlds.

Guo Song said mildly, “It is also the last time.”

He stared fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge like an eagle, “A youngster even more outstanding than Huang Jie-how he died to you is only natural. However, a youth like you who doesn’t know his own

limits dying at this old man's hands today-that is even more natural."

Saying thus, he struck mightily with a palm towards Yan Zhaoge, immeasurable radiance illuminating space!

Yan Zhaoge was neither shocked nor afraid as he smiled composedly, "You think too much."

With but a thought on his part, he retreated backwards.

The stone door behind him abruptly opened!

HSSB 713: A great mystery

The stone door behind Yan Zhaoge opened, the dim radiance that enveloped the space before him instantly beginning to turn tangible once more.

Luo Zhiyuan, Zhou Haosheng and the others in the distance as well as the nearby Guo Song who had just been about to attack him all vanished.

The Dim Radiant Mausoleum appeared once more, sturdy floorboards, walls and the like appearing before Yan Zhaoge.

However, just an instant later, the Dim Radiant Mausoleum began to dissipate once more, formless dust spreading which suffused the area with numerous different spaces being formed.

“Thinking of running?” Luo Zhiyuan held the Dim Radiant Lamp amidst space far away, his gaze cold.

The exterior of the lamp was filled densely with bright patterns as the lamp’s light looked like it was about to be reignited once more.

Yan Zhaoge was neither hurried nor flustered as he struck towards the stone door with a palm.

From within the opened door suddenly appeared multiple strange qi currents.

The radiance that had already been dim originally instantly dimmed yet further, with even the Dim Radiant Lamp shaking slightly as a result.

The chaotic flow of space vanished once more, the internal structure of the mausoleum reappearing.

Guo Song's palm mightily struck the wall of a passage of the mausoleum.

He frowned as he looked at this, not knowing where Yan Zhaoge might currently be.

While everyone was still within the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, they were in different areas. After space had transformed into the mausoleum, they ended up located in different places within.

He had still been within sight a moment ago, but he was unable to locate him now. The complex structure of the mausoleum made it such that it was difficult for one to distinguish directions.

The martial practitioners of the Radiant Light Sect and Dim Darkness Sect were instantly split up as well. There were only those who had been clashing previously who still remained face-to-face now.

There were only Zhou Haosheng and the Dim Darkness Adept left in front of Luo Zhiyuan as well.

He ignored Zhou Haosheng, instead frowning as he looked at the Dim Radiant Lamp he grasped as well as the mausoleum that had reappeared.

Finally, Luo Zhiyuan's gaze landed on the stone coffin on which the Dim Radiant Lamp was placed.

Looking at its empty interior, his gaze was heavy and focused, "Is the Emperor truly dead? What lies behind that great door of the mausoleum?"

Zhou Haosheng's expression was gloomy and uncertain as he too was unable to get his head around the sudden change in the situation.

Eventually, Luo Zhiyuan retracted his gaze, focusing on things at hand.

Bright patterns surged unceasingly on the Dim Radiant Lamp, extending rapidly.

Luo Zhiyuan refined the Dim Radiant Lamp with all his might, wanting to get this supreme treasure completely under his control for good.

In the depths of the mausoleum, Yan Zhaoge sighed in relief as he saw the mausoleum's passageway that had just reappeared before him, feeling even more curious about what existed behind the

door.

The threat of Luo Zhiyuan, Guo Song and the others had temporarily been resolved. Still, danger remained.

Yan Zhaoge naturally would not be happy to see Luo Zhiyuan and the Radiant Light Sect obtain the Dim Radiant Lamp as per their desires, causing their strength to skyrocket.

Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply before venturing beyond the opened stone door.

Beyond the stone door, the dim radiance that bewildered one's senses which had been seen everywhere in the mausoleum had completely vanished.

An empty foreign dimension lay before him. Everything was jet-black, with only a speck of radiance flickering in the distance, bright whilst also pure.

Yan Zhaoge carefully felt the flow of qi in this foreign dimension, his expression turning stern a moment later.

This foreign dimension seemed to have restored the primal beginnings of the universe, depicting everything stemming from the primordial darkness till the scenes of when the first light was born.

After that first speck of light was born, time seemed to have

frozen at that one moment, changes occurring no more.

In that instant where everything had been preserved, the flow of time seemed to have lost all meaning, being mysterious beyond words.

Yan Zhaoge approached that speck of light of the beginning. Yet, the darkness of the universe seemed to stretch out boundlessly. However far he walked, that speck of light still appeared a considerable distance away as it did not seem to be getting any closer at all.

That feeling was like he was walking on the spot.

Looking at that insurmountable speck of light, Yan Zhaoge's gaze began turning deep and distant as he silently circulated the Peerless Heavenly Scripture.

Numerous qi currents that resembled chaos soundlessly appeared, suffusing the area beside him.

Yan Zhaoge advanced once more. This time, there was finally a feeling of distance amidst space as Yan Zhaoge could visibly make out the distance between him and that speck of light diminishing.

Finally, arriving at the centre of this foreign dimension, he saw that this speck of light still remained as miniscule as a grain of rice.

Yan Zhaoge reached out, the qi currents about his entire body

that resembled chaos encroaching on that speck of radiance.

While its glow had dimmed, Yan Zhaoge could already see that amidst that radiance that was as minute as a speck of dust was actually concealed an unusual world.

Enveloped by that glow was an altar.

While it appeared tiny, it emanated an extremely majestic feeling.

Yan Zhaoge even felt as if this altar was even grander and mightier than the entire Dim Radiant Mausoleum.

“The problem is-how do we get in?” Yan Zhaoge carefully inspected the area, pondering unceasingly.

He reached out, tapping the radiance that resembled a speck of dust with his fingertip. While it was just a single speck of radiance, it was like he was touching a whole independent world before him.

The power of dimensions seemed to possess form as it obstructed Yan Zhaoge.

This time, however, Yan Zhaoge felt something out of the ordinary. The concept contained within that radiance did not just consist of the legacies of the former Dim Radiant Sect.

An aura which Yan Zhaoge felt to be familiar was also mixed within.

His expression now turned rather strange, “Why does this rather resemble the concept of the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture? Also, based on the comprehension of the scripture, it seems to be the work of that elusive mother of mine?”

Thinking this, Yan Zhaoge recalled his conversation with his father Yan Di back then as he extended a finger, drawing in the air.

His true essence transformed into light, leaving traces in the air where his finger drew as a very unique rune was quickly formed.

As the rune circulated, a profound, mysterious concept emanated from within.

Some things like secret codes which Yan Di had taught to him back then were all contained within.

Some of those things were still useless now, but some were already beginning to serve their use.

The rune shrunk, becoming even more miniscule than a speck of dust as it descended towards that altar.

The speck of radiance that resembled dust finally expanded, an existence that resembled a sphere of light manifesting with a door soundlessly opening on its surface.

Yan Zhaoge clicked his tongue in wonder.

Could the person who had entered the Dim Radiant Mausoleum previously be Xue Chuqing?

How had she managed to do it?

From projecting her cultivation base, even if she had improved rapidly, the possibility would still be comparatively small unless she had resided within a world where time flowed faster for many years.

Or maybe she had some special method with which she had done so. Still, there was currently nothing which went to show that she had some connection to the Dim Radiant Sect.

As he pondered, Yan Zhaoge entered the world within the sphere of light.

The altar that had a majestic aura was erected at the centre of this space, seemingly densely filling the surrounding heavens and earth.

Radiance shone brightly at times whilst dimly at others atop the altar, flickering interchangeably.

A great many objects were piled up at the foot of the altar.

His gaze sweeping over them, Yan Zhaoge was surprised, “Good fella. We’ve struck it rich this time.”

Gazing over, various precious resources and rare treasures of all kinds were piled up like a mountain before the altar.

The Dim Radiant Sect had flourished for some time back then, possessing a substantial foundation.

While the most important Dim Radiant Lamp wasn’t here, even a portion of the treasures that the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had been buried with was already sufficient to take the breath of most away.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was more interested in what existed atop the altar.

As well as...was there anyone still here?

HSSB 714: *The man-crazy young girl*

The radiance atop the altar was bright at times whilst dim at others, forming a dense mist of light which obscured one's sensory abilities such that even Yan Zhaoge was unable to see through it.

However, his heart jolted slightly as he felt that there was clearly still someone present at the foot of this altar amidst this pile of treasures.

This was rather out of Yan Zhaoge's predictions.

After all, from the environment of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum outside, it had already been quite a while since the people who had entered had come.

Could it be that this person had been here all this time, not having left?

Yan Zhaoge concentrated in that direction, seeing the pile of treasures that resembled a mountain suddenly shaking.

An even brighter light surged from below, pushing out through the pile of treasures and materials. A blue bottle arose from amidst the bottom layer of the mountain of treasures, flying into the air.

Countless spirit patterns circulated on the surface of the bottle, gradually dispersing.

Observing these spirit patterns, Yan Zhaoge wondered, “It should be a seal that was at work. Now that the seal has broken, what is it inside the bottle?”

Could it be that there was a guardian of the treasures slumbering within that he would have to beat in order to obtain these treasures?

A rather random thought appeared in Yan Zhaoge’s mind before he saw the seal which had been on the bottle vanish completely.

The bottle fell straight onto the ground, a seven-coloured light spurting out from within. Amidst the light, a figure appeared.

Yan Zhaoge blinked, staring at that person whom he appraised for a long time, “That’s not it...”

While he was unsure whether he was feeling despondent or relaxed, Yan Zhaoge could be certain that he definitely wouldn’t be unable to recognise Xue Chuqing.

Whether it was from deep within his memories or the image that he had received from his father Yan Di just two years back, Yan Zhaoge was clearly able to remember Xue Chuqing’s appearance.

While this person before him was also a female, she was definitely someone else.

Also, she had the appearance of a young girl.

Wearing a white dress, this girl's eyes both appeared drowsy, as if she had not had enough sleep.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge standing before her, the girl's mind seemed to clear up somewhat, her big eyes suddenly blinking intermittently as she too appraised him.

After observing her for a while, Yan Zhaoge suddenly extended a finger, tapping towards her brows.

The girl looked dazed as she watched Yan Zhaoge surprisedly, somewhat unable to register this.

Still, as a martial practitioner, her body reacted faster than her mind as she instinctively dodged backwards.

With this, the martial arts that she used were naturally revealed as well.

Yan Zhaoge had intentionally reduced the speed of his finger to give her sufficient time to execute them, revealing her martial foundation.

With just this one move, Yan Zhaoge was already able to tell that this girl's movement techniques were extremely close to that of the Jade Crane Su Yun of the Floating Life World who had been his mother's attendant that year. It was also similar to the martial foundations of Xue Chuqing which Yan Di had described to him

before.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, retracting his finger and no longer making a move.

The girl looked blankly at Yan Zhaoge.

“Don’t be scared...” Yan Zhaoge smiled as he spoke in a warm tone, preparing to explain things and console her a little.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, that girl instead suddenly blurted out, “Young Master is so handsome...”

“Huh?” Yan Zhaoge was caught rather unprepared by her reaction.

That girl seemed to finally have awoken fully from her slumber, regaining all her vitality.

However, she currently had a man-crazy, admiring look on her face as her hands clasped before her chest, she stared unblinkingly at Yan Zhaoge with wide, starstruck eyes, “Handsome appearance, straight, tall figure, refreshing as the spring breeze, divinity in his gaze, possessing a sharp, domineering aura and a composure of utmost confidence. There is really no fault to be found in any area at all!”

Yan Zhaoge did not know whether to laugh or to cry, “I’ve got to admit that I feel very happy at your praise. Still, are you only

concerned about this?”

The girl nodded forcefully, “This maid how Lady looks like, also having seen images of Lord before. As for Young Master, this maid had only seen how you looked when you were young. The flair of Young Master who possesses both the best features of Lady and Lord after having come of age-I have been anticipating it all this while!”

She held her face, twisting it from side to side, “Lady, Young Master really is handsome! Xiao Ai is so happy!”

Yan Zhaoge was rendered dumbstruck, feeling a little unable to keep up with this girl’s train of thought.

“This...you just called yourself Xiao Ai?” Yan Zhaoge helplessly interrupted the girl who was currently caught in her fantasies and crying for joy, “I didn’t have any malicious intentions in acting just now. It was just to test out your martial foundation. From the looks of it now, all seems to be clear.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I am surnamed Yan, Yan Zhaoge. My father is Yan Di, and my mother is Xue Chuqing.”

“Your martial arts are from the same lineage as my mother’s, being virtually exactly the same in the detailed, specific areas in a way that would be difficult to falsify. You must have learned under her?”

Xiao Ai nodded forcefully, “Right, Young Master! While serving Lady, this maid was also taught some martial arts by her on the side.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Just how can you be certain of my identity? Is it just by looks alone? There are many who look similar yet are not actually related by blood.”

Xiao Ai answered, “In order to treat this maid’s injuries, Lady left me within this foreign dimension, with this maid recuperating using the slumbering method of the Turtle Breathing Technique. When someone entered the foreign dimension through a special technique, if this maid had already fully recuperated and was just slumbering, the barrier outside the bottle would automatically wake me.”

“If someone forcibly broke into the foreign dimension, this maid would not be awakened. Therefore, as soon as this maid awoke, she knew that either Lady had personally returned or it must be Lord or Young Master who had come.”

She looked smilingly at Yan Zhaoge, “This maid has seen Lord’s recorded appearance before, while Young Master is still so young.”

Xiao Ai appraised Yan Zhaoge carefully with another glance before again holding her face, her head lowered as she shivered crazily, appearing incomparably excited, “A-grade!...No! A+! Young Master is definitely A+!”

Yan Zhaoge was momentarily lost for words as he looked at this

man-crazy maid, smiling wryly as he then interrupted her after pondering slightly, “Then, my...mother, she’s already gone? Do you know where she was heading to and where she might be at now?”

Xiao Ai shook her head, “This maid doesn’t know.”

She said in a righteous tone, “In this world, it is easy for Lady to find people, but it would be hard indeed for someone looking for Lady.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “These words...I’m beginning to share the same sentiments more and more.”

Xiao Ai’s mood seemed to have fallen as she sniffed, “If not for this maid getting injured back then, holding Lady back, Lady would not have been noticed and pursued, having to make use of this Dim Radiant Mausoleum in order to get rid of the pursuers.”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze hardened, “Who was pursuing you?”

Xiao Ai appeared rather bewildered, “This maid doesn’t know too. Lady only said that the less this maid knows, the safer I’ll be.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, glancing at the altar before him and then surveying the surrounding space, “My mother brought you into the Dim Radiant Mausoleum? There was no one who helped you to enter?”

Xiao Ai said, “There were just the two us. As for the rest, Lady said that all of them were turned into puppets by the restrictions of this mausoleum.”

Yan Zhaoge said rather interestedly, “I remember that my mother shouldn’t have any connection to the Dim Radiant Sect?”

“This maid also isn’t very clear on this. Lady only casually mentioned something once,” Xiao Ai said, “I think Lady said that her Grand Master was formerly a close friend of the Dim Radiant Emperor’s.”

She suddenly seemed to remember something as she tugged at Yan Zhaoge’s sleeve, pointing toward the top of the altar, “Young Master, young master! Lady once said that there’s a really remarkable thing up there!”

HSSB 715: The existence atop the altar

Seeing her simple, honest mentality, Yan Zhaoge minded it not as he allowed her to tug at his sleeve.

Hearing Xiao Ai's words, Yan Zhaoge looked where she was pointing. He saw radiance flickering atop the altar, bright at times whilst dim at others.

Yan Zhaoge gazed up at the altar, not moving an inch, "Xiao Ai, did you know that the stone coffin of the Dim Radiant Emperor in the mausoleum chamber is empty?"

Xiao Ai nodded straightforwardly, "I do!"

She continued pointing at the altar up above, "The Dim Radiant Emperor is right up there."

Yan Zhaoge looked rather surprisedly at Xiao Ai, "He didn't die in the first place, or did he revive?"

This time, Xiao Ai shook her head, "Lady said that the Dim Radiant Emperor did really die back then. Still, he secretly set up some mechanisms when he was still alive, activating a ritual upon his death."

"His corpse left the mausoleum chamber, ending up on the altar where it became a part of the ritual. Lady didn't speak very clearly on it back then, so this maid doesn't really understand it."

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes slightly, “Oh, it was like this?”

Xiao Ai explained, “Lady went atop the altar to take a look back then. She just said that some time was still needed before the ritual would be complete, asking this maid not to go over and touch it.”

“Still, according to what Lady said, as long as the radiance atop the altar is flickering between bright and dark in a fixed rhythm like right now, that would be a sign of the ritual already being complete.”

Xiao Ai momentarily paused before elaborating, “Lady also said that she lent a hand, speeding up the rate of completion of the ritual. Still, it wasn’t convenient for her to stay for long in this mausoleum. She just arranged for this maid to stay here and recuperate, while she would come back to wake me afterwards when it was convenient for her.”

At this point, the girl looked smilingly at Yan Zhaoge, “Who would have known that before Lady had returned, it would instead be Young Master who came.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “How long have you been here already?”

Xiao Ai appeared a little blank, “The rate of time in the Dim Radiant Mausoleum is chaotic, and this maid can’t grasp it very well. Still, I guess that a few years should have passed?”

“Lady told me then that I would be able to recuperate fully within a year, and those next few years after that would be spent sleeping.”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “Oh, no wonder you seem young. You’ve spent all the good times of your life sleeping.”

Xiao Ai forcefully shook her head, her eyes shining, “How could that be? Able to sleep amidst a whole bunch of treasures-this maid couldn’t be any happier!”

She had originally still been focused as she conversed earnestly with Yan Zhaoge.

At this point, however, she was no longer able to hold herself back as she surveyed the precious treasures all around her that were heaped up into a mountain, feeling incomparably excited.

From how she looked, if not for not wanting to appear rude in front of Yan Zhaoge, she would really have gone and thrown herself onto the pile of treasures.

Yan Zhaoge looked up.

Not only was she man-crazy, she was money-crazy as well...

Yan Zhaoge smiled and shook his head, gazing back up at the top

of the altar as he pondered silently.

Xiao Ai unwillingly shifted her gaze away from the treasures that were heaped up into a mountain, swallowing her saliva, “Young Master, do we go up there now?”

Snapping out of it, Yan Zhaoge strode forward, “Why not?”

Xiao Ai cheered, hurriedly following after him.

Yan Zhaoge asked casually as he walked, “You don’t have a full name?”

“Xiao Ai is this maid’s name!” Xiao Ai answered casually, “This maid’s parents died young. I didn’t even know what my surname was. At first, I was called Xiao AI, AI for sorrow. After I got together with Lady, Lady changed my name to Xiao Ai, Ai for love.”

“This maid wanted to follow Lady’s surname. Lady said that she should currently be known as Yan-Xue Chuqing. Because of that, this maid is called Yan Xiaoai.”

At this point, she sneaked a glance at Yan Zhaoge, “Hmm...Young Master, you and Lord wouldn’t object, right?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Of course I wouldn’t. My father also most likely won’t mind.”

Xiao Ai instantly smiled happily.

Yan Zhaoge finally arrived on that altar now. It shook mightily.

The radiance in the sky up above gradually condensed into a single figure who stood arrogantly atop the air, his shocking aura shooting straight over!

The heavens and the earth seemed to suddenly turn dim at this moment, all radiance extinguished.

Closely following that, a speck of pure, bright light suddenly lit up amidst the boundless primordial darkness.

That figure which shocked one's very soul and virtually caused one to feel like prostrating themselves in worship before him presided mightily between light and darkness.

His entire person seemed to be divided by a formless boundary, one side with bright radiance that shone brightly while the other half was merged with the dim darkness, being hard to keep track of.

Looking carefully, however, this person's entire body also seemed to be covered by a dim layer of radiance that was neither bright nor dazzling, being completely blurry.

Just from that appearance, it vaguely seemed to emanate some semblance of chaos.

While it was just an illusory figure, the shocking aura it contained seemingly caused the entire world to shudder.

Not just this foreign dimension that was behind the stone door, outside of the stone door, the entire Dim Radiant Mausoleum also shook alongside it, causing the minds of everyone within to be shaken.

Regardless of cultivation base, the martial practitioners of the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect all fell into panic for a time.

Atop the altar, Yan Zhaoge gazed at that figure.

He felt as though that figure was directing his gaze at him as well.

He was a majestic looking middle-aged man in black clothes and a white robe, with jet-black long hair streaking down his back whilst also eyebrows that were pure white in colour.

The distinction between the black and white of his eyes were clearly evident, pure to the extreme as the white of his eyes seemed to emit immeasurable light, his black irises seeming deep as the abyss.

This person was actually just standing quietly there, not looking

towards any single person.

Still, be it Yan Zhaoge or Xiao Ai, both felt as if this person's gaze was currently meeting theirs.

As for the others within the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, they vaguely felt as though there seemed to be a single pair of eyes opening in some unknown location as drawn by fate, gazing intently at them.

While it was just a silhouette, Yan Zhaoge was still able to accurately confirm his identity from this.

The Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia!

Still, meeting the gaze of this silhouette, Yan Zhaoge was finally able to confirm something as well.

This expert who had once reigned domineeringly for a time was really well and truly dead.

Otherwise, no one in the mausoleum today would have been able to withstand the might of his one 'glance'.

It was just like how Yin Liuhua had previously fallen dead with just a single glance from Yan Zhaoge.

The difference between the cultivation bases of both sides was

just so large it was unreasonable.

Even though he had already died, he still brought about immense pressure, intimidating one's soul.

Xiao Ai's cultivation base being low, she was naturally even more unable to withstand it. Still, after a muffled groan, she extended a finger, drawing in mid-air as a massive rune then instantly appeared.

The rune expanded unceasingly within the air, a formation gradually taking form.

As the formation appeared, the pressure exerted by the silhouette of the Dim Radiant Emperor amidst space instantly eased.

That formation was not for defence, being mainly for communication.

At this moment, Yan Zhaoge and Xiao Ai seemed to have assimilated as one with that altar, no longer being rejected by it.

With just a single glance at the formation, Yan Zhaoge was rather taken aback, "Oh, how skilled in formations. This formation shouldn't be one that she can control with her current cultivation base."

While thinking this, Yan Zhaoge extended a finger and pondered, making a few slight adjustments to the formation that Xiao Ai had

set up.

The effects of the formation instantly became even more prominent.

The figure in the air turned into streams of light once more, descending towards the top of the altar.

HSSB 716: Supreme Treasure, Dim Radiant Wheel!

The figure of the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia vanished within the air.

Still, that suffocating pressure still remained in every single part of the mausoleum, causing everyone to feel stifled and short of breath.

There were only Yan Zhaoge and Xiao Ai who were atop the altar and closest to it who instead had it comparatively easier.

That formation played a very big role in this.

Analysing the concept contained within, Yan Zhaoge could feel that the formation and the altar seemed to have merged as one, neither being distinguishable from the other.

It felt like when they had just entered the effective zone of the restrictions earlier.

Xiao Ai had said earlier that his mother had helped to increase the rate of the ritual's completion. Thus, Yan Zhaoge understood that this formation was definitely Xue Chuqing's handiwork as well.

“With mother's previous cultivation base, wanting to interfere

with a ritual left behind by the Dim Radiant Emperor, it would not just have been a matter of her attainments in the dao of formations.”

A thought flashed through Yan Zhaoge’s mind, “She must also be extremely familiar with the Dim Radiant Emperor or the legacies of the Dim Radiant Sect.”

“The relationship between her Grand Master and the Dim Radiant Emperor would definitely not have been at the level of a mere close friend.”

It was likely that his mother and the seniors of her sect knew clearly about this ritual that the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had set up following his death.

Perhaps it was precisely Yin Tianxia himself who had leaked the news, inviting this friend of his to help in guarding him and ensuring the completion of the ritual following his death.

It was due to having been instructed by her seniors that Xue Chuqing had been able to enter the Dim Radiant Mausoleum so easily, even having helped to speed up the rate of the ritual within.

The understanding of his mother towards the Dim Radiant Mausoleum far surpassed even that of the direct descendants of the Dim Radiant Sect in the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect.

“It might have been intentionally made like this by Yin Tianxia. After all, everyone was keeping a close eye on the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect, those remnants of the former Dim Radiant Sect. If they made a move, others would easily be alerted,” Yan Zhaoge thought, “Therefore, he had to go about it in such a covert, roundabout manner.”

If most were unaware of the ties between Yin Tianxia and Xue Chuqing’s Grand Master, at least not knowing that it ran so deep, it would be very hard for them to guess that the one who was assisting Yin Tianxia was not some descendant of his but someone else.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Xiao Ai sighed in admiration, “Young Master, you’re so skilled in formations!”

“Although Lady had still not reached the Martial Saint realm when she was establishing the formation back then, I still feel that you are even more skilled in formations than she was!”

Yan Zhaoge said, “This might not definitely be so.”

From the specific points of this formation, he was able to see how his mother was extremely proficient in formations.

It was not just her knowledge and experience. She herself was also extremely outstanding in the area of her talent in comprehending formations alone.

Thinking of how his father Yan Di had once spoken highly of Xue Chuqing's proficiency in formations, Yan Zhaoge deeply shared his sentiments now that he had gotten a taste of it for real.

Also...

Yan Zhaoge glanced at Xiao Ai beside him, nodding approvingly, "Xiao Ai, you're extremely talented in the dao of formations."

Xiao Ai let out a 'wah' before holding her face with both hands, seeming overjoyed, "Young Master praised this maid like this; this maid is over the moon!"

Even her body was shaking somewhat, "Lady, lady, this maid is so blissful today!"

Looking at this young girl who looked blissful to the point that she seemed she might faint dead away at any moment, the corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth twitched slightly.

If she was exaggerating on purpose, trying to put in a bit of flattery, it would have been fine. Yan Zhaoge would have directly clapped right onto her head, making her quieten down.

But the problem was that this girl really seemed like she was absolutely serious...

With this, Yan Zhaoge felt like he didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

Controlling the formation to cover him and Xiao Ai, Yan Zhaoge walked towards the top of the altar.

As he advanced, numerous scenes seemed to surge into existence before his eyes.

The first light was born in the world of primordial darkness. Afterwards, time gradually passed, all things being created and changing, the vast oceans and the endless fields manifesting the vicissitudes of time as myriad phenomena was displayed amidst time.

The process of ascending the altar was like wandering through the long river of time.

The only thing that was special was that light and darkness were flickering interchangeably non-stop, a formless path distinctly separating the white of light and the black of darkness just like a boundary.

As Yan Zhaoge continued advancing upwards bit by bit, this boundary line gradually vanished.

While radiance flickered atop the altar, the higher Yan Zhaoge got, the more he felt that it seemed dim before him.

This conflicting feeling had actually also existed before.

When the silhouette of the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had appeared, while his figure had seemed to be composed half of light and half of darkness, he had also seemed to be enveloped entirely by a glowing layer that was not dazzling or bright, being like neither light nor darkness.

As these two phenomena had appeared simultaneously on Yin Tianxia, they had emanated a conflicting, illogical feel. Yet, they had also felt incomparably real, combined and coexisting.

Now, this altar was giving Yan Zhaoge the same feeling as well.

The higher one got towards the top of the altar where radiance clearly flickered, they would find that the further they went, the closer they were instead moving towards darkness atop the altar.

When Yan Zhaoge finally arrived at the top of the altar, such a feeling had already reached a peak.

While light had illuminated the area before him, he felt like he was located amidst darkness. Such would really cause one to suspect whether of these two phenomena, one was actually illusionary.

An image of chaos vaguely appeared within Yan Zhaoge's pupils, "Both of these feelings are real. This is the concept left behind by the Dim Radiant Emperor."

"Able to surpass those of before, opening a new path and going

forth. Indeed no ordinary person.”

The image of chaos faded within Yan Zhaoge’s eyes, but broad heavens and earth seemed to appear.

The heavens and the earth suddenly overturned!

Peerless Heavenly Scripture into Cyclic Heavenly Scripture!

The Cyclic Heavenly Scripture which encompassed the dao of two diametrically opposed extremities.

“The extremity of darkness births light, and the extremity of light births darkness. The primordial darkness nourishes and creates all things, light being birthed alongside, with all returning to the embrace of darkness in the end,” Yan Zhaoge nodded slowly.

At this moment, he finally saw what existed amidst the glow at the top of this altar.

It was a massive metal wheel.

There were twelve slots on this metal wheel that slowly turned alongside it.

It was precisely with the rotating of this metal wheel that the radiance atop the altar was bright at times whilst dim at others, flickering unceasingly.

On the surface of the metal wheel was engraved a massive amount of simple yet profound patterns, deep, abstruse principles emanating from within them.

Focusing on the wheel, Yan Zhaoge gradually came to a realisation, “Dim Radiant Twelve Arts...”

The powerful scripture of the former Dim Radiant Sect had been known as the Dim Radiant Scripture, being a classic supreme martial art that had circulated in pre-Great Calamity times.

It had also been stored in the martial repository of the Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace in the past.

The Dim Radiant Sect’s legacies had not been discontinued following the Great Calamity due to the Dim Radiant Scripture having been perfectly preserved in its entirety.

Yet, after Yin Tianxia had domineeringly stormed into prominence, he had modified and improved the martial arts of his predecessors, further improving the foundations of the Dim Radiant Sect with the creation of the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts. At the same time that he himself had attained greater heights, he had led the Dim Radiant Sect to its most glorious days as well.

The current martial arts of the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect were actually mostly based off the incomplete Dim Radiant Twelve Arts.

Currently, Yan Zhaoge could feel that the concept contained within this metal wheel was clearly superior to that of the Dim Radiant Scripture.

He reached out, touching that metal wheel.

It suddenly ceased to rotate.

With this, Xiao Ai beside him was able to clearly see the wheel as well. This being the first time she was properly seeing its true appearance for real, she could not help but click her tongue in wonder.

Yet, an intense jolt now ran through Yan Zhaoge's body!

Before him suddenly appeared the features of the Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia!

They seemed to be just an inch away from each other, meeting the other's eyes.

A few words now surfaced unbidden within Yan Zhaoge's mind.

The Dim Radiant Wheel!

HSSB 717: Embryonic Immortal Artifact

Yan Zhaoge met Yin Tianxia's gaze.

While it was just a sliver of will, Yan Zhaoge felt like he had really traversed millennia, meeting face to face with this mighty hero and hegemon of his time.

Now, he finally knew why Yin Tianxia's coffin was empty and where exactly his corpse had gone to.

The ritual established by this Dim Radiant Emperor following his death was actually to transform his own body into this Dim Radiant Wheel!

A supreme, almighty treasure that surpassed Sacred Artifacts.

A legendary Immortal Artifact!

Yan Zhaoge's gaze was dim and distant, "Who would have thought that there would actually be an Immortal Artifact here, even though it is one that has still yet to be completed..."

Not all Martial Saints had accompanying Sacred Artifacts. Immortal Artifacts were extremely hard to come by in much the same way. One had to possess a cultivation base comparable to Yin Tianxia's at the very least in order to attempt to forge one.

Not all experts above the Martial Saint realm had accompanying Immortal Artifacts as well.

This had been so even in pre-Great Calamity times. For example, Yan Zhaoge knew that the Flame Devil Emperor from whom the Flame Devil World was descended had not had an Immortal Artifact.

The Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had been like a brilliant shooting star, dazzling and stunning yet quick to fall.

While the Dim Radiant Sect had been wealthy, the materials for forging an Immortal Artifact were still rare.

Without sufficient time and accumulation to back them up, everyone knew that the Dim Radiant Sect had not possessed an Immortal Artifact.

Yin Tianxia's accompanying Sacred Artifact that everyone was the most familiar with was the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Dim Radiant Lamp.

Yan Zhaoge had not thought that the Dim Radiant Emperor would actually set things up such that his body would be refined into part of an Immortal Artifact, the Dim Radiant Wheel, following his death.

Looking at the Dim Radiant Wheel, aside from feeling desirous of it, Yan Zhaoge first felt bemused.

The actions of the Dim Radiant Emperor were really too strange.

“Was it to leave behind a mighty treasure for his descendants to protect their lineage with or simply to satisfy an unfulfilled wish?” Shocking tides surged within Yan Zhaoge’s heart, “Or might this Immortal Artifact be a method the Dim Radiant Emperor was preparing to revive himself with?”

Aside from this, there was still another possibility.

The Dim Radiant Emperor had painstakingly toiled hard before his death to forge this treasure in order to keep some sort of secret under wraps.

Could it be related to his death as well as the deterioration of the Dim Radiant Sect that year?

Looking at the features of the Dim Radiant Emperor before him, Yan Zhaoge pondered in silence.

While Xiao Ai was unable to see the image of the Dim Radiant Emperor, looking at the Dim Radiant Wheel, she was filled with curiosity, “Young Master, is this a high-grade Sacred Artifact?”

“No, this is an Immortal Artifact, just that it has still yet to be completed,” Yan Zhaoge replied, “It would be more accurate to say that this is an embryonic Immortal Artifact, an unfinished mould.”

Xiao Ai opened her mouth, unable to close it for a long time.

While she had never seen an Immortal Artifact before, she had heard Xue Chuqing mention legends related to them.

Yan Zhaoge saw the girl's eyes shine bright as they had never before.

As her jet-black eyes blinked, it was like there were countless black wheels spinning within.

In Xiao Ai's eyes, the originally innocuous-looking black wheel seemed to contain taels upon taels of money, emitting an incomparably enchanting lustre.

Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes, waving a hand in front of Xiao Ai's face.

“Young master, young master...this! This...” After Xiao Ai regained her wits, she swallowed her saliva, rendered somewhat speechless as she gesticulated wildly at the Dim Radiant Wheel before pointing at Yan Zhaoge, “You must definitely...definitely...”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “Relax, it's still unknown whether it's fortune or calamity. Even if it is fortune, it wouldn't be that easy to obtain it.”

Xiao Ai's breathing having finally calmed with great difficulty, she tugged at Yan Zhaoge's sleeve, looking at him with a face full of

adulation, “Young Master, you definitely have a method, right?”

Yan Zhaoge said rather amusedly, “Your cultivation base aside, even my own cultivation base definitely wouldn’t be able to unleash the power of an Immortal Artifact at this point in time.”

“While delicacies are great, only being able to look at and not eat them, you don’t have to be so passionate about it, right?”

Xiao Ai said eloquently, “For such a great treasure, just looking at it alone, it’s also an extremely blissful thing!”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, smiling as well, “What you say also seems to make sense?”

He turned to look at the Dim Radiant Wheel once more, feeling the concept contained within as he analysed what were possibly the principles of the legendary Dim Radiant Twelve Arts.

Time slowly passed, with Yan Zhaoge silent and unmoving. Xiao Ai quietened down as well, gazing intently at him in a nervous manner as she dared not make a noise to interrupt.

Every time her gaze fell on that quiet, mysterious black wheel, she would have to swallow a mouthful of saliva as she felt as though her heart was being scratched by the paws of a cat.

After who knew how long, the world that they were currently in suddenly shook intensely.

Awakened from his deep ponderings, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows.

Xiao Ai's expression changed slightly, "Others have found this place!"

The foreign dimension that the altar was in was gradually enveloped by an indistinct layer of radiance that was neither bright nor dim.

Yan Zhaoge's mind was connected to the Dim Radiant Wheel. The world before his eyes suddenly turned dark after which lamp light eventually appeared amidst the boundless darkness, resembling the first light of the world.

"It's the Dim Radiant Lamp. Luo Zhiyuan has completely refined the Dim Radiant Lamp," Yan Zhaoge realised what had happened.

The late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint Luo Zhiyuan who had already possessed the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Sun Moon Wheels before, had now successfully refined the Dim Radiant Lamp that was a high-grade Sacred Artifact as well.

Who within this Dim Radiant Mausoleum might still be able to stand against him?

Currently searching with the help of the Dim Radiant Lamp, he arrived before the stone door, attempting to force it open and

intrude into this foreign dimension!

Xiao Ai looked nervously at Yan Zhaoge, “Young Master...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “There’s still time.”

With a hand still grabbing onto the Dim Radiant Wheel, he flicked his other sleeve, Feng Yunsheng who had previously been swept off and tucked away by his true essence leaping out from within.

Xiao Ai stared wide-eyed as she saw Feng Yunsheng appear before her.

Feng Yunsheng smiled and nodded towards her.

Yan Zhaoge said, “We’ve got to be fast.”

Feng Yunsheng smiled, saying, “Of course, I wouldn’t be able to do anything even if it takes long.”

Dim blue light suddenly appeared within her pupils, both resembling cold moons that illuminated the surrounding area.

A shocking aura that shook the heavens and the earth was emanated from her, the Cold Sun Divine Sabre unsheathing itself behind her and falling into her hand.

With this, the surface of the Cold Sun Divine Sabre and Feng Yunsheng's skin were both enveloped by expanding dim blue patterns of light, the terrifying, brutal aura of destruction unceasingly rising.

She went over to the other side of the Dim Radiant Wheel, standing opposite Yan Zhaoge.

The tip of her sabre advanced right towards the centre of the Dim Radiant Wheel.

Yan Zhaoge concentrated, infusing the power of reversed moon into the Dim Radiant Wheel to combine with the domineering might of Feng Yunsheng's power of reversed sun.

The Cyclic Heavenly Scripture circulated, changing extremities as yin and yang reversed.

Streams of light instantly shot out from the surface of the jet-black Dim Radiant Wheel, shining on Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng.

Currents of qi were emitted from the twelve slots, enveloping the entire altar.

The next moment, the Dim Radiant Wheel seemed as though it was amidst endless radiance and eternal darkness as it slowly rose.

The trajectory that it rose in seemed like the dividing boundary

between light and darkness in this world.

Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng rose alongside the Dim Radiant Wheel.

At this moment, the heavens and earth of the world outside had gradually already been enveloped completely by that dim light.

Amidst the light, darkness suddenly appeared. At the centre of the darkness, a speck of lamp light appeared.

HSSB 718: You should be awakening from your dream

At the centre of the dim light that concealed the heavens and covered the earth appeared boundless darkness, and amidst this darkness suddenly shone a speck of light that was dazzling to the extreme.

Amidst the radiance was a speck of lamp light.

The lamp light swayed lightly, breaking through the all-encompassing dim light as it descended upon the coremost area of this foreign dimension and arrived before the altar.

That sole lamp was precisely the Dim Radiant Lamp!

Bright patterns of light surfaced on the exterior of the lamp, seeming eternal and inextinguishable.

Guided by the lamp light, a few figures appeared within the foreign dimension.

The person leading them was garbed in black, a sun and a moon circulating above his head with their shocking aura suffusing the area without the least bit of concealment.

Swivelling his head and gazing over, Yan Zhaoge saw the figure of the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, Luo Zhiyuan.

With the Sun Moon Wheels above his head as he controlled the Dim Radiant Lamp in advancing forward, Luo Zhiyuan truly appeared brilliant and dazzling at this moment.

Beside Luo Zhiyuan were Guo Song and a few others.

Not all the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners who had entered the Dim Radiant Mausoleum were present.

This was because Luo Zhiyuan had felt an existence that was even more powerful and even more important than the Dim Radiant Lamp in the mausoleum, thus having hurried here at the greatest possible speed.

With the mausoleum unable to transform into space any longer, Luo Zhiyuan had only been able to find a few people.

Still, with the Dim Radiant Lamp and the Sun Moon Wheels in hand, it was already sufficient for him.

Beneath the radiance of the Dim Radiant Lamp, the intimidating, terrifying aura that had pressured Luo Zhiyuan and the others to the point of suffocation earlier no longer posed a threat now. Instead, they felt as if a refreshing spring breeze was sweeping over them.

It was as if they were enjoying the bestowed merit of their ancestors.

Luo Zhiyuan's gaze first focused on the Dim Radiant Wheel atop the altar.

A shocked look was revealed in his eyes, "It seems incomplete, but...let alone the Sun Moon Wheels, even the Dim Radiant Lamp at its most powerful would still be far inferior! What...what exactly is..."

Beside him, Guo Song and the others also had shocked, uncertain looks on their faces.

"Could it be...a legendary Immortal Artifact?!" Luo Zhiyuan inhaled deeply, "Could this be the greatest secret of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, and also the most precious treasure within?"

Having obtained the Dim Radiant Lamp, Luo Zhiyuan had simply felt joyful and reassured. Looking at the Dim Radiant Wheel now, however, his heart was surging madly to an almost irrepressible extent.

Beside him, Guo Song and the others appeared wildly overjoyed as well.

It was not their fault for losing their composure. It was that the significance of the Dim Radiant Wheel was really too great.

While the Dim Radiant Wheel before them was still in its embryonic form, having yet to be forged completely, it was already

exceptionally powerful.

If the forging was successful, it would indisputably be the number one treasure of the entire southeastern Yang Heaven Region.

After Luo Zhiyuan had advanced further, stepping into the Immortal Bridge stage, as he wielded the Dim Radiant Wheel, even the Southeastern Exalt would not be able to do anything to him!

The Radiant Light Sect would possess the qualifications to act as domineeringly as they wished in the entire southeastern Yang Heaven Region.

At that point, they would truly have taken an incomparably stable step in re-establishing the glory of the former Dim Radiant Sect.

The lifelong dream possessed by the past ancestors of the Radiant Light Sect and he himself would finally truly see hope.

As Luo Zhiyuan's gaze swept past the bottom of the altar where treasures were heaped into a mountain, his eyes narrowed once more.

His gaze finally returned to the top of the altar, focusing on the Dim Radiant Wheel and Yan Zhaoge who had currently extended his hand to grasp it.

The fiery fervour within Luo Zhiyuan's eyes faded to be replaced by coldness.

Yan Zhaoge appraised Luo Zhiyuan, smiling with a composed expression on his face, "Although you have the Sun Moon Wheel and the Dim Radiant Lamp as well, in having arrived here so quickly, you probably didn't waste much time on the Dim Darkness Sect."

"Chief Zhou and the others of the Dim Darkness Sect chose to retreat when you were refining the Dim Radiant Lamp?"

Luo Zhiyuan's gaze was icy cold, no fluctuations visible within whatsoever, "Do not attempt to delay. That will serve no use whatsoever."

"The relics of the Emperor and the treasures of the former Dim Radiant Sect only have one owner now, and that is my sect. How is it something that you can touch?"

He raised his palm towards Yan Zhaoge from far away, lining his index and middle fingers into a sword before stabbing outwards!

"Hands off!"

A sword-light that was swift as a shooting star instantly traversed space, seemingly completely unobstructed by the boundaries of space as it was already right before Yan Zhaoge in an instant!

Unleashed by an expert of the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage, this sword was fast to the point that even Yan Zhaoge was almost unable to catch its trajectory.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge completely ignored that sword-light.

The rotating Dim Radiant Wheel suddenly stopped at this moment.

This Radiant Light Sword of Luo Zhiyuan's suddenly changed direction, shooting past Yan Zhaoge!

The twelve slots on the black metal wheel all became like deep, dark abysses, resembling twelve worlds of dim light.

The bright sword-light suddenly split apart in mid-air, transforming into twelve streaks of light that respectively landed within the twelve slots of the Dim Radiant Wheel.

“The more time that passes, you lot would actually be the ones who benefit, able to remain in your dreams for a little while longer,” Yan Zhaoge's smile gradually turned cold, “Now, time to wake up.”

“Huh?” Luo Zhiyuan's pupils retracted intensely.

Those of the Radiant Light Sect all felt shocked and uncertain. It was already inconceivable enough that Yan Zhaoge could wield the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yang Seal.

How was it possible for him to wield this supreme treasure that seemed to be an Immortal Artifact?

“It is not that he is controlling this treasure. Instead, he is making use of the ritual originally used to forge it. That ritual was left behind by the Emperor!” Luo Zhiyuan yelled loudly, “Destroy the altar down below, and he will not be able to use the treasure at all!”

Guo Song and the others immediately shot downwards.

However, before they could draw near, that altar had already shattered mightily on its own!

The silent Dim Radiant Wheel began rotating once more!

The dim-blue lustre within Feng Yunsheng’s eyes faded as she kept her sabre and stepped back.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge roared, “Up!”

The Dim Radiant Wheel left Yan Zhaoge’s palm, continuing to rise higher into the air, seeming like the centre of the world was wherever it was.

The Dim Radiant Lamp in front of Luo Zhiyuan suddenly shook intensely.

The next moment, the lamp light that was bright and radiant was suddenly extinguished.

Luo Zhiyuan's expression changed as he tried to stop it. Yet, the Dim Radiant Lamp shot into the air, directly breaking free of his control as it flew towards the Dim Radiant Wheel!

Bright, dazzling patterns of light swiftly faded from the surface of the ancient lamp as it once again became dim and lustreless, simple and rustic.

Luo Zhiyuan's eyeballs looked on the brink of imploding.

While he was not like Yan Zhaoge who had come into personal contact with the Dim Radiant Lamp, the scene before his eyes still caused him to come to a realisation.

From the very beginning, in the plans of the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia, this Dim Radiant Lamp had already been one of the original materials designated for the forging of the Dim Radiant Wheel!

Unless one was able to deal with Yin Tianxia's ritual, whoever the Dim Radiant Lamp was obtained by, it would not have any ability to resist the Dim Radiant Wheel at all.

Being absorbed and assimilated by the Dim Radiant Wheel was simply its fate.

Yet, whilst understanding this, how could Luo Zhiyuan and those of the Radiant Light Sect accept it?

They had painstakingly made preparations all these years, relying on the clues they found with great difficulty to locate this Dim Radiant Mausoleum.

In the battle with the Dim Darkness Sect, they had even had a mid-grade Sacred Artifact of theirs, the Inextinguishable Light Armour, destroyed in order to obtain the Dim Radiant Lamp. Yet, at the end of the day, it had been compromised just like that, being taken away by someone else so easily.

At this, Luo Zhiyuan and the others momentarily felt dizzy as stars arose before their eyes, darkness overwhelming their minds.

HSSB 719: One loss after another

The lamp light of the Dim Radiant Lamp was extinguished as it traversed space, heading towards the Dim Radiant Wheel like a tired bird returning to its familiar nest.

The Dim Radiant Wheel ceased to rotate once more.

One of the twelve slots of the wheel that was dark as an abyss suddenly emitted streaks of light.

Swept along by that light, the Dim Radiant Lamp entered this hole as it then vanished.

The next moment, the light dissipated, the Dim Radiant Wheel beginning to rotate once more.

Yet, another, more frightening aura suffused the area, shocking the surrounding heavens and earth.

Luo Zhiyuan forcibly stabilised his emotions that had very nearly run amok.

Gazing at Yan Zhaoge and the Dim Radiant Wheel, he roared heavily, “The Dim Radiant Lamp is simply merged together with this treasure. As long as we obtain it, it is all the same in the end!”

Amidst his low roar, Luo Zhiyuan struck out simultaneously with

his hands, chopping forward.

The sun and moon that rose and fell as they circulated above his head instantly transformed into two streaks of terrifying sabre-light, one on the left and the other on the right as they descended towards Yan Zhaoge and the Dim Radiant Wheel together!

Where the sabre-light passed, all existences amidst space seemed to be purified and cleansed by the immeasurable radiance such that not even ashes or dregs of them remained.

The tyrannical, vigorous nature of the Radiant Light Sabre was displayed by Luo Zhiyuan to the point of perfection.

Apart from a world of dense white radiance, there was nothing else that could be seen before the eyes of Yan Zhaoge and the others.

Luo Zhiyuan's gaze was icy cold, "While it may be an Immortal Artifact, it is still incomplete at the end of the day, merely being in its embryonic form!"

Also, with it still being ownerless, Luo Zhiyuan believed that with his power, he should still be able to deal with it temporarily with the help of a high-grade Sacred Artifact.

"Hurry!" Without Luo Zhiyuan having to urge them, Guo Song and the others had already shot towards Yan Zhaoge's group once more.

Feeling the changes in the Dim Radiant Wheel, Yan Zhaoge smiled as he released the Northern Ocean Clone, telling Feng Yunsheng and Xiao Ai smilingly, “We can slowly split the treasures later.”

Amidst his words, the Northern Ocean Clone descended, directly uprooting and storing the entire mountain of treasures.

The Northern Ocean Clone extended his other hand and collected another mountain of treasures.

He ignored Guo Song and the others who were already descending upon him.

Guo Song snorted coldly, “Come, let this old man see if you really have the ability to flee from a mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint!”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “You should be concerned about yourself first.”

After the Dim Radiant Wheel up above had absorbed the Dim Radiant Lamp, it was rotating at an increasingly higher speed.

Accompanied by this, the foreign dimension that they were in began to distort as well.

With the Dim Radiant Wheel as the centre, a massive vortex was

seemingly formed which unceasingly swept all within the surroundings within.

Luo Zhiyuan's Radiant Light Sabre was broken, a golden sun and a silvery moon reappearing.

The Sun Moon Wheels attempted to lock down the Dim Radiant Wheel under Luo Zhiyuan's control. Yet, as the silver and golden radiance came into contact with the Dim Radiant Wheel, the black wheel which had already been shocking before suddenly erupted with an even more shocking aura!

A figure appeared with the Dim Radiant Wheel as its centre. He was garbed in black clothes and a white robe with black hair and white brows, his figure tall and his features authoritative.

It was shockingly the Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia!

"Disperse your various ways," The words seemed to traverse millennia, resounding in their ears.

Beneath the dumbfounded gazes of Luo Zhiyuan, Guo Song and the others, unprecedented bright radiance was emitted from the illusory figure of the Dim Radiant Emperor, domineeringly sweeping through the surrounding area.

The Sun Moon Wheels were directly jolted flying!

The foreign dimension began to collapse!

A stone door that flickered with a seven-coloured radiance appeared amidst space, its surface mottled and discoloured.

After the stone layer on its exterior had shattered and fallen off, the bright, smooth light of jade shook as a huge door of white jade appeared before everyone's eyes.

The door of white jade grew amidst the air, quickly becoming more than ten times larger than the original stone door.

The tall door seemed not to be for people to pass through, instead being open for the divinities that existed above the nine heavens.

Now, a light dragon suddenly shot out from it, similarly flickering with a seven-coloured radiance.

“From the looks of it, this wasn't left for you guys!” Yan Zhaoge laughed even as the Northern Ocean Clone had finished sweeping away the treasures as he brought along Feng Yunsheng, Xiao Ai, Ah Hu and also Pan-Pan in flying into the air.

The seven-coloured light dragon lowered its head and opened its mouth, swallowing all of them with a single gulp before flying back to the door of white jade.

Now, a layer of seven-coloured radiance shockingly surfaced on the Dim Radiant Wheel as well.

Luo Zhiyuan was stunned, “That stone door created this foreign dimension along with that ritual. It was a part of the ritual right from the start, and that Yan Zhaoge refined it first?”

The Dim Radiant Wheel broke free of the Dim Radiant Emperor’s projection, descending within the door of white jade along with the seven-coloured light dragon.

The door of white jade mightily closed.

Yet, the seven-coloured radiance still flickered unceasingly, the roars of dragons intermittently resounding amidst its glow.

Accompanied by the roars of dragons, a massive, majestic palace appeared which began gradually merging with that door of white jade amidst the seven-coloured radiance!

At the end, the door of white jade shockingly became the door of the palace. The seven-coloured radiance faded completely, with just the silhouettes of multiple dragons coiling above the palace.

Within the palace, Yan Zhaoge was seated in the meditative position while the Dim Radiant Wheel had ceased to rotate, showing no signs of movement at all as it landed quietly within the depths of space of the Myriad Dragon Palace.

However, dim light that was neither bright nor dark appeared on the surface of the Myriad Dragon Palace, protecting the palace in gradually concealing itself amidst the darkness of space.

Those of the Radiant Light Sect were unresigned as they wanted to pursue and obstruct them. Yet, the silhouette of the Dim Radiant Emperor within the air shook mightily and exploded, transforming into a rain of light.

Where the rain of light passed, the foreign dimension which had already been collapsing originally was extinguished completely!

Violent, chaotic flows of space swept through the area, actually causing the entire Dim Radiant Mausoleum to begin collapsing as well!

The tangible mausoleum and the illusory space intermingled and changed unceasingly, leading to a storm that seemed able to destroy the heavens and exterminate the earth as it even extended towards space even further beyond the mausoleum, terminating all that it encountered!

Those of the Radiant Light Sect stared wide-eyed, “Could it be that this Dim Radiant Mausoleum was not for the Emperor himself at all, instead existing for the purpose of forging that mighty treasure?”

Now that the ritual had come to an end, the Dim Radiant Mausoleum too had completed its mission.

It was just that at this moment, things were tough for Luo Zhiyuan and the others.

The terrifying chaotic flows of space were even more terrifying, even more violent than ever before!

Even Luo Zhiyuan who was at the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage found it hard to protect himself, having to rely on the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Sun Moon Wheels for such.

The other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners were scattered all around, only able to struggle amidst the shocking waves and tides.

The Sun Moon Wheels which had separated earlier had currently been jolted into two different directions.

Luo Zhiyuan barely managed to grab the sun wheel, yet could only watch on helplessly as the moon wheel was swept elsewhere, disappearing amidst the chaotic flows of space.

He wanted to pursue it, but amidst the terrifying chaotic flows of space, he was only able to barely hold on as he was swept along by the flowing currents.

The moon wheel that had finally been repaired recently after being damaged for many years, before having even gotten warm in his hand, was lost once more!

This time, even where to find it was a question without an answer. It was really well and truly lost.

The Dim Radiant Wheel, gone.

The Dim Radiant Lamp, gone.

Even the Sun Moon Wheels which had been his originally was not spared.

Luo Zhiyuan's irrepressible howl of rage resounded amidst space.

HSSB 720: The most suitable treasure!

The eruption of the chaotic flows of space began with the dissipation of the Dim Radiant Emperor's silhouette.

Thanks to the Dim Radiant Wheel, the Myriad Dragon Palace was enveloped by a blurry layer of radiance, protecting it completely as it navigated the chaotic flows of space.

Otherwise, even having refined the door of white jade, the Myriad Dragon Palace could only have fallen apart amidst such terrifying tides.

Yan Zhaoge and the others who were within the palace would naturally have shared the same fate.

Now, they could all stably remain in a position of safety.

Still, Yan Zhaoge noticed that the Dim Radiant Wheel was gradually descending into slumber.

Even though it had absorbed the Dim Radiant Lamp, the Dim Radiant Wheel was still not a finished product as it was merely partially complete.

A long path would still have to be walked for it to truly become an Immortal Artifact of legend that could shake the heavens and the earth.

Yan Zhaoge tried communicating with it but received no response. This treasure which had mightily revealed its extraordinariness just earlier seemed like a totally innocuous black metal wheel now as it hovered silently amidst the numerous layers of space within the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was not impatient as he just focused on the black wheel, observing it carefully.

All that had happened earlier had mostly been within his predictions, having been influenced into actuality by him.

However, some matters conveyed to him quite a few things which he had not known beforehand.

“Young Master,” Rubbing his big hands, Ah Hu curiously came over from the side, “Apart from this, what else did we gain this time?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “If you’re talking about things which we can see immediate effects from, the first would have to be this thing.”

The Northern Ocean Clone smiled as he unfurled his fingers, light emanating from his palm.

The next moment, an ashen object that resembled a bone appeared on it.

Ah Hu looked curiously at that piece of bone, carefully distinguishing it for a long time before confirming that he had never seen it before.

“It seems like some kind of spinal bone, some section of vertebra?” Ah Hu scratched his huge head.

Pan-Pan scooted over as well, sniffing mightily as he seemed like he might be able to tell something.

While he had never seen a specimen of this species before, from his ancestral memories that were engraved deep in his bloodline, he vaguely felt a little like it was familiar.

Pan-Pan glanced at it for a moment before revealing an ‘although I don’t recognise it, it looks tasty’ expression. Then, he licked his lips and swept his tongue towards that piece of bone.

The Northern Ocean Clone stopped him, with Yan Zhaoge smiling, “Hold up! Other things might be fine, but you can’t eat this.”

Pan-Pan blinked, seemingly unable to understand as he extended his tongue towards it once more.

“Pa!”

Yan Zhaoge exasperatedly flicked his big forehead, “Stop acting dumb with me! It’s not like you can’t understand what I’m

saying.”

Pan-Pan clutched his head with his front paws, opening his mouth wide as he revealed a simple and honest smile.

Looking at that piece of bone, Yan Zhaoge said slowly, “To you, it may just be a tasty meal, but to my Northern Ocean Clone, there really couldn’t be anything better.”

The Northern Ocean Clone smiled, exerting force with his palm as that ashen bone began trembling.

The ashen colour gradually faded, streaks of golden light being emitted from within the bone!

The entire bone turned bright, transparent and dazzling, resembling a golden crystal.

This bone seemed like it had a life of its own as it began leaping about unceasingly, emitting booms from within that resembled wild roars that were traversing through time back from millennia past.

Within the golden light, an illusory scene was vaguely visible.

Within it was a vast, broad ocean that was boundless and without end.

As tides roiled within, a massive figure vaguely traversed the depths of the sea.

Massive waves that rivalled the heavens as well as violent tsunamis were all crushed into oblivion whenever this massive figure drew near.

As this massive dark silhouette floated upwards, gradually nearing the ocean surface, it resembled a small continent in itself whose dimensions were not easily calculable at all.

The black silhouette finally floated above the ocean surface. It was actually a colossal fish that was massive beyond compare!

As the massive fish traversed the ocean, it revealed its vast, vigorous power that seemed able to bear all the weight of the heavens and the earth.

This massive fish leapt out from the water, transforming into a similarly massive roc in mid-air.

The great roc spread its wings, instantly soaring above the nine heavens as it vanished within the sky with no trace of its figure remaining.

Seeing this, Ah Hu directed his gaze at Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone as he blurted out, "Roc-fish, Kunpeng!"

"That's right," Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, "This is precisely the

bone of a Kunpeng.”

As the golden light was emitted and the silhouette appeared, that Kunpeng bone that was bright and smooth as a crystal had also begun to expand speedily, looking like it would soon be even larger than the Myriad Dragon Palace.

A satisfied look appeared on Yan Zhaoge’s face, “It is a vertebrae bone of a pure Kunpeng with the concept of that Kunpeng condensed within, pure and abundant.”

The Northern Ocean Clone extended his hands, pressing down on the bone together.

Beneath his true essence, the bone no longer expanded. However, those around him could feel that the aura within was actually strengthening.

Light surged on the Northern Ocean Clone’s palm, seemingly able to contain the heavens and earth within a speck of dust.

The Kunpeng bone vanished, but golden light surged from the Northern Ocean Clone’s entire body.

As he breathed, the golden light rapidly turned into a black light before instantly changing back again, this cycle constantly repeating.

The Northern Ocean Clone sat in the meditative position, his

eyes closed tightly as he entered the meditative state. He no longer spoke as he was instead refining the Kunpeng bone with all his might.

Not only was he absorbing the essence qi within, more importantly, he had to comprehend the concept that originated from the true ferocious beast of legend, the Kunpeng.

Like this, the Northern Ocean Clone's martial foundation was improved as he strove for greater heights!

Seeing that things were more or less going well with the Northern Ocean Clone's cultivation, Yan Zhaoge returned his attention to other matters.

There were endless treasures beneath the altar, and Yan Zhaoge had also successfully obtained the most powerful martial arts of the Dim Radiant Sect, the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts when he was there.

While Yan Zhaoge did know of even stronger martial arts, he felt very interested in this particular one.

This was because he discovered that there was actually the shadow of primordial chaos vaguely contained within it.

This was extremely hard to come by.

This was because primordial chaos, the origin of all things, was

the might of the ancestor of the Jade Clear lineage that was at the head of the three Clear lineages, the Lord of Primordial Beginning.

The second scripture of the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures, the Origin Heavenly Scripture, symbolised the birth of all objects from nothingness, the primordial 'one'.

The Origin Heavenly Scripture could be simultaneously cultivated in by many people at the same time. However, only one of them could achieve major completion in it, the paths of all the rest hence being cut off.

Meanwhile, the first of the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures, the Peerless Heavenly Scripture from which all arts stemmed, was even more extreme.

The Lord of Primordial Beginning was one of a kind.

The peerless infinity of all things returning to nothing was similarly one of a kind.

It was only after the Lord of Primordial Beginning had Transcended that the first of the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures, the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, could be cultivated in by someone else.

At the same time, there was only one person who could cultivate in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture. This spot having been taken, it could not be occupied by another unless that first practitioner

died.

Trying things out not long ago, Yan Zhaoge had discovered that even his Northern Ocean Clone was unable to comprehend the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, with only he himself being able to cultivate in it.

This way, it was possible that he might be seen through when executing the Peerless Heavenly Scripture.

With the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts now, he would be able to conceal this.

HSSB 721: Peerless Infinity of Primordial Beginning, one of a kind

Before coming to the World beyond Worlds, Yan Zhaoge had already had a premonition of this.

Because their legacies had been preserved more completely, with even some experts who had survived the Great Calamity perhaps being present, the knowledge and discernment of the peak figures of the World beyond Worlds were far from comparable to those of the Eight Extremities World.

As Yan Zhaoge unleashed the secret supreme martial arts that he had obtained from the Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court in pre-Great Calamity times, someone might recognise them here in the World beyond Worlds.

After having come here, his earlier premonitions had gradually proven themselves true.

Still, Yan Zhaoge had many ways to deal with this.

The Cyclic Heavenly Scripture was hidden by the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm, the variations taking place covertly and in a flash during battle, vanishing immediately afterwards.

The Immortal Ending Sword had countless variations. As long as one controlled it properly, it would not be like the time when he had slain Nong Yuxuan's group where it had been recognised so

easily.

Comparatively speaking, the Peerless Heavenly Scripture was less easy to conceal.

Now that he had the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts, however, the situation had improved greatly.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge was considerably interested in the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts.

“While it was meagre, having been able to himself comprehend the true intent of peerless infinity, the Dim Radiant Emperor was indeed a hero of his time,” Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “Still, it was precisely because of this as well that he blocked his own way forward.”

Peerless Infinity was even before the initial ‘one’, being the beginning of the beginning as well as the end of the end.

The Lord of Primordial Beginning had been one of a kind. Similarly, peerless infinity was also one of a kind.

The second scripture of the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures, the Origin Heavenly Scripture, could only be cultivated by one person to the point of major completion. The Peerless Heavenly Scripture only allowed one person to cultivate in it in the first place.

From ancient times till now, it was not just the Dim Radiant

Emperor Yin Tianxia who had possessed the ability to comprehend the true intent of peerless infinity.

However, all of them had given up on this path without exception.

That was because the Peerless Heavenly Scripture was already at the very peak.

While it was not that things of the future could never exceed those of the past and the path of seeking the dao always continued, the problem was that the Lord of Primordial Beginning had already successfully Transcended.

This proved that he had virtually already fully traversed the path that he had walked on.

If people wanted to follow the same path, the result was that it would get narrower and narrower till finally a path no longer existed. One would still have to return to the Peerless Heavenly Scripture at the end of the day.

Yan Zhaoge did not know whether Yin Tianxia had realised this. In having comprehended the true intent of peerless infinity and created the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts that surpassed the Dim Radiant Scripture of the past, he had brought himself and the Dim Radiant Sect to unprecedented heights.

Yet, if he had failed to find another path and leap over this

obstacle, those heights would have been his endpoint.

No one could know for sure what exactly the past Yin Tianxia had been thinking.

With him having died early in his prime, all his future possibilities had therefore faded into oblivion.

Yan Zhaoge analysed the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts whilst corroborating it with the Peerless Heavenly Scripture as countless thoughts flashed through his mind.

At any one time, there could only be one person who cultivated in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture.

After one person had achieved an initial comprehension of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and was on the right track in beginning to cultivate in it, even if others knew of its existence, they would only be able to gaze over and sigh admiringly.

When he had chosen to cultivate in that as his foundational martial art to consolidate his cultivation base with back in the Eight Extremities World that year, he too had rejoiced at the fact that this spot had been unoccupied.

At the end of the day, from days past till now, the Peerless Heavenly Scripture had always been one of the top martial arts. Sometimes, in some scenarios, the 'one of' could even be removed from this.

Still, he had wondered back then-were there others who had intentions on this powerful martial art?

Was it just him who grasped the essence of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture in this world?

He had not heard of anyone cultivating in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture in pre-Great Calamity times...

There seemed to be something amiss here.

Yan Zhaoge sat in the meditative position on the ground and pondered even as he silently circulated his cultivation base.

Light that was half-bright and half-dim, half-white and half-black gradually appeared on his body. As it flickered, it was like blurry radiance that was neither bright nor dim had enveloped his entire body.

With the Peerless Heavenly Scripture as his foundation, Yan Zhaoge cultivated in the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts far more easily and swiftly than anyone else could.

Ceasing in his thoughts and awakening from his ponderings, Yan Zhaoge saw Pan-Pan already lazing happily about amidst the mountain of treasures and Ah Hu smiling happily till even his teeth could not be seen as he clutched a pile of rare, precious Green Deep Golden Sheets.

“Huh?” Yan Zhaoge suddenly felt curious. Hadn’t a young, greedy girl just been added to their team?

From his earlier impressions of her, she should logically have dived headlong into a pile of treasures just like Pan-Pan had.

Where was she?

Swivelling his head and seeing her, Yan Zhaoge very nearly laughed out loud.

He saw Xiao Ai currently standing near Feng Yunsheng as she was nervously staring at her intently.

Being appraised all over by her, Feng Yunsheng did not feel uncomfortable. Instead, she was smiling, her interest seemingly piqued as she returned Xiao Ai’s gaze.

In the end, it was Xiao Ai who could not hold on as she nervously ran back over to Yan Zhaoge’s side, asking him, “Young Master, Young Master! This person...this person shouldn’t ...she shouldn’t be...”

Yan Zhaoge asked casually, “Shouldn’t be what?”

Xiao Ai grit her teeth before asking in a hushed whisper, “She shouldn’t be Young Mistress, right?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, glancing at Feng Yunsheng, “Why’re you asking this? Where’s your proof? Must all travelling pairs be couples?”

Feng Yunsheng appeared similarly interested, being curious as to how Xiao Ai would respond.

Xiao Ai’s lips twitched as she revealed an expression like she was on the brink of crying, “The way she looks at you is different! More importantly...the way Young Master looks at her is different too!”

Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng both laughed upon hearing her words.

Xiao Ai nearly hugged Yan Zhaoge’s thigh as she wailed piteously, “You can’t do this, Young Master! Such a handsome and outstanding figure like you should traverse a clearing of ten thousand flowers, being unstained by a single blade of grass!”

“Young Master, don’t look for a Young Mistress, okay? Single is perfection!”

Yan Zhaoge knew not if he should laugh or cry, “From what you say, I should be a bachelor forever?”

Xiao Ai looked piteously at Yan Zhaoge, nodding repeatedly.

Feeling exasperated whilst also amused, Yan Zhaoge simply flicked her forehead.

Feng Yunsheng could not help but smile as well.

Xiao Ai said dispiritedly, “Young Master, now that you have Young Mistress, this maid will have to demote you from an A+ to just an A...”

Yan Zhaoge could not help but smile, “Don’t be like this! Let’s discuss it a little. You should adjust your benchmark as appropriate. Your original one really just isn’t humane at all!”

Ah Hu’s eyeballs rolled as he scooted over before Yan Zhaoge, asking him secretly, “Young Master, isn’t Miss Feng already together with you now? Have you eaten her up yet?”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Not yet. As compared to me, her body and bones are currently a little weak. They wouldn’t be able to take it.”

Feng Yunsheng did not appear flustered as she said smilingly, “Many thanks for your consideration.”

Their relationship no longer being the same, Yan Zhaoge could already be very open with his words.

He appraised Feng Yunsheng all over before smiling rather dirtily, “Actually, there could be many other ways.”

Feng Yunsheng rolled her eyes exasperatedly, “For example?”

“For example...” Yan Zhaoge dragged out his words as he glanced sneakily towards Feng Yunsheng, finally deciding not to go overboard as his gaze shifted downwards and finally landed on her hands.

Feng Yunsheng bared her teeth in a grin, chuckling, “Fine, lie down.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Relax, I’ll nicely lie in a ‘木’ shape for you and let you do whatever you want.”

Feng Yunsheng was taken aback, “It should be the ‘大’ shape, right?”

She reacted a moment later, putting her hands on her waist and saying, “It’ll be the ‘太’ shape then.”

Now it was Yan Zhaoge’s turn to be taken aback, “Is there a huge difference between ‘木’ and ‘太’?”

Feng Yunsheng’s smile contained a rare charm to it, “The so-called ‘木’ shape has it still attached to you, while the ‘太’ shape has it broken. Just randomly placing it anywhere between your legs is fine.”

Yan Zhaoge, “...”

HSSB 722: The snow crane of Kunlun Mountain

Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng did not keep their conversation secret.

Listening from the side, Ah Hu was continually chuckling in a silly manner.

Xiao Ai's face was filled with grief and indignation, "Young Master, your tall, glorious image in my heart has completely collapsed!"

She sighed miserably, looking like she had nothing more to look forward to in this life.

"Lady, Young Master is going to have a Young Mistress! Just what's to be done about this?"

Still, thinking now how Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng had spoken openly in front of her in a way that signified their trust, Xiao Ai felt slightly better again.

"Should I or should I not demote Young Master from A+ to A?" With a conflicted look on her face, she turned away, covering her ears as she walked over to the side.

Looking at her back, Feng Yunsheng smiled, "Her actual age

should be a little higher than mine. This is a little big sis, right?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “She was slumbering for some time in the Dim Radiant Mausoleum to recover from her injuries.”

Feng Yunsheng looked at the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, “Our greatest gain in the Dim Radiant Mausoleum this time should have been this?”

Having stimulated the Dim Radiant Wheel alongside Yan Zhaoge earlier, she had a deep impression of the terrifying power concealed within this treasure.

There had been the Extreme Yin Crown before, then the Cold Sun Divine Sabre.

Feng Yunsheng was far more sensitive to these higher-tier treasures than the average person.

Yan Zhaoge also glanced at the Dim Radiant Wheel as he lightly rubbed his temple, “Whether it is fortune or calamity is still hard to say for sure now.”

He looked up towards the roof of the Myriad Dragon Palace, “Earlier, I was thinking that for him to have refined his own corpse as a material for the Dim Radiant Wheel, the Dim Radiant Emperor must not have been someone who valued his after-death ceremonies highly.”

“Accompanied by the end of the ritual that was used to forge the Dim Radiant Wheel, the Dim Radiant Mausoleum collapsed as well, thus corroborating my earlier guesses.”

“The Dim Radiant Mausoleum existed not primarily as a place for the Dim Radiant Emperor to set his bones at rest, but rather to forge the Dim Radiant Wheel. Yet...”

Yan Zhaoge slowly exhaled, “The shadow of the Dim Radiant Emperor that emerged from within the Dim Radiant Wheel at the end seemed to be somewhat averse to those of the Radiant Light Sect.”

Feng Yunsheng pondered as she said, “The words ‘disperse your various ways’ were the same as the last words of the Dim Radiant Emperor that year. From this, it can be seen that not just the Radiant Light Sect, if it were the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners, they would most likely have been rejected by the Dim Radiant Wheel as well.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “The death of the Dim Radiant Emperor and the deterioration of the Dim Radiant Sect has always been a mystery.”

Feng Yunsheng asked, “Your meaning is that there might exist an answer in the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, or perhaps the Dim Radiant Wheel?”

Yan Zhaoge did not speak.

The expedition by Yin Tianxia and the Dim Darkness Sect into a

distant realm that year was likely not as simple as everyone was aware of.

They had perhaps had some unknowable goal, yet instead having met with an accident due to it in the end.

The Dim Radiant Sect had failed with only Yin Tianxia returning, though on the brink of death.

As Yan Zhaoge saw it, a heroic figure like Yin Tianxia would not have felt dispirited so easily.

Then, the reason for him not to have spoken at all, instead telling everyone to go their various ways, could only be one thing.

The other side was too powerful, and Yin Tianxia did not want to get the weaker disciples of his sect involved. However, as a heroic figure who presided over an era, Yin Tianxia would definitely have felt unresigned.

He wanted to account for it to those of his sect, also preserving the truth for his descendants.

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Young Master, could you be overthinking things?”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “I hope so too.”

He paused slightly before then saying, “The final shadow of the Dim Radiant Emperor has already dispersed. The Dim Radiant Wheel will no longer be averse to those of the Radiant Light Sect.”

“Sadly, if we hadn’t taken away the Dim Radiant Wheel in that earlier situation, it would have been hard for us to escape from the attacks of the Radiant Light Sect.”

“If the Dim Radiant Wheel had landed in the Radiant Light Sect’s hands, their power would have risen greatly in the short term. Us being unable to continue moving about in the Royal Reed Sea would be minor, but the Eight Extremities World would be completely unable to resist their might.”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “Otherwise, I would even consider just giving the Dim Radiant Wheel to the Radiant Light Sect...”

Ah Hu was greatly shocked, “Young Master?”

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, indicating for him to calm down.

The Dim Radiant Wheel that hovered amidst space seemed not to be any special at all, with no power fluctuations emanating from it whatsoever as it just seemed like any ordinary black wheel.

However, as Yan Zhaoge looked at this mighty treasure, his gaze grew increasingly deep and distant.

Three Sovereigns Five Emperors, Exalts of Ten Territories. These

were the current overlords of the World beyond Worlds.

While there might be some tensions or disagreements between them, few conflicts generally occurred between them as they seemed to hold the same stance towards issues overall.

This was especially so since the World beyond Worlds did have an external enemy. All worlds faced the threat of the Nine Underworlds.

However, following the death of Yin Tianxia and the deterioration of the Dim Radiant Sect in the past, the other major figures of the World beyond Worlds had instead exhibited a great reluctance to talk about it.

Too many things could be said here. Yan Zhaoge even suspected that this might be the handiwork of someone amongst them, or perhaps a few of them.

Under such circumstances, it really felt as though the closer one got to the truth, the closer they would be to dying.

Perhaps this was the reason for the shadow of the Dim Radiant Emperor instead having been averse to the descendants of his sect?

Looking at the Dim Radiant Wheel amidst space, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu fell into deep thought.

Yan Zhaoge clapped his hands, smiling, “No need to be so

nervous. In actual fact, we are still safer than the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect.”

He paused for a moment before substantiating, “Of course, there are many things therein that need to be carefully grasped.”

“Within a crisis always exists both danger and fortune. The problem lies with how to grasp the opportunities, avoiding the danger.”

“There are definitely still those who are aware of what happened that year.”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression turned rather strange as he said this, “Right, for instance...my mother.”

If not for this, it was not possible that Xue Chuqing could have helped the Dim Radiant Emperor out.

Even if she had been acting on orders, she should still have understood the situation to some extent.

Even if Xue Chuqing had been completely ignorant, the person who had taught her how to enter the Dim Radiant Mausoleum and handle this matter would definitely have been in the know.

Yan Zhaoge waved smilingly at Xiao Ai, “Xiao Ai, what else is there that you know about my mother? Come, tell me all about that.”

“For example, you previously mentioned that Grand Master of my mother’s who was close with the Dim Radiant Emperor. Do you know his grand identity?”

Xiao Ai blinked, “Young Master, this maid is one who follows her responsibilities, not asking about Lady’s matters...”

Yan Zhaoge pulled back the corners of his lips, “Pretty good, keep it up.”

“Just tell me what you do know. It isn’t that you have to keep it a secret from me as well, right?”

Xiao Ai began rambling on about stuff, most of it indeed being minor matters seen on a daily basis.

Still, one thing amongst them did grab Yan Zhaoge’s attention, “You said earlier that my mother is from Kunlun Mountain?”

Xiao Ai answered, “This maid doesn’t know whether she’s from there. Still, she’s definitely been to Kunlun Mountain before. Once, when Lady was admiring the snow in the northern Profound Heaven Territory, she mentioned that that the scenery there was more desolate than on Kunlun Mountain.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin.

This Kunlun Mountain was not the same one as back in pre-Great Calamity times. Instead, it was a newly re-established Kunlun that stood at the core region of the World beyond Worlds, within the central Jun Heaven Territory.

HSSB 723: Daoism and Buddhism

It was said that following the Great Calamity, the Kunlun Nine Luminaries had established the World beyond Worlds, rebuilding Daoism and re-creating Kunlun Mountain.

The new Kunlun Mountain existed at the core region of the World beyond Worlds.

Currently, it was where the dao arenas of the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors were located.

It was worth noting that when the late Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had still been alive, he had possessed his own dao arena at Kunlun Mountain as well.

At its peak, the Dim Radiant Sect had operated in the central Jun Heaven Territory as well, with its main altar having been at the Moon Peace Mountain that was not far away from Kunlun Mountain.

Afterwards, it was only after having deteriorated that the Dim Radiant Sect had left the central Jun Heaven Territory and moved to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. In the process, it had split up into what were the current Radiant Light Sect and Dim Darkness Sect.

Ah Hu joked, “Young Master, while similarly inheriting the name of one of the five peaks of Daoism in pre-Great Calamity times, our Broad Creed Mountain seems quite less deserving of our reputation

than their Kunlun Mountain ah...”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged nonchalantly, “The central peak, Kunlun, was also the especially special one in pre-Great Calamity times. Moreover...”

“Who can say for sure how it will be in the future?”

Ah Hu grinned, shooting him a thumbs up, “Young Master, your words there are really too arrogant.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before suddenly asking as he looked at Xiao Ai, “Xiao Ai, let me ask you something.”

Xiao Ai blinked, “What is it, Young Master?”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze turned rather distant, “Have you ever heard my mother mention what happened to the Buddhists after the Great Calamity?”

Xiao Ai thought carefully for a moment before replying, “She really did say something about that!”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “What?”

Xiao Ai said, “I don’t know any specifics. It was just this once. Once, we were searching through a foreign dimension together, and Lady muttered something aloud rather unhappily at the time.”

In Xiao Ai's memories, what Xue Chuqing had said then was 'What the hell are those monks up to?'

Yan Zhaoge's gaze narrowed slightly, "Would you still be able to find that foreign dimension?"

Xiao Ai shook her head, "Lady might be able to, but not this maid."

Yan Zhaoge nodded slowly, "Never mind, it's fine even if we can't find it."

He fell into deep thought. Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai exchanged looks, all feeling rather uncertain as to what was the matter.

Ah Hu asked curiously, "Young Master, why are you suddenly concerned about Buddhism?"

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "Of the great thousand worlds in pre-Great Calamity times, Buddhism was flourishing just like Daoism. Yet, after the Great Calamity, be it in the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World or the likes of the Floating Life World and the Flame Devil World, I have not seen any legacies of Buddhism at all."

"It has been the same in the World beyond Worlds as well."

Ah Hu scratched his big head, “That is so. I once heard Family Head mention that before the Great Calamity, it is said that the Buddha Transcended just like the ancestors of the Three Purities did. Yet, Buddhism was still full of divinities and Buddhas, seemingly having even greater might than Daoism especially amongst mere mortals where there were more who believed in Buddhism than Daoism.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “It is rumoured that after the Gautama Buddha, or Tathagata, Transcended, the Future Buddha Maitreya appeared in this world and established a land of Buddhism, receiving the worship of myriad believers.”

“Yet, I don’t know what the situation is in these post-Great Calamity times.”

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes slightly as he said nonchalantly, “It is rumoured that the Buddhist arts of the Future Buddha were different from that of the already Transcended Buddha Tathagata. Those who devoutly recite the scriptures of Buddhism will be bolstered by the might of the Future Buddha, not having to spend much effort on cultivation as they would already be exceptionally powerful.”

“Those more mysterious will obtain Buddha seats, attaining the one Sukhavati, the land of paradise.”

Ah Hu stared wide-eyed, “It can’t be?!” Young Master, then... then, what the heck are we even still cultivating so hard for? Let’s all go memorise Buddhist scriptures together!”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “It is as mysterious as this in the legends. As for its veracity, that isn’t something we can say for certain.”

Ah Hu’s head swayed like a rattle drum, “It is just inconceivable no matter how I think about it.”

Xiao Ai now said, “This maid also doesn’t understand the Buddhist arts. Still, I indeed heard Lady mention before that the essence of Buddhism before the time of the Future Buddha called for one to seek the essential truth of their hearts, seeing the Buddha in their hearts as everyone was able to become a Buddha. Yet, it is different for the Future Buddha.”

“However, while it is indeed true that there were many believers of Buddhism in pre-Great Calamity times, their worshippers spread widely beneath the vast heavens, this maid doesn’t know how it has become after the Great Calamity, though Lady did seem to know something.”

Feng Yunsheng frowned, “Never having seen any Buddhist arts or scriptures before, I can’t really say much on this. Still, I feel that even if it is true, it shouldn’t be so simple a thing, right? Could there be such a good thing in this world?”

Ah Hu asked rather hesitantly, “If it is true, it feels just like a transaction in a market?”

He shrunk back his head, unconsciously looking upwards.

While this might not be true now, in pre-Great Calamity times, that you would see divinities above as you simply raised your head was no mere falsehood.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “There are many things now that we cannot be certain of. Long, long ago, there were also times were the Buddhists and the Daoists shared a good relationship. However, as one side progressed, the other side’s development would inevitably correspondingly be affected.”

As this was also not something that they had personally experienced at the end of the day, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai would merely discuss it for a bit before casting the thought away.

Yet, it was different for Yan Zhaoge.

There was something that he had not said.

While he had no way of confirming it, for Yan Zhaoge, if he were to say who he thought to be the most likely perpetrator of that tribulation which had decimated the Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court, it would undoubtedly be none other than the Buddhists.

Instead, it was whether the Great Calamity of back then had been related to the Buddhists which he could not be certain of. After all, the Buddhists had been developing very well in that period of time.

Still, this was only a vague thought that lacked any proof to speak of. As for the reason and the specific details of the process, Yan Zhaoge was unable to see through them at all.

There had also been many tensions and abnormalities involved that could not be easily explained.

This was related to Yan Zhaoge not being privy to sufficient information, causing him to be unable to lightly venture a guess as his heart was filled with doubts.

The shadow of the Great Calamity that year had always hung over Yan Zhaoge's heart, never having been forgotten by him.

In chatting with Xiao Ai this day, he had actually gained quite a bit. At the very least, Yan Zhaoge felt that his mother, Xue Chuqing, might be able to alleviate some of his doubts.

Calming his thoughts, Yan Zhaoge returned his attention back to the current matter at hand.

The Dim Radiant Mausoleum having collapsed, while they were being protected by the Dim Radiant Wheel, the Myriad Dragon Palace was still tossed about for a long time in the chaotic flows of space.

These were, after all, great tidal waves which could overwhelm even Seeing Divinity Martial Saints.

In order to ensure their safety, they could only drift along with the waves and wait patiently now.

Only after the chaotic flows of space had calmed would they be able to attempt to return to the World beyond Worlds.

Before having set off, Yan Zhaoge had already made arrangements in the World beyond Worlds such that they would not have to worry about getting lost.

A reassuring thought was that things would only be worse for Luo Zhiyuan and the others of the Radiant Light Sect.

Apart from Luo Zhiyuan who was protected by the Sun Moon Wheels, everyone else such as Guo Song would only be able to survive if they were lucky.

It was destined that the people of the Radiant Light Sect would only be able to extricate themselves from the chaotic flows of space at a later time than Yan Zhaoge's group.

Still, it was not that there were no other problems.

For example, while those of the Dim Darkness Sect might have been able to successfully avoid the collapse of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, they had previously offended a ninth level Martial Saint of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory who presided over all but one, the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide. He would definitely not let them go so easily.

How was the Dim Darkness Sect doing now?

As he wondered such, Yan Zhaoge lightly rubbed his temples.

HSSB 724: Double happiness

The flow of time was different for different regions amidst the chaotic flows of space, fast at times whilst slow at others.

In an environment such as this, even Yan Zhaoge was hard pressed to grasp the progression of their journey.

He simply calmed his mind, focusing his energy on cultivation.

He was still in the phase of accumulation for his own cultivation. It would not be easy for him to merge his avatar with his spirit, hence stepping into the mid Merging Avatar Martial Saint realm.

This was related to his cultivation method. While the path of the Three Purities combined granted Yan Zhaoge power that far exceeded other martial practitioners of the same cultivation level, it was also destined to be a difficult, painstaking path.

Still, having had another great harvest in having entered the Dim Radiant Mausoleum this time, Yan Zhaoge felt no pressure at all in the area of resources and accumulation.

He had already had abundant gains in the dragon mausoleum. Now that he had obtained the many treasures at the bottom of the altar that had been piled up into a mountain, Yan Zhaoge's personal storage had become yet more substantial.

Currently, Yan Zhaoge simply needed to cultivate diligently,

stabilising his path bit by gradual bit.

In terms of resources, there was no need for him to worry at all. What he had now was more than enough to even provide for his companions.

As for his Northern Ocean Clone who had obtained the Kunpeng bone, such was really a cause for celebration.

This precious Kunpeng bone had finished the accumulation of qi and essence for the Northern Ocean Clone, saving much time that would otherwise have been needed for tempering.

At the same time, it had helped the Northern Ocean Clone in his comprehension of the Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art, taking a crucial step in it.

After a thorough inspection, Yan Zhaoge was able to confirm that his Northern Ocean Clone already had the possibility of advancing further!

With a flawless foundation, unlimited resources nourishing his body and peak martial arts to peruse, he had now had a stroke of suitable fortune as well.

These various conditions made it such that the Northern Ocean Clone was able to consecutively advance through bottlenecks within a short period of time with the possibility of achieving his breakthrough into the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the

mid Seeing Divinity stage.

These necessary conditions together completed a miracle that was virtually impossible to reproduce.

The Northern Ocean Clone might now be able to surpass a barrier that could not be breached in the entire lives of most elite martial practitioners, stepping into completely new heavens and earth.

Yan Zhaoge himself sat opposite the Northern Ocean Clone, carefully feeling the changes in his body.

Every step that the Northern Ocean Clone had previously taken had actually also provided Yan Zhaoge with many valuable insights and experience.

While they cultivated in different martial arts, this cultivating experience still belonged to Yan Zhaoge at the end of the day. It was not like hearing other's experiences in which there would naturally be things that could not be conveyed.

This was a rare experience for any one martial practitioner, possessing incomparably great value.

One might also say that it was a great piece of fortune for Yan Zhaoge himself as well.

Having refined the Northern Ocean Clone, it was not just a

powerful helper that Yan Zhaoge had gained. The Northern Ocean Clone's cultivation was also incomparably valuable in aiding him through its feedback, causing him to walk a much smoother path than he would have otherwise.

The Northern Ocean Clone's role was indispensable in him having managed to accomplish the Martial Saint realm at such a young age.

Of course, Yan Zhaoge and his clone cultivated differently in many ways as well. There were still many things that he would have to carefully ponder on and seek himself, thus improving further.

As the Northern Ocean Clone sat on the floor, golden and black light flickered about his entire body, a light mist forming.

The light mist gradually expanded as it now resembled an ocean.

He opened his eyes, the same scene being displayed in both his pupils.

In the era of the ancient wilderness, vast, boundless primordial waves seemed to go on forever as the waters of the ocean roiled unceasingly.

A Kunpeng that was massive beyond compare bobbed on the surface of the ocean, a fish in water and a roc out of it.

Traversing the great ocean, it resembled a small continent of inestimable dimensions.

Flying in the sky, with a flap of its wings, it soared above the nine heavens, vanishing without a trace.

Apart from this ancient Kunpeng that domineeringly traversed the great wilderness, countless other ancient beasts also appeared in this ocean between the heavens and the earth, rampantly presiding over this era of the great wilderness together.

The inside of the Northern Ocean Clone with his body, avatar and spirit completely combined resembled an independently established heaven and earth of its own.

The acupoints of his entire body were all quaking slightly at this moment.

Now, the Northern Ocean Clone who already stood at the peak of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage, only had to work on achieving a single thing.

Breaking through obstructions both internal and external, connecting the universe within his body to the actual universe of the outside world with the acupoints of his body resonating with the true stars of the sky.

With this, his acupoints would have been refined into true divinities.

Along with the surpassing of this obstacle would be the opening of a door to a whole different world.

Breaking through space, able to see Divinity.

With this, a martial practitioner would increase greatly in strength.

There did not have to be many. With just a single acupoint refined, a qualitative change would immediately be seen.

The more acupoints one refined thereafter, the more powerful they would be.

Yan Zhaoge had fought with the Radiant Light Sect's Nong Yuxuan and Cheng Song back in the Suffering River Region of the Royal Reed Sea previously.

Elder Cheng Song of the Radiant Light Sect had been at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Seeing Divinity stage.

At the same cultivation level, the Northern Ocean Clone would easily have been able to beat him to the point of being unable to take care of his own daily needs.

Yet, the Northern Ocean Clone at the third level of the Martial

Saint realm had not been an opponent for Cheng Song at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

The help of at least one Sacred Artifact had been needed for him to be able to obstruct Cheng Song.

The Northern Ocean Clone who cultivated in the Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art was extremely powerful in terms of strength, speed as well as resilience. Yet, he might not have been able to surpass Cheng Song in a protracted battle based on the exertions of the battling opponents.

This was the gap between the Merging Avatar and Seeing Divinity stages. Whether or not one's acupoints had been refined into divinities, being able to connect the inner and outer universes in resonating with the stars made a very great difference.

The Northern Ocean Clone was currently already at that doorstep. Still, it would not be easy for him to take that all-important stride.

Yan Zhaoge remained composed, neither hasty nor impatient.

The Northern Ocean Clone attempted to feel the universe of the outside world even as he meditated on the profundities of the Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art.

In his self-consciousness, Yan Zhaoge felt as though his Northern Ocean Clone had transformed into an actual Kunpeng, bobbing

unceasingly within the great ocean.

All this seemed endless, the cultivation making no progress as he was unable to take that final stride.

Yan Zhaoge's heart jolted slightly as the massive fish that was the Northern Ocean Clone shot out of the ocean's surface, transforming into a great roc which soared into the air, going higher, higher, and yet higher.

The sky seemed endless. As the roc soared, it would surely feel exhausted eventually as time passed.

Yet, as it was flying, the great roc suddenly folded its wings, actually transforming into a massive fish within the air.

The massive fish leapt, as if leaping back into the great ocean.

The great ocean up above.

The great ocean above the sky.

The ocean of stars.

After leaping into the ocean of stars, the great roc turned back into a massive fish as it instantly seemed to leap into a whole new world.

Yan Zhaoge's body jolted as he opened his eyes.

He saw the Northern Ocean Clone before him suddenly rise with light now flashing above the top of his head right where his vital acupoint, the Baihui acupoint, was located.

The carefree Kunpeng seemed to soar into the skies, ascending the nine heavens whereupon it transformed into an ocean of stars.

While he was still amidst the chaotic flows of space, at this moment, the Northern Ocean Clone shockingly felt that amidst the actual ocean of stars of the universe in the outside world, there existed an actual star which had established a connection with him.

The Northern Ocean Clone's consciousness instantly seemed to merge with that star as they stood together above the heavens, presiding loftily over the world upon which it gazed.

A barrier which had existed seemed to be broken as he was close to the heavens and earth as he had never been before.

At this moment, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone had successfully broken through space to see true Divinity, stepping from the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage, to the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the Seeing Divinity stage!

At the same time, Yan Zhaoge was able to feel that however much

time had already elapsed aside, the chaotic flows of space had finally weakened to the point that the Myriad Dragon Palace as bolstered by the Dim Radiant Wheel would be able to break free of their influence!

Yan Zhaoge got up, laughing, “Double happiness. It is time for us to return!”

HSSB 725: Please move aside

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu, Xiao Ai and Pan-Pan could all feel the heaven-shaking, earth-overturning changes that had happened with the Northern Ocean Clone.

For those of their current cultivation bases, the Northern Ocean Clone had already been extremely powerful before this.

Still clearly able to feel his immense increment in strength now, they were impacted greatly by it.

It was still fine for Xiao Ai who had lived in the World beyond Worlds for a long time. Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu were both curiously appraising Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone.

To they who had always lived in the Eight Extremities World before this, there was a great difference between experts of the third and fourth levels of the Martial Saint realm.

Experts who had surpassed the third level of the Martial Saint realm and attained the Seeing Divinity stage would thus break free of the Eight Extremities World, ascending to the World beyond Worlds.

Just from this alone, the given impressions of these two cultivation levels seemed to be separated by an incomparable gulf which one would hold special significance in one's mind.

Yan Zhaoge stood up, clapping lightly.

The Myriad Dragon Palace shook, seemingly transforming into a dragon of light which traversed the chaotic spacetime in the vicinity.

While the Dim Radiant Wheel remained silent and unmoving within, blurry radiance that was neither bright nor dark was circulating on its surface.

The Myriad Dragon Palace was also enveloped by a layer of dim radiance before it broke through space and escaped.

Numerous runes circulated amidst the chaotic flows of space, interfering with and causing the surrounding space to be even more chaotic.

Still, protected by the dim darkness, the Myriad Dragon Palace successfully broke through the numerous layers of space.

Within the palace, Yan Zhaoge extended his palm, a sigil visible on it on which light circulated.

A streak of light shot out from the top of the Myriad Dragon Palace, traversing through space as if leading the way.

At the end of its path, a black hole was formed amidst space with distorted scenes visible within.

Before Yan Zhaoge had come to the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, he had left a marker in the World beyond Worlds to make it more convenient for their return.

It was because the chaotic flows of space had been too fierce earlier that it would have been hard for them to succeed. Now that this had fallen to an acceptable level, it was time for them to leave.

Amidst the distortion of time and space within the black hole, complex scenes gradually appeared.

Yet, the rhythm of the roiling spiritual qi flow within matched with the characteristics of the World beyond Worlds.

The Myriad Dragon Palace shook as it transformed into a light dragon, flying towards that black hole on a path that would lead back to the World beyond Worlds.

However, the black hole that the Myriad Dragon Palace was approaching suddenly distorted intensely as if about to shatter.

The changes in spacetime within the black hole became more intricately complex. Already having been distorted originally, the scenes within was completely overwhelmed by varying colours as it now resembled a colourful vortex.

Ah Hu was shocked, “Young Master, is someone attempting to obstruct us, damaging your marker back to the World beyond

Worlds?”

Yan Zhaoge gazed at that strange vortex, “No, it isn’t that someone is intentionally trying to damage the marker that I left behind. Instead, someone is currently also attempting to break through space someplace close to the place in the World beyond Worlds where I left my marker.”

They were currently attempting to break free of the chaotic flows of space, returning to the World beyond Worlds.

And in the Royal Reed Sea of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, someone was currently also attempting to leave the World beyond Worlds in order to escape amidst the chaotic flows of space.

The other party was attempting to break through space not far from where Yan Zhaoge had left his marker in the World beyond Worlds previously.

Therefore, as they exerted force together, they ended up working together in concert, concentrating their might on where the spatial tunnel had been opened.

The seemingly colourful vortex gradually became stable the next moment, regaining its former look.

Within it, the surface of the Royal Reed Sea of the World beyond Worlds appeared before their eyes.

The Myriad Dragon Palace shot into the World beyond Worlds through the spatial tunnel, breaking free of the chaotic flows of space behind it.

Up ahead, someone was shooting forward straight towards them.

The other party's domineering fist-intent shook the surrounding space, forming blazing fire in which a phoenix spread its wings with the momentum of incinerating plains.

The cry of a phoenix thoroughly reverberated amidst the horizon together with the roars of dragons, colliding head-on in mid-air.

The Myriad Dragon Palace mightily quaked, nearly collapsing from the force of the impact.

If not for it having refined the door of white jade, were it still its previous self, the Myriad Dragon Palace might have fallen apart with just a single punch by this opponent.

While the qi of true dragons in the palace was still abundant, it was unsuited for such direct combat.

As for the Dim Radiant Wheel, it had only protected the Myriad Dragon Palace from being destroyed by the spatial storms unleashed upon the collapse of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, having otherwise been silent. Yan Zhaoge had no way of controlling it for his own use.

The other party's fist was like fire, violent and swift in its momentum as it caused the Myriad Dragon Palace to teeter on the brink of collapse, seemingly virtually about to topple back amidst the chaotic flows of space.

Within the palace, Ah Hu had a nervous expression on his face, "Young Master!"

If they were rammed back in like this, the marker which had served as their guidepost having been depleted, it would no longer be so easy for them to successfully return to the World beyond Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "It's fine."

The other party seemed extremely desperate as well, appearing as though their brows were on fire as they fled in a frenzied rush.

Still, there only existed one path. There was no way Yan Zhaoge could give way.

Seeing the phoenix within the air, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "Please move aside."

Before his words had landed, the door of the Myriad Dragon Palace opened, a streak of light that was half-black and half-golden shooting out from within, crying out as it collided with that phoenix!

It seemed to abruptly expand to become incomparably massive amidst space, a massive fish emerging from within, transforming into a great roc as it shot out from the ocean's surface.

The roc spread its wings, soaring through the nine heavens as it directly rammed that phoenix into halting in mid-air.

Without the force of the phoenix, the Myriad Dragon Palace instantly terminated its backwards momentum as it was saved from the unlucky fate of toppling back into the chaotic flows of space.

“Get lost!” The panicked voice of a woman resounded from amidst the silhouette of the phoenix.

The next moment, the phoenix spread its wings, an infinite, endless rain of fire descending from the skies!

Every single raindrop was like a terrifying comet, seemingly sufficient to level the heavens and earth.

Countless comets thus congregated, forming an all-encompassing, plummeting terrifying rain of fire.

Even the boundless clouds and winds that surged alongside the flapping of the great roc's wings were instantly riddled with holes, scattered about all over the place.

However, the roc emitted a cry as it transformed, turning into a massive black fish once more.

The massive fish rampaged between the heavens and the earth, the dense radiance that was half-black and half-golden seeming vast as the ocean as it effectively blocked the terrifying rain of flames.

The next moment, the massive black fish emerged from the water once more, seemingly possessing immense, boundless force that was sufficient to mow down divine mountains as it directly ripped through the sea of flames, mightily colliding with that phoenix silhouette!

The light of fire exploded, dissipating within the air.

The figure of a middle-aged woman was revealed. She was currently looking at the massive Kunpeng before her with an utterly disbelieving gaze.

As its silhouette dispersed, a body that was silent as an abyss and tall as a mountain appeared. It was precisely Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone.

The Northern Ocean Clone clenched his right fist, extending it forward.

That woman raised her arms to block, shielding herself from the terrifying fist of the Northern Ocean Clone.

She could only feel like the other party's fist resembled a terrifying spear, nearly penetrating straight through her arms that were defensively upraised before her before stabbing straight into her throat!

While they had not actually been stabbed right through, intense pain told her that the bones of her arms were likely already broken.

The Northern Ocean Clone looked indifferently at the woman, expressionless.

He did not move his right arm, following up with his left as he punched straight out once more!

HSSB 726: Without all five Virtues, you are but a featherless phoenix

The Northern Ocean Clone substituted a spear with his fist. After punching out with his right fist, his left fist immediately shot out.

His fists resembled the tips of two peerless spears that swept along the immense, boundless power of the Kunpeng in attacking towards his opponent.

That woman was greatly shocked. While the martial arts in which she cultivated were also extremely superb, having gained the true form of the phoenix with the intricate profundities of blazing fire, she was still completely unable to match the Kunpeng in the area of close combat.

Her expression turned grave as she was no longer panicked and restless, the clear cry of a phoenix now being emitted from her mouth.

True essence roiled about her entire body, transforming into a blessed purple light that enveloped it.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone punched out once more. Yet, this time, it was obstructed by the blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue.

“Oh?” The Northern Ocean Clone's gaze focused slightly, “Able to cultivate in the Virtuous Blessed Purple Light. That is a concept

which is possessed not just by the fire phoenix, but a phoenix which truly bears all the Five Virtues?”

Blessed with fortuitous virtue, impenetrable by slaughter.

The Virtuous Blessed Purple Light that the woman had cultivated in based on her martial arts was a defensive martial art that was superior to the Inextinguishable Light Body of the Radiant Light Sect.

The purple light that seemed insubstantial had powerfully protected her, blocking the Northern Ocean Divine Spear of Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone which was fierce and tyrannical and overflowed with killing intent.

Despite having failed to achieve his desired effect, the Northern Ocean Clone did not cease in his movements in the slightest as he changed his fists into claws, switching from the Northern Ocean Divine Spear to the Fish-Roc Divine Claw in domineeringly clawing out straight at the purple light!

Not to kill, but to break his opponent’s arts!

The woman’s expression changed. She dared not forcibly resist this head-on, instead emitting a cry.

A golden light shot over from the distance, descending from the sky as it descended towards the Northern Ocean Clone.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge instead laughed, “Unable to successfully cultivate meritorious virtue.”

Blessed with fortuitous virtue, one would be impenetrable by slaughter. Meanwhile, meritorious virtue was boundless, replenishing the heavens and enhancing the dao. It would really have been ideal for dealing with the damage on the Virtuous Blessed Purple Light by the Fish-Roc Divine Claw.

Yet, the other party was merely able to summon a treasure to save herself. From this, it could be seen that while she had successfully cultivated in the Virtuous Blessed Purple Light, she had not been able to do so the same for the thick earth of meritorious virtue.

The other party’s golden light having arrived close by, as Yan Zhaoge glanced at it, he saw that it was a golden inkslab.

As this inkslab flew over, it directly crushed the space around it with numerous black cracks forming all around as its power was tyrannical to the extreme!

It was clearly a mid-grade Sacred Artifact!

Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not change. The Northern Ocean Clone halted his technique and retreated, evading the attack of that golden inkslab.

The other party immediately transformed into a fiery phoenix

and soared into the air, again heading straight for the Myriad Dragon Palace that was between the heavens and earth of the World beyond Worlds and the chaotic flows of space.

A powerful aura emanated in the distant horizon as it appeared that she was indeed being pursued right now.

Yan Zhaoge was slightly taken aback by the fact that he recognised the ones who were chasing this middle-aged woman.

A longtime Elder of the North Sea Sword Pavilion of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Seeing Divinity stage.

There was also an old man of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Seeing Divinity stage. It was Bai Ziming whom he had once met on the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

Yan Zhaoge's heart jolted slightly as he could already guess the woman's identity somewhat.

Seeing her pursuers draw close, the woman controlled the golden ink slab to block Bai Ziming and companion once more before shooting towards the Myriad Dragon Palace with the momentum of sending them both into the chaotic flows of space in trying to escape her pursuers.

As for how the Myriad Dragon Palace might end up as a result, she cared not about it at all.

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “From the looks of it, you definitely don’t have the water ripples of holy virtue, and it might be so even for the dawn mist of moral virtue.”

Originally having been retreating, the Northern Ocean Clone’s figure was before the Myriad Dragon Palace again in a flash, transforming into a Kunpeng as he collided with that fire phoenix once more!

While both of them were Seeing Divinity Martial Saints, despite only just having attained the Seeing Divinity stage, the Northern Ocean Clone was faster than his opponent!

The woman was utterly enraged.

She roared, the phoenix that she had transformed into surging into the air, its wings transforming into the sabre-light of flames which directly cleaved the heavens and smashed the earth apart. As those attacks descended, their fierceness was truly mighty.

The Northern Ocean Clone was expressionless as he hugged his arms as if he had the moon in his embrace.

He was not embracing the moon right now. Instead, it was a strange black hole that he hugged.

All-encompassing flowing fire was devoured by the black hole.

The phoenix before them appeared like it was forcing itself into a

corner as it seemed about to slam straight into the black hole.

The cry of a phoenix resounded, a crimson sabre-light flickering.

Apart from possessing a mid-grade Sacred Artifact in the form of a golden inkslab, the woman actually possessed a low-grade Sacred Artifact as well!

The acupoints of her entire body pulsed simultaneously now.

They resonated with the true stars of the wide universe.

Bolstered by the power of stars, the fiery red sabre-light in which endless flames was condensed possessed a terrifying destructive power as it forcibly broke through the black hole formed of the Northern Ocean Clone's fist-intent!

However, a ray of golden light suddenly shot out from within the shattered black hole!

Fish Dragon Spear!

While both of them were wielding low-grade Sacred Artifacts, the Northern Ocean Clone was even more terrifying as he launched a ferocious strike with the Northern Ocean Divine Spear!

With limitless power concentrated at the tip of the spear, its bright golden edge seemed able to penetrate through the heavens

and earth of the universe at this moment!

Before the woman's sabre-light could cleave through the Northern Ocean Clone, she would first have been stabbed straight through to death!

The woman's expression changed slightly. She swept out horizontally with her sabre-light, blocking before her as the blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue appeared which stopped this otherwise virtually fatal spear of the Northern Ocean Clone's.

However, the Northern Ocean Clone had long since been prepared for this as he ferociously swept along his spear with a single hand, its shaft drawing a graceful arc within the air.

At the same time, the Northern Ocean Clone strode forward, unleashing another Fish-Roc Divine Claw to break the Virtuous Blessed Purple Light.

After drawing that arc, the Fish Dragon Spear stabbed towards its target with a sure-kill momentum!

The woman emitted a clear cry, a faint white qi surging into existence which helped her to obtain a lease of life with just the narrowest of margins, avoiding this spear by the Northern Ocean Clone!

The concealed chance of nether virtue, life never runs dry!

A smile suddenly appeared on the Northern Ocean Clone's expressionless face.

“Without all five Virtues, you are but a featherless phoenix.”

He shot upright abruptly, the Baihui acupoint above his head pulsing.

The North Star flickered within the sky above, shaking indeterminately!

At this moment, chaos seemed to reign between the heavens and the earth.

The speck of golden light at the tip of the Fish Dragon Spear mightily exploded.

The great roc spread its wings in mid-air.

Countless streaks of golden light shot out like a tempestuous storm, breaking through space as they were far more terrifying than the rain of comets which the other party had unleashed previously!

Of the Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art, Heaven Shattering Plume!

Even though the martial arts that the woman cultivated in possessed the true intent of the phoenix and she had successfully

cultivated the white qi of nether virtue, against the Northern Ocean Clone who similarly understood the true-intent of the Kunpeng, there was a low chance of her survival!

A long spray of blood flew as the woman stumbled backwards in retreat.

Yan Zhaoge controlled the Myriad Dragon Palace, continuing at his own pace as they successfully broke free of the chaotic flows of space, returning to the heavens and earth of the World beyond Worlds.

At this point, Yan Zhaoge was no longer of the mind to battle with this woman.

Sadly, however, in just the blink of an eye, Bai Ziming and his companion had already well and truly caught up, one at the front and one at the back as they blocked off all the woman's paths of escape.

A fissure which had opened amidst the sky that connected to the chaotic flows of space was not something that would remain for long as it would very soon be vanishing.

Hindered by Bai Ziming's group, this woman was unable to swiftly escape as she was only able to watch on helplessly as the fissure disappeared amidst space.

She instead calmed herself now as she gazed towards the

Northern Ocean Clone and the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Yan Zhaoge himself walked out of the Myriad Dragon Palace, similarly appraising her.

Seeing that it was Yan Zhaoge, Bai Ziming and his companion were both taken aback.

“Little Friend Yan, this is the person who attempted to kill a young disciple of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage,” Bai Ziming said in a heavy tone.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows lightly, thinking that it was indeed so.

HSSB 727: I never hide my name

Looking at that woman, Bai Ziming said, “She also had a companion whom she split up with as they fled. The other person is an expert of the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage. Mister Zheng of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage is currently pursuing him atop the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded in understanding. As Bai Ziming was currently trying to win the favour of Golden Court Mountain, he naturally had to put in some effort to do so.

This North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder beside him was helping the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage in their pursuit as a representative of the powers active within the Royal Reed Sea.

When they had split ways with Zheng Ming previously, he had been investigating the matter of the attack on Ye Xin in the Royal Reed Sea.

Someone having dared to harm a descendant of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, it was only natural that Zheng Ming and the others were infuriated.

Still, this woman before them was also definitely no ordinary person.

While Yan Zhaoge had joked that not possessing all five Virtues, she was but a featherless phoenix, this was only with regard to his own standards.

Having been able to successfully cultivate the power of fortuitous virtue and nether virtue to bolster herself with, her martial background was definitely not to be underestimated.

Just based on this alone, it had already surpassed the supreme martial arts of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect and so on.

There was only the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture of Shen Lingzi's lineage which was worthy of being mentioned in the same breath as it.

Also, it was still unknown whether this woman was incompetent in her cultivation or if deficiencies had existed in her martial legacies in the first place.

If all five Virtues were present in her martial legacies, it would basically be equivalent to supreme martial arts like the Origin Heavenly Scripture and the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture.

Possessing such martial legacies, her background here in the World beyond Worlds would definitely not be simple. Yan Zhaoge was currently appraising this middle-aged woman somewhat interestedly.

The other party was similarly staring at Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone beside him with a shocked, uncertain look on her face.

“The martial arts I cultivate in, with the Virtuous Blessed Purple Light and the Nether Virtue White Qi, were actually unable to defeat this person. What exactly can he be cultivating in that can so purely manifest the true intent of the Kunpeng?” She sucked in a breath of cold air, “Like a humanoid Kunpeng, virtually.”

Bai Ziming and that Elder of the North Sea Sword Pavilion were actually secretly feeling speechless as they looked at Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone now.

They had sufficiently experienced how fierce this woman was before this.

While they were the pursuers and she the escapee, this was actually because she was a foreigner to this place at the end of the day. Her movements having been exposed, she was afraid of becoming surrounded and then attacked, especially being afraid that Zheng Ming might chase over with the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel. Thus, she had been reluctant to battle as she had continually fled.

If they were really to have fought, while it really felt terrible, Bai Ziming had to admit that he who was also at the early Seeing Divinity stage would not have been her opponent at all. The World beyond Worlds was truly filled all over with dragons and tigers, having diminished his high spirits before having ascended such that he was currently extremely prudent in his words and actions.

Fortunately, the Elder of the North Sea Sword Pavilion was a mid

Seeing Divinity stage expert who possessed remarkable power. Otherwise, who was chasing who might have been a different story altogether.

That Elder of the North Sea Word Pavilion felt much the same. While he had a higher cultivation base, it would still not be easy for him to obtain victory over this middle-aged woman.

Yet, this middle-aged woman was unable to stand against Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone!

This North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder had just wanted to strike up a conversation with the Northern Ocean Clone when his gaze suddenly froze, the look of surprise deepening on his face.

Yan Zhaoge now asked, "Are you of the Southern Exalt's lineage?"

From Ye Xin's words, the ones who had attempted to kill her had come from the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.

Possessing such top-tier martial arts and hailing from the southern Blazing Heaven Territory, it was naturally most likely that she hailed from the Southern Exalt's lineage.

That middle-aged woman snorted, while Bai Ziming answered, "According to Mister Zheng's words, this person is indeed a disciple of the Southern Exalt's direct lineage. Little Friend Ye Xin could not recognise her, but Mister Zheng did."

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “How do I address you?”

The other party said coldly, “This one is Wang Hui. Who are you people?”

Her gaze first fell on the Northern Ocean Clone. At the same cultivation level, even Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage might not be able to defeat her. Thus, the Northern Ocean Clone’s strength had really taken her by surprise.

“You should only have a single acupoint refined to resonate with the stars. Just having stepped into the early Seeing Divinity stage, you already possess such a cultivation base. You should not be from some nameless lineage,” Wang Hui said in a heavy tone, “The first acupoint that you refined to See Divinity is actually the Baihui acupoint at the top of the head. The star that it is resonating with—it is actually the Purple Emperor Star?”

Having personally clashed with the Northern Ocean Clone and experienced his great strength up close, she had been able to feel it the most clearly.

At these words, Bai Ziming and that North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder were shocked once more.

The Purple Emperor Star, also known as the North Star, was a peak existence amongst the myriad stars in the sky.

The Baihui acupoint was also one of the most important acupoints of the human body.

Generally speaking, it was not so easy to refine such an acupoint to See Divinity. Few would ever have a vital acupoint like the Baihui acupoint as their first acupoint as they broke through to the Seeing Divinity stage and connected their first acupoint with the external universe.

It might still be fine if other acupoints were damaged. If a vital acupoint like the Baihui acupoint was damaged, one might immediately lose their life.

Wang Hui had already refined a few acupoints to See Divinity. Yet, not one of them was a major acupoint on the same level as the Baihui acupoint.

However, after carefully examining the Northern Ocean Clone for a moment, Wang Hui's gaze suddenly turned somewhat puzzled.

Her gaze shifted between Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone, "You...could it be..."

That North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder sighed, "A Merging Avatar Martial Saint actually refined a Martial Saint clone that is at the Seeing Divinity stage. This is truly an inconceivable rarity."

Wang Hui's gaze no longer remained on the Northern Ocean Clone as it fell straight on Yan Zhaoge.

At this moment, Wang Hui attributed great importance to this young man who had still been rather inconspicuous to her before this, "Who exactly are you?"

Yan Zhaoge said, "I am surnamed Yan, Yan Zhaoge."

"Before we clashed, I did not know who you were. Because you tried to force me back into the chaotic flows of space, I beat you back as well. So you were of the Southern Exalt's lineage. My greetings, though late."

"I am personally uninterested in knowing why you came to the Royal Reed Sea of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and even attempted to kill someone in order to conceal your tracks. Still, as I am acquainted with seniors Zheng and Chen of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage, helping them would only be natural for me."

Yan Zhaoge looked at Wang Hui and the golden inkslab in her hand, "You are still strong enough to battle. Still, it won't be that easy for you to leave."

Wang Hui glanced at Bai Ziming, "He mentioned that you are surnamed Yan earlier. It looks like you reported your true name."

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, "I do what I do, and never

hide my name. It has always been so.”

Wang Hui said indifferently, “As opposed to calling you upright and aboveboard, it should be said that you are young and arrogant, never having suffered setbacks before. Someone like you needs to worry about dying young. This world is far bigger than you think, with far more experts than you can ever imagine.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “You speak the truth all right. The same goes for you.”

Wang Hui nodded, no longer speaking. Yet, her gaze suddenly turned dangerous.

She suddenly moved, her figure arriving before Yan Zhaoge in an instant!

The Northern Ocean Clone frowned, blocking Wang Hui.

Yet, a streak of light flickered on Wang Hui’s body at this moment as another figure suddenly appeared, lunging towards Yan Zhaoge!

HSSB 728: I also like trashing weaklings

That figure that suddenly appeared before Yan Zhaoge was that of a red-clothed youth.

Boundless blazing fire was also swept along around him as he chopped towards Yan Zhaoge with his palm poised into a sabre, resembling the flapping of a fiery phoenix's wings.

Yan Zhaoge blinked. The other party was a late Merging Avatar Martial Saint. While he appeared young, he was actually also an experienced expert.

In the battle between Wang Hui and the other two initially as well as that between her and the Northern Ocean Clone later on, he had lacked the strength to make much of a difference.

Now, however, Wang Hui controlled the golden inkslab to block Bai Ziming and the North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder while she herself faced the Northern Ocean Clone, this youth assaulting Yan Zhaoge in the meantime!

“Capture him! If we can force him to control that Seeing Divinity Martial Saint in assisting us, we will have a chance to escape!”

Without having to communicate in detail, Wang Hui and her junior apprentice-brother had already tacitly decided on such a plan of action.

While he had seemed inconsequential before this, Yan Zhaoge who was merely at the first level of the Martial Saint realm suddenly became especially desirable and significant in the eyes of the two.

He seemed to be the key to resolving the tough predicament before them.

Seeing the sabre chopping towards him that enveloped the area and cut off all his possible paths of retreat, Yan Zhaoge could not help but smile.

He did not evade helplessly like the other party had predicted, instead striding forth towards that flaming sabre-light.

The red-clothed man was stunned slightly as he could not understand how an early Merging Avatar Martial Saint would dare to do such a thing.

This seemed no different at all from sending himself to his death, throwing himself into the sabre-light on his own accord.

Yan Zhaoge raised his palm, flipping it over and bringing it down towards the other party's head.

Where his palm passed, it was like the heavens were toppling!

The all-encompassing flames that had originally been bearing down on Yan Zhaoge all distorted as they were swept back at this

moment.

The scene that appeared before the red-clothed man's eyes was that of the sky overhead seemingly collapsing, wanting to smash down onto his head.

Greatly shocked, he no longer dared to consider capturing Yan Zhaoge alive as he executed his sabre arts with all his might.

The fiery phoenix spread its wings, all-encompassing blazing fire transforming into endless blades of sabres which hacked towards Yan Zhaoge with the momentum of incinerating plains.

His current opponent was definitely not simple!

What he and Wang Hui had come up with earlier was completely mistaken.

Yan Zhaoge was not the small fry he imagined who could be captured so easily. Instead, he was a powerful enemy who had the power to render him dead!

He only wished to defeat and slay Yan Zhaoge now.

Yan Zhaoge ignored the other party's actions, just clapping down with a palm!

In the eyes of others, it only seemed as though the sky was

collapsing.

However, the red-clothed man who was directly across from Yan Zhaoge was greatly shocked as not only was the sky collapsing, the heavens and earth were even circulating in reverse at this moment!

The heavens and the earth reversed, causality and effect shifting!

Amidst this terrifying calamity that flipped the heavens and overturned the earth, the all-encompassing fire resembled a weak spluttering flame of a candle as it was extinguished!

The red-clothed man emitted a long cry, blazing fire surging as he transformed into a crimson phoenix and swiftly retreated!

The light of fire traversed the heavens and the earth, wanting to escape intact from the massive calamity before it where the heavens and earth were being overturned.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge smiled before raising his other hand as well, next clapping down with both hands simultaneously!

It was not just in the red-clothed man's consciousness. A whole region of space collapsed beneath this attack of Yan Zhaoge's!

The red-clothed man had no way of avoiding it as he could only yell, bringing his arms upwards as he hastily parried Yan Zhaoge's descending palms.

As they collided, the red-clothed man's entire body shuddered intensely, his bones popping with exploding noises as he seemed about to be slammed directly into the ground by Yan Zhaoge now.

“Such great strength?! This is an early Merging Avatar Martial Saint?” The red-clothed man was dumbfounded, “Just in terms of his strength alone, it really could not be any higher for an early Merging Avatar Martial Saint, right?”

A muffled groan resounded as lustrous purple light also appeared on his body.

Where the purple light passed, it obstructed Yan Zhaoge's descending palm, saving the red-clothed man from the unenviable fate of being smashed to smithereens.

Seeing that the blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue had surged on the body of this red-clothed man as well, Yan Zhaoge smiled nonchalantly, “Have you cultivated in the Nether Virtue White Qi?”

Executing Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder, Yan Zhaoge sent out palm after palm, the terrifying force of which resembled an endless chain thunderbolt combo as it went on and on without halting at all!

The heaven-roiling, earth overturning power unceasingly reversed and disturbed the Virtuous Blessed Purple Light that protected the red-clothed man's body.

Beneath the terrifying concept of the principles of extremities that had come about after the world had been created, beneath continuous bombardments, even that blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue which was impenetrable by slaughter began breaking apart!

Beneath the shocked, panicked gaze of that red-clothed man, the purple light that protected his body was forcibly broken through by Yan Zhaoge!

A tyrannical, vigorous force seeped into his body, surging through and shattering the bones and blood vessels of his entire body!

What left him even more shocked was how beneath the palm force of Yan Zhaoge's terrifying Cyclic Heavenly Seal, the true essence within his body that had been blazing hot as fire actually turned completely cold and gloomy, freezing him to the core as even his soul was thoroughly chilled.

"This..." The red-clothed man opened his mouth wide, yet was unable to say anything as he already no longer possessed the ability to resist Yan Zhaoge's descending palm.

Yan Zhaoge's massive, heaven-obscuring palm descended, the red-clothed man's head directly caving in with all his brain fluids splattering as he instantly perished.

"Stop!" Having been taken by surprise, Wang Hui wanted to

wield the golden inkslab to assist, yet was obstructed by Bai Ziming and the North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder.

She herself was even less a match for the Northern Ocean Clone as her shoulder was directly pierced through by his spear.

Yan Zhaoge smiled mildly, “Sorry, but the martial arts this Yan cultivates in are rather more violent in nature, such that holding back would not be easy. Please do not take offence.”

Wang Hui grit her teeth, staring at Yan Zhaoge, “You...you actually...”

Yan Zhaoge disinterestedly clapped, “While it is true that your Master is the Southern Exalt, this does not mean that you are as able as your Master. It means even less that this Yan has to let you capture me whenever you feel like it, doing whatever you want with me.”

“If you want to trash some weaklings, it’s fine,” Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “I like trashing weaklings too!”

The world before Wang Hui’s eyes spun dizzily as she nearly vomited out a mouthful of blood.

Bai Ziming and the North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder were also looking at Yan Zhaoge with shock on their faces.

While they had heard that Yan Zhaoge possessed domineering,

inestimable strength, far surpassing other martial practitioners of the same cultivation level, seeing him who was at the first level of the Martial Saint realm slay an expert of the third level of the Martial Saint realm with a single palm, the two of them both felt a chill rising up their backs.

This was especially so considering how this red-clothed man was actually not weak. On the contrary, as a disciple of the Southern Exalt's lineage, he should possess outstanding strength amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level!

Yet, against Yan Zhaoge, he had been defeated without even the slightest chance of victory.

“It is not that he was too weak, it is that this Yan Zhaoge is too strong...” Bai Ziming inhaled a breath of cold air, “Wait, I seem to have seen this palm technique of his somewhere before, though it was not as majestic and tyrannical as this, with the feeling of one being unable to do a thing against it...”

Wang Hui wanted to put up a struggle, but a powerful aura now suddenly emanated from the distance, the heavens and the earth shaking.

The cloud layer broke apart, strong winds sweeping through the area as a massive divine vessel appeared in their fields of vision. It was precisely the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

Zheng Ming stood on the deck of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, his expression rather gloomy.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge, Bai Ziming and the others knew that the late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint whom he had been pursuing had most likely escaped.

Seeing Wang Hui, Zheng Ming instantly heaved a sigh of relief.

HSSB 729: *The result of going all out*

While the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel was powerful, it was still a tool at the end of the day. Though it possessed great power, it was not sufficiently nimble.

The Southern Exalt's lineage cultivated in the Phoenix True Form Scripture, cultivating the true form of the phoenix through attaining the true intent of the five virtues.

If they had successfully cultivated in the Nether Virtue White Qi, the heavens providing them a sliver of a chance to live, it would not be easy to leave them behind if they were focusing fully on escaping.

It would only be possible if their opponent possessed a clear advantage in strength or some special technique.

With Zheng Ming controlling the Riding Wind Heavenly Scripture, his opponent would have been pressed to stand against him. Yet, he had not bothered fighting it out with Zheng Ming as he had instead concentrated on fleeing, finally still having managed to escape successfully.

Instead, due to Yan Zhaoge, it was Wang Hui who had been caught and prevented from fleeing.

Bai Ziming and that North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder were both feeling rather desolate. Still, they had to admit that if not for them having coincidentally received Yan Zhaoge's help, there would

indeed have been a high chance of Wang Hui and her companion escaping.

Seeing the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, Wang Hui sighed helplessly towards the sky and gave up.

Her companion of the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage had been able to flee from the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel. Yet, she lacked the ability to do so.

Zheng Ming struck out with his palm, a streak of multi-coloured light instantly descending from the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel and sweeping Wang Hui up and away.

Wang Hui did not resist. Still, she stared fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge, as if wanting to imprint his figure into her memory.

Yan Zhaoge kept the Myriad Dragon Palace, following Bai Ziming's group aboard the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

After they had exchanged greetings, Zheng Ming said, "This Zheng is greatly thankful for your righteous assistance. We will not let this negatively affect you. If the Southern Exalt brings the matter up afterwards, our Master will deal with it for you."

Yan Zhaoge's trio nodded, smiling, "You're welcome."

Zheng Ming looked at Yan Zhaoge, saying, "Was Little Friend Yan invited over this time or was it coincidental?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "It was merely coincidental. Still, it was good that I could be of use."

Zheng Ming nodded, "I will soon be escorting our captured target back to Golden Court Mountain for Master to judge over this matter. Does Little Friend Yan want to accompany me to Golden Court Mountain in going to meet him?"

Before Yan Zhaoge could answer, Zheng Ming added, "It is fine as well if you still want to continue remaining in the Royal Reed Sea. My eldest apprentice-brother has arrived. I will introduce you to him, and with him watching over you, there is no need to worry about the Southern Exalt's people coming over and looking for trouble."

As he spoke, he was also looking towards that North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder.

That North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder's expression changed slightly, "What Mister Zheng is saying is that the 'Shadow Mountain Sword King' Lin Hanhua has arrived?"

The 'Shadow Mountain Sword King' Lin Hanhua was an expert of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Immortal Bridge stage, and a disciple of the Southeastern Exalt.

The usual affairs of Golden Court Mountain were all handled by him. Unless the incident was something that was of exceptional importance, the Southeastern Exalt would not be alerted.

It was also rumoured that Lin Hanhua had a deep background which was not just limited to a disciple of the Southeastern Exalt.

While Lin Hanhua did not always remain in Golden Court Mountain to cultivate like the Southeastern Exalt did, sometimes leaving to travel to the outside world, he seldom came to the Royal Reed Sea.

The last time Lin Hanhua had come to the Royal Reed Sea was over a hundred years ago when the foreign Grand Xuan Dynasty had established their rule there.

After a series of close talks, Lin Hanhua had represented the Southeastern Exalt in allowing King Xuanwen's group to remain in the Royal Reed Sea.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin.

With things having proven now that King Xuanwen and Shen Lingzi had possessed ulterior motives all these years, it appeared that Lin Hanhua had been a little hasty in making his decision back then.

Yan Zhaoge felt that how this Shadow Mountain Sword King viewed him would be hard to predict.

"I have long heard of Mister Lin's famed name. Having the opportunity to meet him, it is surely good," Yan Zhaoge said even

as he pondered.

Everyone else was naturally willing as well.

The Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel turned, shooting off into the distance. Observing the direction that they were travelling in, Yan Zhaoge found that the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel was travelling in the direction of the branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect where he had left his marker earlier.

Yan Zhaoge was rather surprised, “Is the Shadow Mountain Sword King staying at the Dim Darkness Sect as a guest?”

Zheng Ming sighed, “That is not so. The Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide suddenly came to the Royal Reed Sea, ferociously attacking the headquarters of the Dim Darkness Sect.”

“I heard that it is because he was played by the Dim Darkness Sect in the matter of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum. His frustration turned into fury and he came seeking vengeance.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge’s expression instantly turned rather strange.

Zheng Ming said, “Senior Guan made it clear that he only did this for revenge for what the Dim Darkness Sect did in the Dim Radiant Mausoleum.”

“Eldest apprentice-brother who just happened to be in the Royal

Reed Sea hurried over to discuss it with him, barely managing to secure the legacies of the Dim Darkness Sect. Still, the Dim Darkness Sect's headquarters was still broken through with countless experts of theirs thus perishing."

Zheng Ming said, "Senior Guan left, but the Dim Darkness Sect was very nearly decimated as well. Elder apprentice-brother had to remain there for the time being, and he should still be there now."

Yan Zhaoge asked, "Is Chief Zhou, Zhou Haosheng there?"

Zheng Ming nodded, "Chief Zhou suffered grave injuries. If not for eldest-apprentice-brother's interference, he might have been slain by Senior Guan on the spot."

Yan Zhaoge sighed as well. It was probably that just after Zhou Haosheng's group had returned from the mausoleum, Guan Lide had immediately come knocking.

It might be that Guan Lide had thought to wait for them outside of the World beyond Worlds, covertly taking them down while also simultaneously obtaining the riches with none the wiser.

Afterwards, not having been able to intercept them, he had simply charged into the Royal Reed Sea.

The side effects of the Dim Darkness Sect's Zhou Haosheng having gone all out and thrown aside all reservations in fighting for the Dim Radiant Mausoleum now began to show.

If not for Lin Hanhua having arrived, the Dim Darkness Sect would likely have been thoroughly wiped off the surface of the Royal Reed Sea for good.

The Dim Darkness Sect had not obtained anything valuable from the Dim Radiant Mausoleum. They had been surpassed by the Radiant Light Sect who had arrived afterwards, finally having been forced to retreat from the mausoleum prematurely.

Otherwise, against Chief Luo Zhiyuan of the Radiant Light Sect with the Dim Radiant Lamp and the Sun Moon Wheels in hand, most of them would probably have met their ends right there and then.

It was just that life was a fickle creature. If Zhou Haosheng and the others were to know what had happened with the Dim Radiant Wheel afterwards, what expressions might show on their faces?

The North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder said in surprise, “I only heard that the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect that was being rebuilt was taken down before it could even be completed. Still, I did not know who did it. Who would have thought that amidst all the speculations, the Star Plucking Practitioner was actually the perpetrator, with the Shadow Mountain Sword King involved as well.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before asking, “What is the Radiant Light Sect up to right now?”

At his question, the other party snapped out of his reverie, his expression becoming even stranger, “Now this is a curious thing. The Radiant Light Sect has not shown any movements at all. If it were usually, they would long since have made use of the chance and thoroughly wiped out their foes.”

As the Southeastern Exalt did not like outsiders staging a robbery amidst a fire, setting their designs on the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, while Guan Lide had said that it was only for revenge, Lin Hanhua still had room to intervene in this.

Still, the Southeastern Exalt and Lin Hanhua would not intervene in the conflict between the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect.

As to the North Sea Sword Pavilion Elder’s bemusement, Yan Zhaoge knew that Luo Zhiyuan and the others of the Radiant Light Sect were currently still trapped amidst chaotic flows of space, unable to return.

It would originally have been a great chance to attack the Radiant Light Sect. Sadly, their natural ally, the Dim Darkness Sect, had suffered a major tribulation as well, ending up in an even worse state than their hated foe.

Yan Zhaoge lightly rubbed his temples, thinking, “Should I risk it?”

HSSB 730: Similar palm arts

While the Dim Darkness Sect had done the same and failed terribly, Yan Zhaoge was not averse to taking risks.

It was just that the chances of success therein had to be carefully weighed by everyone on their own.

Still, in meeting the head disciple of the Southeastern Exalt, the Shadow Mountain Sword King Lin Hanhua now, they would most likely encounter Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners as well.

The other side had thoroughly lost out, yet he had made such substantial gains. When they met, it was inevitable that there would be some awkwardness.

Even with Yan Zhaoge's shamelessness, he felt that he had to consider the matter well.

Still, Lin Hanhua was someone whom he definitely had to meet.

Lin Hanhua's outer appearance was that of a young man who was handsome and imposing.

Still, he was actually much older than Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang.

He resembled a sharp, unsheathed sword that bedazzled the

onlooker's eyes, causing one to unconsciously want to retreat.

Yan Zhaoge felt this to be rather interesting. Currently, Lin Hanhua was already a mid Immortal Bridge Martial Saint.

It would be much easier for him than for weaker martial practitioners to retract the sharpness of his aura, locking down his qi and blood such that it was not emitted, not being affected by the elements.

As treasured swords remained unsheathed, while they would emanate a sharp, authoritative might, they would also be unceasingly corroded by the outside world.

They would seem mild when sheathed, yet it was more beneficial for them to remain in such a state for the long term. They just had to be drawn to feast upon the blood of enemies when so necessary.

The same principle applied for the qi and blood of martial practitioners as well. Controlling their qi and blood was an essential lesson for every martial practitioner.

Yet, this seemed not to apply with Lin Hanhua as he entirely resembled a drawn sword, causing one to look towards him as even not paying attention to him would be hard.

Yan Zhaoge looked downwards. While the ground beneath Lin Hanhua's feet appeared unharmed, that was merely an illusion.

After Lin Hanhua had walked off, just blowing across the ground on which he had stood, it would immediately cave in, a great pit being left behind.

The earth and rocks there would already have been crushed completely into smithereens by Lin Hanhua, just that they temporarily still maintained their original look.

As Yan Zhaoge, Bai Ziming and the others arrived before Lin Hanhua, they even found themselves feeling unable to advance.

If they got too close, they would be crushed to shreds by billions of streaks of sword-qi just like the ground beneath Lin Hanhua's feet.

Yan Zhaoge did not believe Lin Hanhua to be incapable of retracting his sword-qi. There was no need for him to intentionally show off in front of their group.

Then, only one possibility existed. This was just how Lin Hanhua cultivated.

It was just like how the cultivation of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture took place all the time. To Lin Hanhua, this seemed to be as natural as breathing.

It was just that this method seemed to possess rather great destructive power.

Yan Zhaoge guessed that he could be using himself as his sword, borrowing the entire heavens and earth of the outside world as a millstone as he tempered himself at all times, never resting at all.

While his aura was extremely powerful and terrifying, preventing one from approaching him easily, Lin Hanhua's attitude was rather genial, "This Lin is just cultivating in my leisure, having caused you to see a laughable sight. Please do not take offence."

The sword-qi on his body was gradually retracted, finally become hard to detect.

The pressure on them eased as they all felt like a weight had been lifted off their shoulders.

After exchanging greetings, Lin Hanhua nodded slightly as he looked at the captured Wang Hui, "We have benefited greatly from your assistance. Junior apprentice-brother Zheng, speedily take her back to Golden Court Mountain to meet Master."

Zheng Ming answered in the affirmative before glancing at Yan Zhaoge as he said, "Her junior apprentice-brother, also another disciple of the Southern Exalt who is known as the 'Phoenix Sweeping Sun Blazing' Li Jing, was slain by Little Friend Yan in the process of escaping."

Hearing these words, Lin Hanhua was taken slightly by surprise.

Wang Hui said coldly as she glared at Yan Zhaoge, “Master will not let you go so easily.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, not speaking.

While Lin Hanhua looked surprised, it was merely surprise as he said calmly to Wang Hui, “You people nearly killed my junior apprentice-niece. While she is fine now, did you think this over?”

“This Little Friend Yan assisted my Golden Court Mountain in apprehending fugitives. Whatever happened, my Golden Court Mountain will bear it for him.”

Wang Hui said hatefully, “Shadow Mountain Lin, you are strong, and so there is nothing that I can say in front of you. Still, you may not be able to bear my Master’s flames of fury!”

Lin Hanhua waved his hands, “Leave this to be said between our Masters. What you need to do is to honestly explain your motive in coming to our southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and attempting murder when you meet with my Master. What exactly did you come here for?”

After getting Zheng Ming to lead Wang Hui away, Lin Hanhua nodded to Yan Zhaoge, “Little Friend Yan is welcome at our Golden Court Mountain as a guest at any time.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “This Yan is honoured.”

He paused for a moment, still asking eventually, “I would ask the Sword King. Do you know how things went with the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s Kang Ping who accompanied Mister Chen to Golden Court Mountain?”

Lin Hanhua’s expression did not change as he said calmly, “Speaking of this, it was this Lin who was careless that year. I still have Little Friend Yan to thank for detecting the abnormal situation in the Royal Reed Sea, discovering the secret of the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation.”

“Kang Ping arrived at Golden Court Mountain with junior apprentice-brother Chen a while back, and Master has already seen them. Still, this Lin does not know about the eventual verdict, only having come to the Royal Reed Sea by my Master’s orders.”

Hearing his detailed explanation, Yan Zhaoge nodded, “The Sword King is polite. This Yan merely came across it coincidentally.”

After separating from Lin Hanhua, Yan Zhaoge and the others turned back and glanced over.

Indeed, that sword-qi which surged to the skies re-emerged. While it was formless, it truly caused one to feel some sort of stabbing pain.

Looking back, Yan Zhaoge suddenly discovered Bai Ziming gazing towards him with a complex look on his face.

Yan Zhaoge had seen many probing as well as admiring gazes before.

He felt Bai Ziming's gaze to be rather strange, seemingly containing some sort of unusual query.

It was not something that was without basis, instead being a query that had a definite direction.

Yan Zhaoge seldom cared about matters unrelated to him, such as Bai Ziming's attempts to keep himself safe and afloat.

Seeing how the way he was looked now was rather rare, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Is there something, Mister Bai?"

The old man pondered for a moment before finally still saying frankly, "To tell you the truth, when seeing Little Friend Yan personally slay that Li Jin just now, while being shocked, this old man also has something unusual that I would like to ask."

"Little Friend Yan possesses shocking strength-this old man admires this greatly. Still, this old man finds the martial art that Little Friend Yan executed to be rather familiar."

While Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change, he felt slightly overwhelmed within, "He can actually recognise the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture and the Cyclic Heavenly Seal?"

Yet, Bai Ziming continued, "Little Friend Yan's palm was

majestic and tyrannical with a peerless, unstoppable momentum.”

“Before this, this old man also saw someone performing a similar martial art before. It was also extremely outstanding, just that it did not seem as tyrannical and vigorous as when it was Little Friend Yan executing it...”

Realising that he had not actually recognised the Cyclic Heavenly Seal, Yan Zhaoge first relaxed.

Yet, the more he listened, the more he felt that something was wrong.

Bai Ziming had not recognised the Cyclic Heavenly Seal, instead having recognised the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm!

Aside from him, who else had he seen execute the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm before?

Yan Zhaoge’s heart jolted, his gaze instantly condensing as his breathing even halted imperceptibly for just that moment.

HSSB 731: Yuan Zhengfeng's whereabouts

The Heavenly Broad Creed Palm was a supreme martial art created by Broad Creed Mountain's founder based upon the remnant legacies of pre-Great Calamity times.

It was a relatively deficient variant of the Cyclic Heavenly Seal.

If there were other martial arts which had originated from the Cyclic Heavenly Seal as well, they could also appear similar to the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm.

Still, Yan Zhaoge could not help but wonder more about it.

Bai Ziming should never have been to the Eight Extremities World before. There was also merely him, Yan Zhaoge, here in the World beyond Worlds who could use the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm.

Then, where exactly could Bai Ziming have seen someone else executing the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm before?

Yan Zhaoge's gaze focused as he looked earnestly at Bai Ziming, "I wonder where it was and by whom that Mister Bai saw someone using this palm?"

Bai Ziming could clearly feel Yan Zhaoge turning solemn.

Thus, he replied just as solemnly, “Little Friend Yan should know that this old man is not from the World beyond Worlds.”

“The world I came from is called the Floating Gate World. It was after attaining the Seeing Divinity stage that I ascended from there, arriving at the World beyond Worlds.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slowly, It was precisely because he knew about this that he was pondering on it.

Then, he heard Bai Ziming continuing, “When in the Floating Gate World, this old man once met someone who could overturn the heavens with a single palm, enveloping the entire surrounding area with vigorous, mighty force. It was truly remarkable.”

He looked at Yan Zhaoge and said, “That person is called Yuan Zhengfeng. He only has a single arm. He suddenly appeared in my Floating Gate World a few years ago. Many, this old man included, all suspect that he hails from some other world.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge heaved a sigh of relief.

It was really his Grand Master, Broad Creed Mountain’s old Chief Yuan Zhengfeng who had been missing for so long!

In that great battle in the Earth Domain that year where the crevice to the Nine Underworlds had been sealed, Yuan Zhengfeng had been lost amidst the chaotic flows of space, vanishing without a trace with his whereabouts and condition totally unknown.

This was something that everyone of Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Zhaoge included, had been worrying over.

While they had all comforted one another, saying that the old Chief would definitely be blessed by the heavens, with no news of him forthcoming, it was just hard for them to set their minds at ease.

This was especially when no clues existed and there was also no place to start searching. Yan Zhaoge had been totally helpless about this.

Now that news had finally come of him, Yan Zhaoge was finally able to rest at ease, his heart relaxing greatly.

Looking at Bai Ziming, he said, “Just so Mister Bai knows, the person whom you speak of is a senior of this Yan’s sect. We lost all contact with him previously, yet had no way to search for him at all.”

Bai Ziming said, “So it was really like that. You can rest easy, Little Friend Yan. While Mister Yuan only has one arm, that was still a matter of before I came to the Floating Gate World.”

“His life in the Floating Gate World has been relatively smooth. He even became a guest Elder of a major sect of our Floating Gate World. Before this old man ascended, at least, he was living well.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “That’s good then.”

Bai Ziming now sighed, “Speaking of him, while this Mister Yuan only has one arm, his martial arts are really not to be taken lightly.”

“This old man has encountered him several times before. From watching his battles with others, I was able to recognise Little Friend Yan’s palm technique just now.”

Yan Zhaoge cupped his hands towards Bai Ziming, “I wonder if Mister Bai has a way to determine the location of that Floating Gate World from whence you came? This Yan desires to make a trip to your Floating Gate World-I wonder if it would be convenient?”

Bai Ziming answered, “While it is a little difficult, this can be attempted.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he asked, “Is Little Friend Yan in a hurry to meet with Mister Yuan?”

Yan Zhaoge replied emotionally, “To tell you the truth, it is indeed so.”

Bai Ziming smiled, “Little Friend Yan doesn’t actually have to be in a hurry then. Perhaps you will end up reuniting in the World beyond Worlds sometime soon.”

“When this old man ascended, the fellow Daoists of our Floating Gate World were invited to watch the process. This Mister Yuan was present then as well. This old man saw that he was merely a half-step away from refining his acupoints and seeing Divinity.”

“Back then, this old man even joked that after me, he would most likely be the next person of the Floating Gate World to ascend.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge was instead taken aback, “Oh?”

After pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge asked Bai Ziming about the timeflow of the Floating Gate World in comparison to that of the World beyond Worlds before then matching this with that of the Eight Extremities World.

After having compared these, Yan Zhaoge could not help but wonder aloud, “Grand Master has so swiftly reached the peak of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage?”

While his father, Yan Di, had surpassed all his predecessors, his Grand Master Yuan Zhengfeng was similarly outstanding in terms of talent and strength.

Due to his past injuries, Yuan Zhengfeng had once been stuck at the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster stage for a very long time.

While he had been helpless about it, it had also caused his

accumulation to be extremely abundant as his path after having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood had thus been very smooth.

Yan Zhaoge did not doubt that if not for the simultaneous tribulations in the East Sea and the Earth Domain that year, so long as Yuan Zhengfeng had been given some time, he would likely have been able to succeed in his breakthrough into the mid Merging Avatar stage within a short period of time.

It would have been far less difficult for him than it had been for the past Huang Guanglie.

After all, Yuan Zhengfeng's talent and strength had already surpassed Huang Guanglie's in the past.

Still, saying that Yuan Zhengfeng had been able to reach the peak of the Merging Avatar stage within just a few short years, even being able to attempt a breakthrough into the Seeing Divinity stage, was this not rather too fast as it surpassed all one's predictions?

After all, not everyone would be able to progress as swiftly as Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone.

While the Northern Ocean Clone had been able to advance three consecutive steps in just a mere few years, having broken through space and seen true Divinity, there had been many different factors that had made this possible, with many fortuitous encounters having played a part.

In other words, it was just a lucky thing. It could not be used as a benchmark to judge the majority.

Speaking of how hard it was to refine one's acupoints and see Divinity, one need just look at the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao of the Eight Extremities World's Sacred Sun Clan in the past.

It was the same for that descendant of Sheng Lingzi's lineage who had been slain by Yan Zhaoge while in charge of transporting the Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance, the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals and those other treasures back then.

That old man was of the same generation as Kang Ping and Madame Kang, his age and seniority both being higher than that of brothers Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan. Yet, he was still just at the late Merging Avatar stage like the two of them were.

Even in the World beyond Worlds, it was not an easy thing for a martial practitioner who possessed outstanding talent to advance from the early Merging Avatar stage to the early Seeing Divinity stage.

Bai Ziming having evaluated Yuan Zhengfeng as possibly being able to break through into the Seeing Divinity stage within a short period of time, this would mean that Yuan Zhengfeng was not merely just at the late Merging Avatar stage, instead already being at the verge of achieving a breakthrough.

“Could there be some special reason?” As he wondered this, Yan

Zhaoge said to Bai Ziming, “Where one lands after ascension cannot be determined. I would like Mister Bai’s help to guide the way, such that this Yan will be able to head to the Floating Gate World somewhat more smoothly.”

Bai Ziming nodded, “That is naturally fine. It is just that this man too cannot ascertain it for sure. If this old man were to personally return to the Floating Gate World, I would be able to accurately set a marker. Now, we can only look to Little Friend Yan yourself.”

Yan Zhaoge exhaled slowly, “I will be troubling Mister Bai.”

Bai Ziming took out a jade pendant and handed it to Yan Zhaoge who received it, infusing his true essence within as per his instructions.

A jade green fog instantly arose from the surface of the jade pendant.

HSSB 732: Enemies meet on a narrow path

The fog that was emitted from the jade pendant drifted in mid-air before gradually dispersing.

The jade green clouds merged with the surrounding space, seemingly penetrating deep within it as Yan Zhaoge could vaguely see a jade green path seemingly forming within the air.

It was just that this path continually meandered as it was hard to determine where it was headed to.

Bai Ziming had not come to the World beyond Worlds through the wounds of the sky. Instead, he had ascended naturally after his cultivation base had surpassed the bearable limits of the Floating Gate World.

It had not been long since his ascension. Also, having been travelling alongside Zheng Ming, Chen Zhiliang and the rest before this, he had not had the time to patiently analyse this. Thus, it would similarly be difficult for he himself to attempt to return to the Floating Gate World within a short period of time.

As Bai Ziming had said earlier, it would depend more on Yan Zhaoge himself.

As Yan Zhaoge stared at that illusory path amidst space formed of the jade green clouds, thoughts vaguely formed within his mind.

“I will first find a wound of the sky. After leaving the World beyond Worlds, I will make use of some other spatial traversing technique to confirm this and thereafter travel to the Floating Gate World.”

Having settled on a plan of action, Yan Zhaoge did not tarry as he headed south after taking his leave of Bai Ziming.

His goal was precisely the Phoenix Bearing Region of the Royal Reed Sea’s seventy-two regions from which he had first come to the World beyond Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge was unsure about other places. Still, there was definitely a wound of the sky here in the Phoenix Bearing Region. It was through it that he had come to the World beyond Worlds previously.

The Phoenix Bearing Region was within the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s territory. The Dim Darkness Sect’s influence had seeped into the area as well.

Currently, because the matter of the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation had been exposed, for fear of angering the Southeastern Exalt, the Grand Xuan Dynasty no longer dared maintain a high profile.

As they stayed conservative and maintained a defensive position, it was actually equivalent to them having given up on border regions such as the Phoenix Bearing Region.

The Dim Darkness Sect had originally wanted to make use of this chance to occupy the area. Still, not so long ago, the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide of the ninth level of the Martial Saint realm had trampled over their sect, almost wiping them out completely.

Having suffered a huge blow to its vitality, the Dim Darkness Sect too could only retreat and stay on the defensive. Thus, the Phoenix Bearing Region had really been pretty much ungoverned recently.

The small and medium scale powers who were based here could only temporarily observe things.

After having arrived, Yan Zhaoge met with no one as he simply hurried to that wound of the sky through which he had come to the World beyond Worlds at his greatest possible speed.

The wound of the sky did not exist all the time. After confirming its approximate position, Yan Zhaoge controlled the Northern Ocean Clone in sweeping through space.

As the Northern Ocean Clone who had already refined his acupoints to see Divinity shook the already unstable space, a crevice was soon gradually in the midst of being ripped open there.

It was not ordinary darkness that existed within the crevice. Instead, it was completely bright within as the sonorous voice of the grand dao too seemed to be resounding.

Yan Zhaoge observed that wound of the sky for a long time

before throwing the jade pendant in his hand and the paper fan of sturdy divine wood over to the Northern Ocean Clone.

Receiving the jade pendant, the Northern Ocean Clone immediately strode towards the wound of the sky.

The Northern Ocean Clone who had already attained the Seeing Divinity stage had the ability to traverse the wound of the sky normally without having to rely on any external objects.

Thus, he would be able to descend and search for the Floating Gate World without depleting the power of the fan at all.

If he managed to find his Grand Master when the time came, he would let Yuan Zhengfeng make a decision on his own on whether to borrow the power of the paper fan to first come directly to the World beyond Worlds or to rely on Yan Zhaoge's marker to return to the Eight Extremities World.

With the preparations sufficient, all that mattered was simply what Yuan Zhengfeng's decision was.

In the vicinity of the wound of the sky, the Northern Ocean Clone's heart suddenly jolted slightly as he felt like he was being probed by someone.

Yet, focusing and carefully sensing his surroundings, everything seemed perfectly normal.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze scanned the surroundings. Still, he could see nothing that was abnormal.

“Was I being too sensitive?” Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes, releasing his spiritual senses as he carefully felt the world all around him.

After hesitating slightly for a moment, the Northern Ocean Clone still strode towards the wound of the sky in the end

.....

A distance away, distorted light concealed the image of a few figures beneath a fabricated illusion.

One of them was frowning, “Even with mother personally making a move, he nearly discovered it?”

The person who had spoken was precisely the son of Kang Ping and Madame Kang, Kang Jinyuan.

Beside him stood a graceful, refined middle-aged woman, this naturally being Madame Kang. Kang Maosheng was there as well.

Madame Kang said in a heavy tone, “We have long known that this person is extraordinary. It is not all that surprising a thing.”

Kang Maosheng said slowly, “The rumours are true that he indeed comes from the lower worlds. Yet, we still cannot know-how exactly is he related to the Exalted Solar Luminary?”

The Grand Xuan Dynasty was currently keeping a low profile, not daring to be too ostentatious lest they anger the Southeastern Exalt further.

Still, facing Yan Zhaoge who had caused their predicament, those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty would naturally all hate him to the core.

At the same time that they hated Yan Zhaoge, they also felt curious about the background of this young man who had suddenly sprung out of nowhere, why he was able to possess such methods that completely surpassed their expectations.

Due to the news spread by the Radiant Light Sect initially, some things about Yan Zhaoge were now widely known.

Bearing a disbelieving attitude, everyone had begun verifying it.

Madame Kang and her sons had covertly come to the Phoenix Bearing Region with none the wiser. Working through various rumours, they had gradually found where Yan Zhaoge had first appeared.

It was just that unexpectedly, Yan Zhaoge himself too had actually returned to the Phoenix Bearing Region now.

Madame Kang pondered even as she said, “There is a wound of the sky here. From the looks of it, he intends to leave the World

beyond Worlds? I wonder where it is that he wants to go. Is he returning to his original world, or is he planning to go elsewhere?”

Kang Jinyuan lowered his head, not daring to look in Yan Zhaoge’s direction.

While he had long since known how remarkable Yan Zhaoge was, he had not thought that even with his mother having personally concealed their whereabouts, he still needed to be cautious and wary.

Just now, it was his gaze that Yan Zhaoge seemed to have detected, this thus having led to a telling off from his mother.

This caused Kang Jinyuan to feel stifled, “Mother, while that clone of his has unexpectedly reached the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Seeing Divinity stage, it is impossible for him to be your opponent. Can’t you just directly act and capture him?”

Madame Kang glanced dissatisfiedly at him, “When will you stop being so rash? First not speaking of being cautious regarding the Southeastern Exalt’s thoughts, this Yan Zhaoge has a high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yang Seal. How would he be so easy to capture?”

Kang Jinyuan hatefully lowered his head. Seeing this, Madame Kang sighed inwardly as she turned over to look at the wound of the sky. She saw that the Northern Ocean Clone had already entered it.

Yan Zhaoge himself remained by the wound of the sky, quietly watching it.

Now, the wound of the sky suddenly trembled intensely with light even overflowing greatly from it.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, seemingly taken aback.

This sudden change in the situation was out of Madame Kang's predictions as well. Her expression changed as she stared unblinkingly at the wound of the sky.

HSSB 733: The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind

Standing outside of the wound of the sky, Yan Zhaoge quietly looked at the light being emitted from the spatial crevice before him.

While his gaze appeared focused, his attention was actually on the surroundings as he carefully observed every single, slight motion occurring in his surroundings.

Whether it was Yan Zhaoge who had Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood or the Northern Ocean Clone who had stepped into the Seeing Divinity stage, both their spiritual senses were not to be underestimated.

This was especially so with Yan Zhaoge cultivating in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture which boosted his sensory abilities yet further.

He had sensed something a while ago which had then disappeared in a flash.

Yan Zhaoge did not believe that it could have been a hallucination on his part.

This being so, only one possibility remained. There was someone who was attempting to interfere with his sensing of the world around him.

The better the other side's concealment, the more dangerous the situation should be, as this entailed that the other party possessed a higher cultivation base with greater strength. It was because of this that even his sensory abilities had correspondingly been affected.

“The person I observed at the start seemed to hate me, think of me as an enemy and want to kill me extremely greatly. It was because of that that I detected him so easily.”

While Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change, thoughts rapidly flashed through his mind, “It must be someone who has interacted with me and has clear enmity with me. Therefore, it cannot be those of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage, the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Copper Men Island or the Dim Darkness Sect.”

“They should be of the Southern Exalt's lineage, from the Radiant Sect or the Grand Xuan Dynasty.”

“Being able to obscure my senses, it proves that their strength is not weak. Yet, they did not attack immediately. Either they are not fully confident of taking me down or they are scheming something, wanting to observe my actions.”

Yan Zhaoge liked taking the initiative. Therefore, he did not leave just like this, instead still getting the Northern Ocean Clone to enter the wound of the sky.

It was just that after entering that spatial crevice, the Northern Ocean Clone forcibly resisted the pressure of the power of

dimensions, not venturing deeper within.

Instead, remaining close to the wound of the sky, the Northern Ocean Clone suddenly punched.

Beneath his great might, the wound of the sky instantly shook.

The abnormality with the wound of the sky as seen by Madame Kang's group was actually an illusion created by Yan Zhaoge.

Looking at the wound of the sky where radiance was overflowing, Yan Zhaoge appeared taken aback on the outside, yet was secretly scrutinising his surroundings even more thoroughly in secret.

While Kang Jinyuan was rather temperamental, Madame Kang could still keep him patient as they did not make any rash moves.

Still, Yan Zhaoge abruptly felt something now.

He involuntarily looked into the distance where immeasurable radiance suddenly flickered, enveloping much of the space in the vicinity as it rapidly approached the wound of the sky.

“This concept? Someone of the Radiant Light Sect?” Yan Zhaoge could not help but frown, “It shouldn't be them that I sensed earlier. This being so, there must be two groups of enemies here.”

Madame Kang and her sons similarly noticed the approaching radiance in the distance.

Without the slightest hesitation, Madame Kang retracted her aura, concealing herself more deeply alongside Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan.

From this distance, she was already able to feel that the incoming group was hostile, possessing an expert who was no inferior to her.

Madame Kang did not fear them. Still, choosing to conceal their traces and being a waiting oriole who watched the mantis chasing the cicada was evidently more beneficial to her now.

Infinite radiance quickly enveloped the heavens and the earth, enveloping the entire Phoenix Bearing Region. A few people shot through the horizon, speedily nearing the wound of the sky.

The person at their head was a white-haired old woman who wore white robes, a stern expression on her face.

She carried a round mirror on which scenes of radiance were constantly flickering and changing.

This woman who seemed old was actually one of the Radiant Light Sect's bigwigs, the Head of the Illusory Light Hall Tan Jin. She was a fifth level Martial Saint of the mid Seeing Divinity stage.

Beside her were several other Radiant Light Sect experts.

They had hurried here in order to assist their Chief Luo Zhiyuan and the others as they returned to the World beyond Worlds.

Following the collapse of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, Luo Zhiyuan's group had been trapped by a great tide of the chaotic flows of space.

Without the help of the Dim Radiant Wheels, even Luo Zhiyuan who was at the peak of the Seeing Divinity stage would find escaping within a short period of time as hard as ascending the heavens.

Still, the Radiant Light Sect had not departed on their quest wholly without preparations.

Recently, while Luo Zhiyuan's group still remained trapped by the chaotic flows of space, they had successfully established contact with the Radiant Light Sect's martial practitioners who remained in the World beyond Worlds. They wanted to work together in concert with them, directly returning to the World beyond Worlds.

Yet, they would have to use the wound of the sky here in the Phoenix Bearing Region.

While there was still the wound of the sky that led to the Eight Extremities World within the territory of the Radiant Light Sect, with space and time being chaotic within, that place was unusable. Tan Jin, Luo Zhiyuan and the others could only feel helpless

regarding this.

Tan Jin could only lead some people in rushing over to the Phoenix Bearing Region. Fortunately, both the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Dim Darkness Sect were currently in no state to watch over it as the place was left completely unguarded.

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners should not be interrupted as they rushed over to set up a ritual there.

Yet, just having arrived at the Phoenix Bearing Region, however, they discovered that Yan Zhaoge was actually right there.

Now, it was like one's eyes being exceptionally bloodshot at the unexpected sight of their enemy.

Whether it was due to their past enmity or because Yan Zhaoge just happened to be blocking their way to the wound of the sky, Tan Jin and the others were momentarily taken aback before they all rushed towards Yan Zhaoge in unison!

“There is still another group of enemies that is concealed someplace unknown, observing this in secret as they wait for a chance...Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes, “I came here to look for my kin this time, also not having come to deal with you. Must you really get enough people to fill up a few mahjong tables to surround me like this?”

After pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge suddenly turned,

rushing into the wound of the sky!

As those of the Radiant Light Sect neared, before they could make their next move, the wound of the sky which had already been showing abnormal signs initially now shook even more intensely.

Entering the wound of the sky, Yan Zhaoge instantly experienced the powerful distortive force that seemed almost able to tear him to shreds.

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace that was miniaturised and swept along by his true essence, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai could feel it the most distinctly.

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, retrieving the paper fan of sturdy divine wood from the Northern Ocean Clone and protecting them all with it.

He and the Northern Ocean Clone stayed near the entrance of the wound of the sky. He also controlled the Northern Ocean Clone who remained within the wound of the sky to cause the surrounding area to quake even further.

The Northern Ocean Clone punched out with his left fist, seemingly drawing something in mid-air with his right.

Numerous complex, profound runes appeared simultaneously, countless spirit patterns all stacking up upon one another to form an incomparably profound formation.

Affected by the formation, the spatial crevice which flickered with radiance actually began expanding further.

It was as though a wound was being ripped larger and larger.

The area near it still shone brightly with radiance. Yet, within the crevice existed an entity like a black hole which emitted immense suction force.

Taken completely unawares, even Tan Jin who was a longtime expert of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm was instantly sucked in place by the black hole.

The wound of the sky resembled the maws of a fierce, savage beast at this moment which opened wide, frenziedly devouring all the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners who were in the vicinity.

Tan Jin and the others unceasingly worked hard to stabilise themselves, yet discovered that their group had already missed Yan Zhaoge.

They of the Radiant Light Sect were left enraged to the point of smoke rising from their orifices.

Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone were clearly still close to the spatial crevice where radiance currently enveloped the surrounding area.

HSSB 734: On the same boat

A change now occurred with the original wound of the sky.

Radiance still shone brightly near it, the overlapping power of dimensions distorting and intersecting as it exerted immense pressure even as it created a relatively stable zone.

The stability and equilibrium here was extremely fragile, having been temporarily created by the non-stop quaking of the area.

In the central zone of the spatial crevice, an existence that resembled a black hole existed that directly led to the chaotic flows of space.

Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone could remain somewhat safe within the folded region of space they were currently in. Yet, Tan Jin and the others were swept towards the turbulent currents.

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners who noticed this were all feeling greatly panicked as they hurriedly tried to stabilise themselves.

“We already knew that this fella has strange methods that are out of the ordinary. Despite all our cautiousness, we still fell to his tricks in the end!” Even as Tan Jin and the others felt despondent, they also felt their hairs rise on end, “How could this person from the lower worlds possess such shocking methods that seem to have no end to them?”

While they were trapped within the chaotic flows of space due to a moment's inattention, Tan Jin's group still swiftly reacted as they worked hard to stabilise themselves.

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners who had come here all had rather high cultivation bases. With their preparedness, these turbulent currents of spacetime swept along by the Northern Ocean Clone would not be able to restrict them so easily.

Even as Yan Zhaoge calmly observed this scene, more than half his attention remained outside of the wound of the sky.

Indeed, radiance flickered in the distance as three streaks of sword-light that resembled the flowing of time flew over in this direction.

The first was a refined, graceful woman. It was precisely Madame Kang.

Behind her were two young-looking men, one with a heavy, majestic aura and the other an arrogant, unbridled look. Yan Zhaoge recognised them to be Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan.

Yan Zhaoge was rather taken aback, "It really is the Grand Xuan Dynasty! They actually bore the risk of further angering the Southeastern Exalt and came over here?"

He instantly realised, "They should be here to check up on me

after hearing about the rumours?”

The trio remained vigilant. Nearing the wound of the sky, Madame Kang was the first to strike.

Where the sword-light that resembled a long river passed, even the wound of the sky seemed to be frozen.

The flickering radiance slowed, seemingly playing out in slow motion.

The terrifying black hole was even more condensed, the very picture of passiveness.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge within the wound of the sky, Madame Kang’s expression was rather complex.

Kang Jinyuan said hatefully from the side, “Mother, let him die amidst the chaotic flows of space with none the wiser, with even the Southeastern Exalt unable to easily learn of it.”

Madame Kang pondered slightly before her gaze turned resolute, “The two of you, keep positions.”

Then, she soared into the air, a round mirror that resembled a heart-protecting mirror appearing before her, its radiance expanding to form an armour of light that bolstered her.

Protected by the mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour, Madame Kang waved her sword, transforming entirely into a sword-light that resembled the long river of time.

This sword-light directly enveloped the entire wound of the sky, the radiance that resembled water unceasingly encroaching on the inside of the crevice amidst space.

Beneath the encroachment of the radiance, changes shockingly occurred with the space within the crevice.

The flickering glow with the stable region formed of the distorting, overlapping power of dimensions began to shake.

The space that had originally been wrinkled gradually smoothened, regaining its original state.

With this, this wound of the sky was gradually unable to be maintained as it seemed about to heal!

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, “Somewhat skilled.”

With just a thought on his part, the Northern Ocean Clone was bolstered by the Imperious Cold Martial Armour with the Fish Dragon Spear in hand before he then struck out with all his might!

Dark golden radiance agglomerated at a single point, penetrating through just that one spot as a hole was forcibly broken through in that light of water.

The sword-light that resembled water swiftly circulated, filling up this hole with normalcy restored.

The Northern Ocean Clone did not cease in his movements as his true essence surged throughout, infused into the tip of his spear as his attacks persisted.

The light of water shook, as if a hole had appeared atop a surface of silk.

Due to this hole, a flaw appeared in the freezing of the wound of the sky by Madame Kang's Time Flowing Sword. Space distorted as the wound of the sky was thereby still maintained.

With the mid-grade Artifact, the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour in hand, Madame Kang who was at the mid Seeing Divinity stage was naturally stronger than the Northern Ocean Clone as she was even able to lock down the entire wound of the sky.

Still, as Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone concentrated all his power at a single point, he still managed to attain some results.

Madame Kang was unable to concentrate her power to deal with this, only able to watch as the Northern Ocean Clone's spear stabbed out a hole through her sword-light.

Still, she was not flustered as she spoke mildly, "You have a

treasure that protects you from being harmed by the power of dimensions in the wound of the sky. Still, that will only be temporal. How long will you be able to hold out?”

Both sides had descended into a stalemate.

Madame Kang and the Northern Ocean Clone would be able to hold out as time passed. Yet, it was not the same for Yan Zhaoge as well as Feng Yunsheng and the rest. The paper fan naturally had an eventual limit to its protection.

Yan Zhaoge turned, seeing Tan Jin and the others of the Radiant Light Sect currently trying hard to break free from the chaotic flows of space.

Madame Kang’s methods had harmed them greatly as well.

Even as they of the Radiant Light Sect resisted the chaotic flows of space, they still had to dissolve the changes caused by Madame Kang’s sword-light.

A treasured mirror appeared in Tan Jin’s hands, flickering with radiance as the mirror-light seemed to penetrate through the distant space.

Seeing this mirror, Yan Zhaoge realised, “So that’s how it is. Through some method, they have still maintained contact with Luo Zhiyuan’s group. It was through this that they have come to attempt guiding Luo Zhiyuan back over to the World beyond

Worlds with the help of this wound of the sky?”

Noticing the actions of Tan Jin’s group, Madame Kang frowned slightly as well.

While they had been entrapped by Yan Zhaoge, in order to save themselves, Tan Jin and the others had ended up in the same boat as him now.

Beneath their combined forces, it was becoming increasingly harder for Madame Kang to continue suppressing this wound of the sky.

Outside of the crevice amidst space, Kang Jinyuan and Kang Maosheng were only able to helplessly wait as they watched on.

A sharp look flashed within Kang Jinyuan’s gaze as he took out a bloodred awl.

Seeing this, Kang Maosheng was instantly shocked, “Blood Incantation Shattering Space Awl? Stop! Amidst the chaotic flows of space, who knows what this thing might cause!”

Kang Jinyuan said hatefully, “Nothing will happen to mother. Apart from that, whatever happens, it will also be the responsibility of that fellow surnamed Yan!”

Saying thus, he made a throwing motion, the awl transforming into a streak of bloodred light which flew within the wound of the

sky!

Seeing the bloodred light within the crevice amidst space, Madame Kang was taken aback.

Yan Zhaoge, Tan Jin and the others were somewhat stunned as well.

“This thing...why does it look so much like the Blood Incantation Shattering Space Awl?” After his initial surprise, Yan Zhaoge’s thoughts flashed at lightning speed as he too flung his hand, another streak of bloodred light flying out.

It was a Blood Devil Plate that he had shattered himself.

This treasure was most proficient in breaking through all sorts of barriers. Apart from that, it had various other wonderful uses as well.

As the two streaks of light met amidst the chaotic flows of space, they strangely merged together as one before exploding mightily, forming a screen of light which illuminated all these different regions of spacetime the colour of blood.

HSSB 735: The Floating Gate World

The boundaries of space distorted amidst great chaos. While time flowed differently within, all these varying regions of spacetime were currently covered by a bloodred layer.

Madame Kang who was greatly knowledgeable immediately felt deadly grave, "...Blood Devil Plate?"

Yan Zhaoge reached out, breaking the skin of his fingertip and substituting his finger for a pen as he used his essence blood to speedily draw out an entire row of characters within the air.

These were not characters that were commonly seen, instead being a unique kind that was rare and ancient, hard to understand as its meaning was abstruse.

Bloodred characters were inscribed amidst space, merging together with that layer of bloodred light.

Yan Zhaoge roared in a strange, unrecognisable language, "Sacrifice!"

The bloodred light instantly seemed to have come alive as an extremely ancient will traversed infinite space, descending on this area.

That will was formless and indistinct. It was unknown even whether its owner was dead or alive. Yet, it seemed to traverse

millennia at this moment, emitting a great roar that intimidated one's heart.

The entire wound of the sky was ripped further apart, the spatial crevice doubling or even tripling in size!

Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan who had been outside of the wound of the sky were unable to flee in time as they were instantly sucked within the crevice.

Greatly shocked, Madame Kang no longer tried to lock down the wound of the sky as her sword-light expanded, sweeping along Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan as she intended to flee before anything else.

Yet, this sacrificial ritual that Yan Zhaoge had unleashed caused the wound of the sky to seem as though it truly possessed a life of its own, resembling an actual colossal, ferocious beast.

Where the bloodred light passed, the spatial crevice was sealed, with one only able to enter as they were unable to leave.

Space rotated, a massive bloodred vortex forming which looked to devour everyone within.

Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone were in the same predicament as well. This abnormal wound of the sky was similarly brutal and ferocious towards all that existed in its area of influence.

Tan Jin and the others of the Radiant Light Sect were similarly not spared.

The only thing Madame Kang could feel relieved about was that with this variant wound of the sky so incomparably chaotic, its glow had dissipated completely as the power of dimensions no longer distorted and intersected so greatly.

Like this, Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan who had yet to attain the Seeing Divinity stage could still stay here for a long period of time without being crushed by the power of dimensions.

Yan Zhaoge kept the paper fan as well, standing together with the Northern Ocean Clone and trying strongly to stabilise his figure lest he was completely devoured by the bloodred vortex amidst space.

Having established this sacrificial ritual himself, he was naturally the clearest on it.

If one fell within that bloodred vortex, they would not be swept away by the chaotic flows of space. Instead, they would become sacrifices for the ritual as they would be sacrificed on the spot, dying without question.

The three groups all descended into a stalemate for a time. With everyone trying hard to stay stable so as to not be devoured by the bloodred vortex, they had not the time to worry about one another.

Having been the one to establish this ritual, Yan Zhaoge was affected by it as well. Still, he did still have the leisure to think about other things as well for the time being.

Madame Kang and the Head of the Radiant Light Sect's Illusory Light Hall, Tan Jin, possessed high enough cultivation bases that they were still able to hold on despite this.

The time of this ritual would be limited at the end of the day. They firmly believed that so long as they could hold out for a period of time, they would then be able to escape successfully.

While they were both enemies themselves, these two female experts of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm were both currently feeling despondent beyond compare, wishing that they could hurry and slay Yan Zhaoge to vent it all out.

If they joined hands, it would make for remarkable prowess. Still, there was currently no chance at all for such as they had been trapped by Yan Zhaoge's alteration of the wound of the sky, unable to do anything at all with them feeling frustrated beyond compare.

Both of them simultaneously decided to get rid of Yan Zhaoge as soon as they managed to extricate themselves from this situation before anything else.

Otherwise, who knew what strange methods Yan Zhaoge might still demonstrate thereafter.

Yan Zhaoge resisted the suction force of the bloodred vortex even as he carefully scrutinised the changes in the surrounding space.

A change had occurred with the wound in the sky which temporarily prevented them from leaving the World beyond Worlds and descending to the lower worlds as their paths had been sealed off.

The bloodred light resembled a barrier that enveloped this whole region of space. Whether it was Madame Kang and her sons, those of the Radiant Light Sect or he himself, they were all restricted within this space for the time being with none of them able to leave at all.

The layers of folded space resembled a bright, shining wall as they combined with the bloodred light, forming a crimson crystal wall that resembled a solid entity.

Outside of the crimson crystal wall, the changes in space were gradually stabilising to become more ordered and organised.

It was even stabler and calmer than it usually was.

The inside and outside of a streak of bloodred light demonstrated two diametrically different worlds.

The more stable spacetime was, the more beneficial this would be towards them finding the Floating Gate World. Due to the crimson

crystal wall, he was unable to leave right now. Still, it was not like he was completely incapable of doing anything at all.

Yan Zhaoge controlled the Myriad Dragon Palace, carefully stabilising his figure with the help of the Northern Ocean Clone before he retrieved the jade pendant that he had obtained from Bai Ziming.

He infused his true essence with the jade pendant from which jade green smoke was immediately emitted once more.

As the smoke came into contact with the crimson crystal wall, it remained unobstructed as it then slowly penetrated through the crimson crystal wall that was composed of layers of folded space.

Passing through the crimson crystal wall, the jade green smoke still drifted within the air, travelling far off into the distance as it gradually condensed into a single line that expanded into the distance.

A portion of Yan Zhaoge's mind remained with that green smoke as if his thoughts too had drifted.

There seemed to be some kind of fate that seemed to be drawing him to that particular direction.

Still, after who knew how long, a glow gradually appeared before the jet-black space before them.

The jade green smoke which had originally been drifting along aimlessly suddenly sunk, seemingly having found a location as it merged within that glow.

After the light dissipated, numerous scenes appeared before Yan Zhaoge's eyes, that of countless mountains and lakes amidst a beautiful land.

“This is the Floating Gate World?” As Yan Zhaoge pondered, his mind was simultaneously swept along with the jade green smoke in rapidly flying into the distance.

The scenes before his eyes changed, pure white snow appearing.

“This old man hails from Great Snowy Mountain in the northern regions of the Floating Gate World,” As Yan Zhaoge remembered Bai Ziming's words and looked at the northern flair of the environment here, he knew that the jade green smoke had led him right to Great Snowy Mountain from which Bai Ziming had come in the Floating Gate World.

It was just that Yuan Zhengfeng was not a guest Elder of Great Snowy Mountain.

The jade green smoke speedily traversed the horizon. As Yan Zhaoge pondered, he saw the scenes before his eyes change once more as a great continuous chain of mountains appeared, enveloped beneath the snow.

Amongst the snowy mountains, an ice palace entered his vision. Yan Zhaoge's mind followed that jade green smoke, descending towards the ice palace.

The seemingly formless jade green smoke stimulated the guardian grand formation of the ice palace.

Radiance flickered all around, combining with that jade green smoke, not repelling it as the smoke was instead drawn into the interior of the majestic ice palace.

Arriving at a hall alongside the smoke, Yan Zhaoge saw that an ancestral tablet and a carved statue were clearly currently being worshipped there.

Carefully viewing that statue, its appearance was no different at all from Bai Ziming's.

Before Yan Zhaoge could think more on this, the jade green smoke shot straight into the statue.

The statue jolted before its eyes suddenly lit up, the ancestral tablet before it also glowing brightly.

As Yan Zhaoge regained his mental clarity, he discovered that his field of vision was clearly the same as that carved statue's, as if he was currently residing within it.

At the same time, numerous martial practitioners congregated

within the great hall before him, all being the higher echelons of Great Snowy Mountain.

HSSB 736: A fake descends

Within that statue, Yan Zhaoge looked at these higher echelon experts of Great Snowy Mountain.

Observing them carefully, there were four Martial Saints and over ten Martial Grandmasters here.

Of the four Martial Saints, one of them was currently at the third level of the Martial Saint realm, another at the second and the final two both at the first.

If Bai Ziming who had just ascended to the World beyond Worlds not long ago was counted in, at least five Martial Saint experts in total had been watching over Great Snowy Mountain before this.

Bai Ziming had once said that his Great Snowy Mountain was not the strongest power within this Floating Gate World.

He himself was also not the first person of the Floating Gate World who had attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm and ascended.

Yan Zhaoge nodded inwardly, “Indeed, this is a world where the martial civilisation has developed better than in the current Eight Extremities World, flourishing more greatly.”

Still, this was not something that Yan Zhaoge had the leisure to think about now.

He was currently still within the variant wound of the sky with danger lurking all around and Madame Kang, Tan Jin and the others also waiting murderously by the side.

As soon as the bloodred vortex disappeared and the wound of the sky regained its normalcy, Madame Kang and Tan Jin would have the chance to make a move.

Also, Tan Jin and the other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners were there to assist their Chief, Luo Zhiyuan, in returning to the World beyond Worlds. If this expert at the peak of the Seeing Divinity stage were to return, Yan Zhaoge would end up in an even worse predicament.

Having successfully come to the Floating Gate World with much difficulty, Yan Zhaoge had to consider how to get in touch with his Grand Master, Yuan Zhengfeng.

The current situation left Yan Zhaoge somewhat not knowing whether to laugh or to cry.

The people of Great Snowy Mountain indeed worked fast. It had just been a while since Bai Ziming had ascended, yet even his altar had already been constructed by them.

A strand of divine will attached to the jade green smoke from the jade pendant that Bai Ziming had given him descended here, being a little like conveying a message in one's dreams.

Yan Zhaoge felt that it should actually be because of this that Great Snowy Mountain had established Bai Ziming's altar. It was to make it convenient for their ascended ancestor to be able to continue interacting with his descendants of the Floating Gate World, providing guidance.

Bai Ziming having been unable to accurately locate the Floating Gate World before this, this method had not been used before.

Now that someone had successfully descended for the first time, it was actually him rather than Bai Ziming.

Looking at the joyful expressions on the faces of those of Great Snowy Mountain, the impersonator Yan Zhaoge felt greatly pressured like a mountain was weighing down upon him.

He had originally wanted to make use of the jade pendant to guide his way, helping his Northern Ocean Clone to descend directly into the Floating Life World. Who would have thought that this would instead have happened.

Yan Zhaoge pondered about it. Could it be that he would have to perform an impersonation here?

“It shouldn't be that easy, right? Otherwise, Bai Ziming would not have given the jade pendant to me so easily. He would surely have been wary of me swindling his kin here in the Floating Gate World?”

While thinking this, Yan Zhaoge now saw that of the Great Snowy Mountain martial practitioners before him, the smile on the face of the Martial Saint who led them immediately faded as his gaze turned quizzical and vigilant.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge knew that he had indeed predicted correctly and it was not so easy to be a swindler.

That late Merging Avatar expert asked, “May I ask-who are you, and why is it that senior apprentice-brother Bai’s Descending Spirit Jade Pendant is in your possession?”

The other Great Snowy Mountain martial practitioners had still yet to notice this as they were still bowing enthusiastically towards Bai Ziming’s statue.

Those four Martial Saints of Great Snowy Mountain did not prevent them from doing so. While they were unclear on Yan Zhaoge’s background, they were also uncertain on how Bai Ziming was doing. They acted with the utmost caution, not daring to do anything to startle or infuriate Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge answered candidly, “I am surnamed Yan, Yan Zhaoge. I am currently in the World beyond Worlds, and have had the fortune to be acquainted with Mister Bai.”

“Afterwards, I learnt from Mister Bai that I have a senior who is currently in the Floating Gate World, thus wanting to come to look for him. I obtained Mister Bai’s help, borrowing this Descending

Spirit Jade Pendant from him such that I am talking with you now. I had not understood this situation prior to this. Do forgive me if I have acted inappropriately.”

The four exchanged looks and pondered for a moment before the one at their head waved towards the remaining people of the sect, indicating that they should take their leave.

Everyone was taken aback, yet could only listen to their Chief's instructions as they all retreated, with only the four Martial Saint experts of Great Snowy Mountain remaining within the great hall.

The one at their head said, “Young Master Yan is polite. Since senior apprentice-brother Bai was willing to lend you the Descending Spirit Jade Pendant, Young Master Yan is a friend of my Great Snowy Mountain. Yet, I wonder what this senior of yours is called?”

Bai Ziming himself had been unable to successfully establish communication with the Floating Gate World using the Descending Spirit Jade Pendant.

Otherwise, he would definitely have rushed to try it, first meeting and greeting the others of his sect.

Having lent the item to Yan Zhaoge, it was to establish a good relationship with him on the one hand while on the other, to try to borrow Yan Zhaoge's help in order to successfully finish this connection.

After all, Yan Zhaoge often achieved shocking feats, being exceptionally astonishing in formations as well as various unorthodox studies.

Now, Bai Ziming had been proven to have guessed right.

Yan Zhaoge and the four Great Snowy Mountain Martial Saints were all fully aware of this. There was no need for them to say it aloud.

Yan Zhaoge said, “My Grand Master is surnamed Yuan, Yuan Zhengfeng.”

Hearing Yuan Zhengfeng’s name, the Great Snowy Mountain Martial Saints all seemed slightly taken aback before they then exchanged looks.

Seeing that their expressions were not quite right, Yan Zhaoge asked, “Mister Bai said that he once met my Grand Master. When he ascended to the World beyond Worlds previously, my Grand Master even came to Great Snowy Mountain to observe the ceremony at the time.”

Bitter smiles surfaced somewhat on the faces of the four Great Snowy Mountain experts.

One of them sighed, “To tell you the truth, we naturally know your Grand Master, Mister Yuan. While we have only met a few times, we have a deep impression of him. Still...”

He shook his head slightly before diverting the topic, “Senior apprentice-brother Bai once said before ascending that Mister Yuan should have the possibility of breaking through to the Seeing Divinity stage very soon. Still, Young Master Yan should not be seeing him ascending to the World beyond Worlds within a short period of time.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Why is this so?”

The other party replied, “Your Grand Master, Heaven Equalling Yuan, was once a guest Elder of our Floating Gate World’s Towering Wave Pavilion. A while back, the Towering Wave Pavilion ended up being destroyed by the Heavy Sun Sect. While your Grand Master is not of their direct lineage, he was thought rather highly of by the Heavy Sun Sect as they schemed to trap him in the West Sea.”

Yan Zhaoge was rendered speechless.

He had heard Bai Ziming mention the Heavy Sun Sect before. It was the number one power of the Floating Gate World which had been their strongest sect for many years.

They had a number of experts who had ascended to the World beyond Worlds, and it was said that they had even re-built their sect there, setting up base someplace that was not the Royal Reed Sea.

He heard the Great Snowy Mountain Elder continue, “Mister

Yuan possesses shocking power such that even the Chief of the Heavy Sun Sect was not his match. The Heavy Sun Sect only managed to catch him unawares and trap him in the mouth of a geyser with a scheme, only then launching a sneak attack and thereby destroying Towering Wave Pavilion.”

Yan Zhaoge asked in a heavy tone, “How is my Grand Master now?”

The Great Snowy Mountain Elder answered, “After the Heavy Sun Sect destroyed Towering Wave Pavilion, they dispatched numerous experts to the West Sea, just that they were just unable to do anything to your Grand Master. They could only continue making use of the geography of the mouth of a geyser to trap him with a formation. Both sides are currently locked in a stalemate. It is believed that the Heavy Sun Sect intends to slowly whittle away at his power.”

HSSB 737: Help me to do two things

When discussing Yuan Zhengfeng, these Elders of Great Snowy Mountain spoke rather admiringly.

Previously, when Yuan Zhengfeng had been Towering Wave Pavilion's guest Elder, during those few times that he had made a move, he had not really displayed much of his actual strength.

It was such that most people had undervalued him. It was only recently with the many continuous battles between the Heavy Sun Sect and Towering Wave Pavilion that Yuan Zhengfeng had finally gone all out, displaying his full prowess. Only then had everyone realised that he possessed great strength that was sufficient for him to preside arrogantly over the entire Floating Gate World.

Even for Bai Ziming who had just ascended to the World beyond Worlds, when he had still been at the peak of the late Merging Avatar stage like Yuan Zhengfeng and yet to ascend, his strength then had actually been inferior to his.

This having occurred only after Bai Ziming's ascension, he had naturally been unaware of it.

As these longtime Elders of Great Snowy Mountain were currently faced with Yan Zhaoze who claimed to be Yuan Zhengfeng's descendant, they again felt admiration as they secretly thought to themselves that it was indeed so.

Yuan Zhengfeng had suddenly appeared in the Floating Gate

World with his origins a mystery, Thus, everyone guessed him to be from some other world.

Now, these Great Snowy Mountain longtime Elders were taking Yuan Zhengfeng to be a native of the World beyond Worlds who had somehow ended up coming to their Floating Gate World.

That Yuan Zhengfeng had previously kept a low profile and diligently cultivated was now seen by them as his preparations to return to the World beyond Worlds more quickly. As they saw it now, this was really only a natural thing.

Yan Zhaoge was not in the mood to ponder on their thoughts.

It was still fine that he was currently trapped within a wound of the sky.

He being the one who had caused the situation, he naturally had a way to get out of it.

However, it would be hard for him to descend to the Floating Gate World within a short period of time.

His Grand Master Yuan Zhengfeng was currently trapped in the Floating Gate World. While it did not appear a major problem in the short term, a solution would have to be found before it was too late.

Yan Zhaoge was currently in the Floating Gate World as a strand

of divine will with the help of Bai Ziming's Descending Spirit Jade Pendant. This could only be maintained for a short period of time.

“Borrowing the geography of the mouth of a geyser to set up a formation,” Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before suddenly asking, “Can you describe the local environment over there to this Yan?”

The four Great Snowy Mountain Martial Saints looked taken aback. They exchanged looks before one of them described to Yan Zhaoge what he wanted.

“It is one in the form of a vortex? That's good then,” Yan Zhaoge instantly relaxed before he said solemnly, “Since that is so, this Yan has two things that I would like you to help me out with.”

The Great Snowy Mountain longtime Elders fell silent.

While Yan Zhaoge bore Bai Ziming's Descending Spirit Jade Pendant, his relationship with Bai Ziming was still uncertain. Everything still rested on those one-sided claims of his that could not be proven.

Still, after discussing secretly via sound transmission for a while, they still asked, “Can Young Master Yan explain what it is that you would like us to do?”

From what Yan Zhaoge had said, it did not sound like he wanted them directly moving to assist Yuan Zhengfeng, thus going against

the Heavy Sun Sect.

Thus, they could not help but feel rather curious as to what Yan Zhaoge intended for them to do.

Yan Zhaoge said, “It is actually not hard. I heard Mister Bai mention that there is a treasure in the Floating Gate World known as the Unseeping Sea Bone?”

Great Snowy Mountain’s current Chief nodded, “That’s right. It is a special product of the West Sea.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Firstly, I would like your Great Snowy Mountain to collect some Unseeping Sea Bones. Not many will be needed; just three or four complete ones will be fine. Afterwards, bury them 350km north of the geyser mouth of the West Sea, moving through the earth veins and directly entering the fire pith veins.”

The other part asked, “What then?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “The first thing is as simple as that. Nothing else has to be done.”

The Great Snowy Mountain Martial Saints all exchanged looks as they appeared uncomprehending.

Yan Zhaoge said, “You need only do as I ask. Afterwards, you will be able to see my Grand Master safely leaving the geyser mouth

and then dealing with the Heavy Sun Sect. Wouldn't this be a good thing for your sect as well?"

Of course this would be a good thing, also carrying no risks on their part.

The Great Snowy Mountain martial experts did not feel embarrassed, just finding it inconceivable.

A distance of 350km was close, extremely close for Martial Saint experts. If they tried to bury Unseeping Sea Bones at such a place, they would definitely be noticed by the Heavy Yang Sect.

Still, with the Heavy Yang Sect ignorant as to what was going on, they would most likely let it slide.

After all, a single Yuan Zhengfeng was already so bothersome for them to deal with. Before they had taken care of him, however much power they had, they did not wish for unexpected events to occur.

Great Snowy Mountain was not all that easy to oppress. With Bai Ziming having ascended, they too could be considered as having a backer in the World beyond Worlds.

"What about the second thing?" Great Snowy Mountain's Chief did not promise anything as he pondered for a bit before asking again, "I wonder what the second matter that Young Master Yan speaks of is?"

Yan Zhaoge said that, “The second matter is that after the matter in the West Sea has been settled, please invite my Grand Master to this ice palace and hand these two spirit talismans over to him.”

Now, light flickered within the eyes of Bai Ziming’s statue that Yan Zhaoge was currently residing in.

A wisp of radiance shot out from the statue before manifesting as two runes in front of the shrine.

Seeing this, the four Great Snowy Mountain martial practitioners could basically recognise them as something akin to spatial markers. Still, they were unable to tell anything more specific from them.

The Chief of Great Snowy Mountain pondered for a moment before taking out two jade talismans and storing those two runes within, turning them into spirit talismans.

The four exchanged looks, discussing in secret.

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before smiling as he saw them hesitant, “This Yan has already confirmed the coordinates of the Floating Gate World this time. It will be much more convenient for Mister Bai’s divine will to descend or for him to personally return to the Floating Gate World now.”

“In the World beyond Worlds, there are Three Sovereigns Five

Emperors, Exalts of Ten Territories who reign supreme. Old Mister Bai is currently a guest Elder to the Southeastern Exalt's lineage, having much free time as well as leisure. I believe that he will surely contact you guys very soon.”

Hearing his words, the hearts of the Great Snowy Mountain experts jolted slightly.

While Yan Zhaoge's words appeared casual, they were not totally without meaning. Instead, he was hinting that Bai Ziming was currently doing well up there in the World beyond Worlds, already having successfully secured a stable position and even obtained a mighty backer.

While the Heavy Yang Sect had some power up in the World beyond Worlds, it was not that Bai Ziming had to be afraid of them.

With this, there was also no need for Great Snowy Mountain to fear the Heavy Sun Sect making things difficult for them here in the Floating Gate World.

Moreover, they were not directly opposing the Heavy Yang Sect. The Heavy Sun Sect would also have to think twice if they wanted to make an enemy out of their Great Snowy Mountain.

Without anything left to worry about, that old man of the third level of the Martial Saint realm gazed at the other three, saying secretly via sound transmission, “If this person speaks true, his background as well as that of Yuan Zhengfeng is not to be

underestimated. Otherwise, senior apprentice-brother Bai would not have lent him the Descending Spirit Jade Pendant.”

Someone asked hesitantly, “We are currently unable to contact senior apprentice-brother Bai. How can we know that he is speaking the truth?”

The old man said, “His earlier action already proves his words.”

The other party realised, “Right his method in the creation of the spirit talisman is the same as senior apprentice-brother Bai’s. This is proof that senior apprentice-brother Bai taught it to him personally, also being the best proof of their relationship.”

A cold look surfaced in his eyes, “If Yuan Zhengfeng escapes from the geyser mouth of the West Sea, whether the Heavy Sun Sect would be able to guard against his rage would already be a problem. There is no way they would still have the leisure to angrily retaliate against us then.”

“If the Heavy Sun Sect declines, it is our Great Snowy Mountain that will reign supreme in the Floating Gate World. In the face of this, what do some risks matter?”

Hearing his words, the other three were silent, slowly nodding after a while.

The old man thus said emotionally, “You can rest assured, Young Master Yan. This old man will definitely fulfil your requests.”

HSSB 738: Blocking your way out

Hearing the other party agree, Yan Zhaoge smiled to himself.

Yan Zhaoge had gained some understanding of the Floating Gate World's situation from Bai Ziming.

The Heavy Sun Sect being powerful, pressure would definitely be exerted by them on Great Snowy Mountain and the other sects.

If there was a chance to topple the Heavy Sun Sect, the other sects, especially their Great Snowy Mountain whose strength was inferior only to theirs, would naturally be happy to see it happen.

Yuan Zhengfeng's strength was something that exceeded the expectations of everyone of the Floating Gate World.

It was even to the point that even Towering Wave Pavilion where he had been residing might not have been aware of the full extent of his capabilities.

Afterwards, the Heavy Sun Sect had nearly kicked an iron board as they tried to decimate Towering Wave Pavilion. It was fortunate that making use of Yuan Zhengfeng's unfamiliarity with the locality, they had managed to capitalise on the unique geography of the West Sea to trap him.

Even though they had managed to trap Yuan Zhengfeng, he still remained an extremely troublesome opponent for them as they

were still unable to deal with him easily at all.

With this, Great Snowy Mountain and those other sects would inevitably have some thoughts arise within their minds.

It was just that the Heavy Sun Sect was powerful at the end of the day, also having many experts in the World beyond Worlds. With their strong background and deep foundation, Great Snowy Mountain did not see themselves likely to succeed as they dared not move lightly.

Now, however, having learnt from Yan Zhaoge that Bai Ziming had obtained a major backer in the World beyond Worlds that did not fear the might of the Heavy Sun Sect, the reservations held by these Great Snowy Mountain experts were instantly wiped away.

Toppling the Heavy Sun Sect was something that would benefit them greatly in the first place.

If the time was ripe, not needing anyone else to say it, they too would surely muster their troops.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge did not have to worry about them refusing his request. It could be said that this was entirely something that was beneficial to both sides.

He and his Grand Master might even be helping Great Snowy Mountain out here.

Otherwise, just Great Snowy Mountain alone would never be able to topple the Heavy Sun Sect in the Floating Gate World.

Bai Ziming being affiliated to the Southeastern Exalt in the World beyond Worlds, it was sufficient for defence whilst insufficient for offence.

The Heavy Sun Sect fearing the Southeastern Exalt, they would not dare to make things difficult for Bai Ziming and Great Snowy Mountain. Yet, it would similarly be impossible for Bai Ziming to invite the descendants of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage to help him by descending to the Floating Gate World and attacking the Heavy Sun Sect.

At the very least, this would definitely be impossible with Bai Ziming's current position in Golden Court Mountain.

Yan Zhaoge believed that as long as Great Snowy Mountain had the ambition to replace the Heavy Sun Sect as the overlords of the Floating Gate World, they would most likely agree to his requests.

At most, they would only suspect him of exaggerating and cheating them, being worried about the potential retaliation by Heavy Sun Sect experts coming from the World beyond Worlds afterwards.

Still, as they did not have to personally clash with the Heavy Sun Sect, the risk had unquestionably already been lowered to the utmost for them.

If Yuan Zhengfeng managed to escape, with the Heavy Sun Sect already hard pressed to deal with him, how would they still have the energy to find fault with them?

At that time, even if they really joined forces with Yuan Zhengfeng and the Heavy Sun Sect therefore descended from the World beyond Worlds, it was still hard to say who would obtain the final victory.

From the descriptions of the Great Snowy Mountain experts, Yan Zhaoge was able to tell that his Grand Master Yuan Zhengfeng was currently invincible one versus one in the Floating Gate World. For one versus many, he might still be able to defeat his opponents.

Under such circumstances, if Great Snowy Mountain even had the slightest shred of ambition, they would surely be won over by him.

“Since that is so, I will be troubling you. This Yan first thanks you here,” After Yan Zhaoge said this, the radiance within the eyes of Bai Ziming’s statue gradually faded.

The Descending Spirit Jade Pendant had already reached the limit for when it could be sustained.

Yan Zhaoge’s mind accompanied that wisp of jade green smoke in leaving the carved statue, rising slowly into the air and rapidly entering space once more.

After again traversing through space, the jade green smoke returned to the area enveloped by the crimson crystal wall.

The smoke returned to the jade pendant, and Yan Zhaoge's strand of divine will returned to his body as well, combining with the rest of it.

After having recovered, thoughts quickly flashed through Yan Zhaoge's mind as he looked at the bloodred vortex before him, "While the vortex remains ferocious, it is at the end of its tether..."

Madame Kang, Tan Jin and the others had realised this as well as they were patiently resisting the vortex without seeming panicked or flustered in the least.

The sword-light that resembled flowing water twisted and turned in the air, moving about the sky while evading that bloodred vortex.

Yan Zhaoge was able to feel three icy cold gazes fixated on him from within that long river of time.

Madame Kang and her two sons clearly already hated Yan Zhaoge to the core. They would likely be attacking him at once as soon as the vortex disappeared.

Meanwhile, Tan Jin and the other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners were instead much calmer.

Even as Tan Jin resisted the suction force of the bloodred vortex, part of her attention still remained on the treasured mirror that she was carrying.

Yan Zhaoge noticed that the mirror-light emitted from that treasured mirror was clearly penetrating through the crimson crystal wall as it extended into the distant space.

“If this goes on, Luo Zhiyuan’s group should be able to return very soon.”

At this, Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before the corners of his mouth slowly curled in a smile, “Now that cannot happen.”

Gazing at that bloodred vortex which was gradually beginning to show signs of weakening, as the vortex deteriorated unceasingly, Yan Zhaoge suddenly mightily clapped the Myriad Dragon Palace.

The door of the Myriad Dragon Palace opened, a streak of radiance suddenly shooting out from within as the roar of a dragon shocked the heavens, the mighty authority of a dragon sweeping through the surrounding area.

Madame Kang’s trio and Tan Jin’s group were all shocked. Looking over carefully, they discovered that it was not actually a true, live dragon. Instead, it was a gigantic dragon corpse.

While it was already dead, it still emanated a powerful aura and intimidating authority and dignity.

As manipulated by Yan Zhaoge, this dragon corpse now plunged straight into the bloodred vortex!

Yan Zhaoge roared, "Sacrifice!"

He reached out and drew within the air, his fresh blood instantly transforming into a massive spirit talisman that plunged into the bloodred vortex as well.

How incomparably mighty was the qi and blood of a true dragon? At this moment, as the blood sacrifice of its entire body occurred, its majestic, powerful qi and blood all erupted completely, resembling the explosion of a blazing hot sun.

As the flourishing qi and blood was absorbed by the bloodred vortex, the vortex which had already been in the process of deteriorating originally instantly grew stronger.

Yet, after the massive spirit talisman formed of Yan Zhaoge's essence blood was merged within, the bloodred vortex ceased to expand as it instead grew even more unstable.

The crimson crystal wall that enveloped and restricted the surrounding space trembled intensely as well, seeming as if it might break apart at any moment.

Madame Kang, Tan Jin and the others prepared themselves for the worst.

Now, the bloodred vortex mightily exploded before expanding rapidly towards the surroundings!

Meanwhile, the external crimson crystal wall shattered all at once, next concaving inwards!

One inside, one outside, one advancing, one retreating, both swiftly transforming into an all-encompassing mist of blood, a massive bloody cloud hence suffusing the surrounding space.

Everyone could only see dense blood pervading their field of vision, unable to tell up from down or left from right as all sense of direction was thereby lost.

In the Phoenix Bearing Region of the World beyond Worlds, the original wound of the sky was currently disappearing gradually with only the dense colour of blood visible amidst the horizon.

As time passed, the colour of blood gradually faded. Still, the wound of the sky did not regain its original look.

A clump of clouds had turned from red to colourless and transparent.

Within the clump of clouds, everyone and everything seemed to be between real and illusory, their movements also being hampered.

The Radiant Light Sect's Tan Jin emitted a shocked, enraged howl.

Through that formless layer of clouds, she was clearly able to see that in the space outside of the clouds, immeasurable light flickered as a few figures had appeared.

It was precisely the Radiant Light Sect's Chief Luo Zhiyuan and the rest!

Luo Zhiyuan's group was shocked and enraged as well as they discovered that their path back to the World beyond Worlds had been completely blocked off by this clump of clouds.

Despite having painstakingly rushed back with great difficulty, they could only continue lingering amidst the chaotic flows of space outside of the World beyond Worlds!

HSSB 739: Accompany me as I cultivate here

Yan Zhaoge's predictions had been right on point. Luo Zhiyuan's group was merely a single step away from reaching this wound of the sky.

Yet, by just this single step, they instead remained trapped outside of the World beyond Worlds.

Amidst the chaotic flows of space, while paths seemed to exist everywhere, whichever direction someone moved in, their destination might still actually be incomparably far away.

Only having found the right route and correctly ventured onto the right path of space and time could one arrive at the place that they wanted to go to.

It was just like how it had been very difficult for Yan Zhaoge and Bai Ziming to find the Floating Gate World previously.

Like Yan Zhaoge, the Radiant Light Sect too had left a guiding marker in the World beyond Worlds.

Yet, due to the spatial storm caused by the collapse of the Dim Radiant Mausoleum previously, it had been much harder for them to navigate than Yan Zhaoge who had been protected by the Dim Radiant Wheel.

Having finally managed to contact Tan Jin and the others who

had remained in the World beyond Worlds, they had thought to work together in concert, returning to the Phoenix Bearing Region via the wound of the sky there.

Yet, just having arrived there, the wound of the sky had disappeared.

What appeared before the eyes of Luo Zhiyuan's group was a clump of formless clouds that seemed to distinctly separate the real and illusory world.

They attempted to enter the clouds, yet found them to be like an illusion as they were just unable to tangibly make physical contact with them.

They were still unable to find the wound of the sky and the path back to the World beyond Worlds.

While it was like an indistinct veil had covered it, Luo Zhiyuan was still able to see the faces of Yan Zhaoge, Madame Kang, Tan Jin and the rest amongst the illusory clouds.

Tan Jin loudly shouted something at him. Still, as no voice was emitted, Luo Zhiyuan could only interpret it based on the shape of her mouth.

Tan Jin was saying as she pointed at Yan Zhaoge, "The wound of the sky was indeed located here. Yet, this person damaged it!"

Amongst the illusory clouds, Yan Zhaoge's body was currently half-real and half-illusory as well as he was rendered unable to easily move.

His entire person resembled a bug encased in amber.

It was not just him. The Northern Ocean Clone beside him and even the Myriad Dragon Palace had become this way as well. It was the same for Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu, Xiao Ai and Pan-Pan inside it.

Even the remaining true dragon corpses that were stored deep within the Myriad Dragon Palace turned illusory and indistinct as they lost their tangible form.

The sole exceptions to this were the Dim Radiant Wheel and the Extreme Yang Seal. Both of them remained as they were as they hovered silently amidst the illusory space.

Apart from that, Yan Zhaoge's other accompanying Sacred Artifacts and even Feng Yunsheng's Cold Sun Divine Sabre that had still yet to attain completion lost their forms alongside them, only illusory shadows remaining.

Yan Zhaoge was not panicked at all. Looking at Luo Zhiyuan's group outside of the clump of clouds, he even smiled and waved towards them.

Whether it was Tan Jin's group located amongst the clouds with their figures having turned illusory or Luo Zhiyuan's group which

was still being affected by spatial storms outside, they inevitably felt much more despondent upon seeing this.

This was especially so for Luo Zhiyuan's group. Close behind them were violent, chaotic flows of space.

They could not easily linger outside of the clump of clouds as it looked like they were going to be swept away helplessly by the chaotic torrents once more.

Currently, these chaotic spatial torrents were already much weaker than when the Dim Radiant Mausoleum had collapsed previously.

As time passed, its influence on the Radiant Light Sect experts would grow increasingly weaker as they would definitely be able to successfully break free of it one day.

Yet, as Luo Zhiyuan's exhausted group saw the light of hope appear and then vanish right away before their very eyes, their tolerance had truly reached a limit.

His face livid, Luo Zhiyuan roared, a golden wheel appearing in his hands that emitted endless radiance, illuminating the surrounding space.

Seeing that only the sun wheel now remained of the Radiant Light Sect's supreme high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Sun Moon Wheels, Luo Zhiyuan felt even more furious. It had precisely been

Yan Zhaoge right there who had caused all of this.

He wielded the sun wheel, radiance protecting his body as he borrowed the spiritual force within to forcibly strike at those illusory clouds.

Where the clouds and the radiance of the sun wheel touched, space distorted unceasingly as there was vaguely the look of normalcy being regained.

Still, it turned out to be insufficient in the end as the illusory clump of clouds remained how it was.

Based on this, Luo Zhiyuan managed to forcibly tie himself down to these spatial boundaries, preventing himself from being again swept away by the encroaching chaotic flows of space.

It was just that the other Radiant Light Sect experts did not possess a supreme treasure as powerful as the Sun Moon Wheels. They could only be swallowed by the chaotic torrents, only able to watch on helplessly as they were swept away from this illusory clump of clouds and the wound of the sky.

The enraged howls of these longtime experts of the Radiant Light Sect could be heard as they were filled with fury and resentment.

The Radiant Light Sect's Chief Luo Zhiyuan of the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage could only grit his teeth as he saw this.

Amongst the clump of clouds, Yan Zhaoge smilingly watched all this play out.

Madame Kang, Tan Jin and the rest wanted to attack him, yet discovered that they were completely helpless to do so now.

Amongst the clump of clouds, they could only exchange looks now, staring strangely at one another as no one was able to do anything about the other.

Kang Jinyuan and Kang Maosheng who were being protected by Madame Kang both felt extremely shocked and curious, “What exactly is this?”

Madame Kang’s gaze gradually turned composed as she said after pondering for a moment, “There is yin and yang as well as real and illusory in this world. A change having come to the wound of the sky, this region of space has become something akin to a dimension of nothingness.”

Kang Jinyuan stared wide-eyed, “How could that be?”

“It must have something to do with that ritual that Yan Zhaoge used just now. There was a change that happened with it at the final juncture. Not only was that dragon corpse sacrificed, this region of space was sacrificed as well,” Madame Kang looked like she found it to be inconceivable, “This ritual-I originally thought it to be the Blood Devil Sacrificial Ceremony. Yet, it turned into the Illusory Devil Sacrificial Ceremony afterwards.”

“This is a legendary devilish technique of pre-Great Calamity times, having been extremely obscure even then. How could this Yan Zhaoge be in possession of it?”

Madame Kang sucked in a breath of cold air, “I still did underestimate him in the end! Able to know so many secret affairs, could he truly be a descendant of the Exalted Solar Luminary?”

Kang Jinyuan exclaimed hatefully, “This bastard is really too cunning! My heart will not be satisfied until I have torn him into shreds!”

Madame Kang looked exasperatedly at him, “You’re still saying this? I already told you earlier not to interfere, but you just had to sacrifice the Blood Incantation Shattering Space Awl. Like this, he was instead enabled by you.”

“If I hadn’t sacrificed the Blood Incantation Shattering Space Awl at the time, you would have had to suffer the joint attacks of him and those of the Radiant Light Sect, mother,” Kang Jinyuan rebutted.

Then, his voice lowered slightly, “Who could have known that this bastard is actually this cunning...”

Madame Kang’s expression was vexed as Kang Maosheng now said, “He should have been forced to do it in order to try to get out of the situation. Actually, things are not good for him as well. He is currently in the same predicament as us. Facing the bloodred vortex, he too has to resist it.”

“While I do not know what exactly he came to the wound of the sky to do, he will not be able to do it now. He has been trapped here together with us.”

Kang Maosheng surveyed the surroundings, “As time goes on, the other seniors will come to search for us. The Radiant Light Sect may dispatch people as well. Instead, it is unknown whether this Yan Zhaoge possesses any backup. Even if he does have reinforcements waiting, our chances are still ultimately greater.”

“It is not that we can only wait,” Madame Kang said, “This place might not be able to trap us for that long. Let’s see who breaks free of it first!”

Radiance flickered within her eyes, the illusory clouds around her all rippling where its rays touched.

Time seemed to flow in reverse as this illusory dimension vaguely seemed to show signs of reverting to how it had been previously.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed, “I’m not in a rush at all. This is a great place for cultivating. Come, you all. Just accompany me as I cultivate here.”

HSSB 740: Cultivating in a third Heavenly Scripture!

Now, the gap between the martial arts that the martial practitioners cultivated in was clearly shown.

While both of them were of the mid Seeing Divinity stage, Madame Kang had it different from Elder Tan Jin of the Radiant Light Sect.

Trapped amidst illusory space, Tan Jin could only wait helplessly and do nothing.

As for Madame Kang, light circulated within her eyes, resembling time and water.

This radiance even caused changes to the space around her, seemingly about to revert to real from illusory.

Time seemed to flow in reverse for she herself and the space near her, moving to revert to before Yan Zhaohe had executed the sacrificial ceremony.

Currently, she was mainly just trying to grasp the technique. She could only see a vague hint as to how to do so, this still being unclear.

As more time passed, Madame Kang seemed to have gradually

made some gains as her illusory figure advanced onto the path of becoming tangible once more.

While this was extremely slow to the extent that it could almost be ignored with it being indiscernible to the naked eye, this whole process was indeed occurring here in actuality.

Yan Zhaoge knew that as she gradually turned from illusory to real, as her cultivation base was exerted more and more completely, her speed of recovery would gradually end up increasing.

The more time that passed, the faster she would recover.

“The Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture indeed possesses numerous subtle uses,” Yan Zhaoge clicked his tongue in praise as he watched on, “Sadly, your cultivation base is still insufficient. Were you at the Immortal Bridge stage, you should have been able to return this wound of the sky to its original state within a short period of time.”

Here, he could not help but laugh, “It is the same for me as well.”

He cultivated in both the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture. Were his cultivation base high enough, it would be even easier for him to restore this place than Madame Kang who cultivated in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was not in a rush to leave. On one hand, he had

already made preparations in the Floating Gate World such that he did possess some confidence regarding it.

Kang Maosheng thought that Yan Zhaoge being trapped here, he would be unable to finish what he had set out to do. This was an erroneous belief.

On the other hand, Yan Zhaoge instead wanted to make use of this illusory dimension to cultivate.

“This space with such complex variations is actually most suited for me to analyse the profundities of the Spatial Heavenly Scripture,” Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “A pity that it is not in my possession.”

The Spatial Heavenly Scripture, one of the ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures, depicted the variations between real and illusory space. It was a peak existence amongst similar scriptures.

Whether it was Yan Zhaoge or Madame Kang, Tan Jin and the rest, if their martial foundation with which they comprehended the dao was this Spatial Heavenly Scripture, they would be able to move amidst this environment with complete and utter ease as they freely navigated this illusory domain.

Yan Zhaoge even suspected that for martial practitioners who had attained a certain grasp of the Spatial Heavenly Scripture, their cultivation base having reached a certain point, they should have the ability to freely traverse the wounds of the sky without being disturbed by the power of dimensions even before having

surpassed the third level of the Martial Saint realm.

In pre-Great Calamity times, there had been experts of the Jade Clear lineage who cultivated in the Spatial Heavenly Scripture. They had solitarily traversed the myriad heavens, touring the universe.

Sadly, who knew what was left of them now following the Great Calamity.

Still, the supreme martial art executed by the Western Exalt before Yan Zhaoge had entered the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, having made a brief yet shocking appearance back then, had been judged by him to precisely be the Spatial Heavenly Scripture, and also of the orthodox, direct lineage. This proved that this supreme martial art had not been discontinued.

Of the ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures, four of them had been stored in the martial repository of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace.

The first of the ten, the Peerless Heavenly Scripture which served as the foundation of Yan Zhaoge's cultivation, naturally need not be explained.

Apart from that, there were also the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, one of the earlier three scriptures, as well as the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture and the Myriad Phenomena Heavenly Scripture of the later six scriptures.

While Yan Zhaoge currently did not possess the Spatial Heavenly Scripture, the environment before him was similarly ideal for him to cultivate in another supreme martial art.

The Cyclic Heavenly Scripture depicted the boundless majesty of the reversal of two diametrically opposed extremities. Real and illusory were similarly two diametrically opposed extremities.

Also, other than that, Yan Zhaoge was about to start cultivating in a third Heavenly Scripture as well.

His choice this time was the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture.

The Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture depicted the profundities of the variations between the four phenomena of yin and yang. Numerous principles were unceasingly born with infinite, endless variations. Yet, all of these concerned the changes between illusory yin and real, tangible yang.

Of the myriad arts of the heavens and the earth, none of their great daos ever stood on their own.

As for the Myriad Phenomena Heavenly Scripture, it depicted the myriad entities that possessed form as well as the phenomena of the heavens and the earth, being all-encompassing in its scope.

Still, Yan Zhaoge had already cultivated in the Immortal Ending Sword Manual of the Prime Clear lineage previously.

The Immortal Ending Sword decimated all things with and without form, both real and illusory. All variations were extinguished with a single sword regardless.

From a certain standpoint, this sword seemed to perfectly restrict the Myriad Phenomena Heavenly Scripture. These two martial arts jointly restricted one another, both sharing commonalities amidst their principles of the beginning and the end.

Therefore, he would definitely have to cultivate in the Myriad Phenomena Heavenly Scripture sooner or later. Still, there was no rush here. Yan Zhaoge could carefully analyse the Immortal Ending Sword first.

Therefore, the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture became the first choice for Yan Zhaoge's cultivation of his third Primordial Heavenly Scripture.

As he sat calmly amidst the illusory space, a great amount of characters that flickered with light emerged within his pupils.

Gradually, a change happened with Yan Zhaoge's pupils as one turned completely black while the other turned completely white.

He closed his eyes, an expression of deep thought on his face.

Madame Kang vaguely sensed something. As she looked over, she saw Yan Zhaoge seated with his eyes closed and his figure merged with the illusory dimension, not appearing any abnormal at all.

Yan Zhaoge surveyed the interior of his body. The mass of chaotic qi within his body gradually separated into two distinct flows of qi, one black and one white, one yin and one yang as they circulated unceasingly.

After that, the two qis of yin and yang varied unceasingly, forming innumerable streams of yin qi and yang qi which continuously flowed into and stimulated one another.

When yin qi entered the manifestation of yang qi, it was yin amidst yang, phenomenon of minor yin.

When yang qi entered the manifestation of yin qi, it was yang amidst yin, phenomenon of minor yang.

When yin qi entered the manifestation of yin qi, it was yin amidst yin, phenomenon of extreme yin.

When yang qi entered the manifestation of yang qi, it was yang amidst yang, the phenomenon of extreme yang.

These four distinct phenomena seemed to exist as a single entity as they eventually merged, gradually turning into a two-tailed fish of yin and yang, coiled together as nature flourished.

Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes, his left pupil pure white with the eyeball jet-black and this being exactly opposite for his right eye, its pupil jet-black with the eyeball pure white.

The next moment, Yan Zhaoge's eyes regained their original state.

This time, he nodded slightly, "Right. With this, I have attained the right trajectory, successfully taking that first step."

His thoughts circulated as the power of dim moon that he had previously absorbed from the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ceremony was restored from chaos.

The twin qis of yin and yang within Yan Zhaoge's dantian guided the power of dim moon to merge with them as the phenomenon of minor yin with yin amidst yang was displayed.

With this non-stop refinement, the power of dim moon quickly turned into the power of minor yin.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "The second step."

After cultivating for who knew how long, Yan Zhaoge finally recovered. He saw that Madame Kang's figure was already half real and half illusory now.

Beneath her influence, this illusory domain was even shaking somewhat.

The space that resembled 'a clump of clouds' looked like it might

disperse at any moment.

Yan Zhaoge looked over again. He saw Luo Zhiyuan with his face livid yet expressionless as he borrowed the power of the sun wheel of the Sun Moon Wheels to stick soundly to the clump of clouds, staring intently at him like he was waiting to gobble him up.

“I wonder how things are going for Grand Master?” Yan Zhaoge wondered as he took out Bai Ziming’s Descending Spirit Jade Pendant once more.

The jade pendant had currently turned into an illusory shadow of its original self as well.

Still, as Yan Zhaoge secretly circulated the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, it instantly reverted from illusory to real.

HSSB 741: Reigning the world with a single arm

After Bai Ziming's Descending Spirit Jade Pendant had been used once, at least a month would be needed before it could be used again.

Still, with Yan Zhaoge and the others having been trapped amidst this illusory domain, the concepts of space and time had therefore turned blurry and indistinct.

As Yan Zhaoge felt the jade pendant, he could sense the spiritual force within gradually recovering.

He infused his true essence within, jade green smoke appearing once more.

The smoke had been illusory in the first place, thus being able to move smoothly and unimpeded even amidst this unique region of space as it had drifted far away in an instant.

Yan Zhaoge sent out a wisp of divine will which accompanied the smoke in traversing endless space, descending towards the Floating Gate World once more.

As Yan Zhaoge's divine will descended to Great Snowy Mountain again, yet another commotion arose throughout the entire mountain.

Still, this was still much milder as compared to the first time as Great Snowy Mountain's higher echelons had probably made preparations to this effect.

Also, they too could not know if it was Yan Zhaoge or Bai Ziming who was descending this time.

Seeing that it was Yan Zhaoge again, the Chief of Great Snowy Mountain somewhat knew not whether to laugh or to cry.

The treasure which their ascended expert was supposed to employ in order to descend and communicate with them had ended up only being used by someone else.

Despite this, he still maintained proper decorum, "Our Great Snowy Mountain has successfully accomplished what Young Master Yan requested of us that day. Your Grand Master, Yuan Zhengfeng, has already long since escaped from the geyser mouth at the West Sea."

The Chief of Great Snowy Mountain sighed inwardly as he thought back on what had occurred.

After the four Unleaking Sea Bones had been embedded inside the fire pith veins 350km north of the mouth of the geyser, tumultuous changes that shocked the heavens had occurred with the spiritual qi flow of the surrounding earth veins.

The vortex there had actually begun flowing in reverse,

undercurrents surging in the deep sea as they were no longer trapped below, instead spurting upwards.

The entire West Sea had been engulfed by great waves that surged to the heavens for a time, the seawater shooting into the clouds and hanging amidst the horizon.

The grand sky and the great ocean seemed to have reversed at that moment.

The Heavy Sun Sect martial practitioners present had all been taken helpless as they were repelled by the wild tides.

Yuan Zhengfeng who had originally been jointly suppressed by them with all their might within the vortex at the mouth of the geyser had been directly catapulted straight up from the oceanic depths.

The Great Snowy Mountain experts who had been in the West Sea at the time, having nearly been engulfed by the heaven-defying tides, had hurriedly retreated, feeling shocked whilst confounded.

They had merely thought to try it out initially upon seeing how confident Yan Zhaoge had seemed.

When these events truly occurred, they of Great Snowy Mountain had been as astonished as those of the Heavy Sun Sect.

Amidst their shock, there was also great puzzlement. While they

knew the reason for which the Unleaking Sea Bones had been buried, they still could not understand the principles behind this.

This caused Yan Zhaoge's image in the hearts of those of Great Snowy Mountain to be even more profound and indiscernible than it had been before.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "What about the Heavy Sun Sect?"

That Great Snowy Mountain expert smiled as well, "After your Grand Master exited the geyser mouth at the West Sea, he immediately went on a rampage, slaying the Chief of the Heavy Sun Sect on the spot. Of their sect's remaining higher echelons, a great many perished or were injured."

Here, he could not help but feel a bit overwhelmed. The powerful might that Yuan Zhengfeng had displayed upon exiting the sea that day had once again shocked their entire Floating Gate World.

Before Bai Ziming had ascended, while the Heavy Sun Sect had been the number one power of the Floating Gate World, Bai Ziming had been the world's undisputed number one expert.

After Bai Ziming had ascended, his position had been replaced by the Chief of the Heavy Sun Sect.

Yet, this hegemon of the Floating Gate World who presided arrogantly over the heavens had been beaten straight to death by Yan Zhaoge on the spot without even ever possessing a chance to

flee.

Aside from that, there had been other Heavy Sun Sect experts present as well who had also been slaughtered randomly into a messed up state by Yuan Zhengfeng.

The entire Floating Gate World had shuddered in fear in the aftermath of this battle.

If not for the Heavy Sun Sect waging war with Towering Wave Pavilion, there was probably no one who would have known that this one-armed man who usually kept a lone profile was actually this supremely vicious person who could virtually decimate the number one sect of the Floating Gate World all on his own.

Yuan Zhengfeng had not entered the Floating Gate World with a Sacred Artifact as he presided arrogantly atop the heavens barehanded.

Still, despite feeling overwhelmed, it was more of joy that those of Great Snowy Mountain felt.

In this battle, the Heavy Sun Sect had truly suffered a huge blow to its vitality.

Also, in the battle of the West Sea afterwards, Yuan Zhengfeng had directly stomped on the Heavy Sun Sect' headquarters with their grand formation having very nearly been broken in the process.

If not for experts of the Heavy Sun Sect from the World beyond Worlds having descended at a crucial juncture, the Heavy Sun Sect of the Floating Gate World would probably been directly exterminated.

What was noteworthy was that the Heavy Sun Sect experts whose cultivation bases had been restricted to the third level of the Martial Saint realm as they descended from the World beyond Worlds had been beaten tragically by Yuan Zhengfeng as well, only having barely managed to secure the situation after sending reinforcements.

Even so, the martial practitioners of the Heavy Sun Sect were still trapped in their headquarters and unable to leave, their past esteemed reputation of the number one sect of the Floating Gate World being completely lost.

Yan Zhaoge was not surprised by this. While Yuan Zhengfeng might appear benevolent before his juniors, if one were to think that his Grand Master was simply a benevolent old man, they would really be completely wrong.

Yuan Zhengfeng who had risen to prominence alongside Broad Creed Mountain following their darkest times had often had his hands stained with the blood of his enemies.

Still, Yuan Zhengfeng's current strength still caused Yan Zhaoge to look at him in a different light.

While he did not mean to be disrespectful, Yan Zhaoge could claim to have a general understanding of his Grand Master's strength at the same cultivation level.

Yan Zhaoge had also seen Bai Ziming in battle before. He was indeed rather powerful. While his strength might be inferior to that of the Northern Ocean Clone as well as the Southeastern Exalt's disciple 'Flying Feather Assailant' Chen Zhiliang who were similarly at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, he could definitely be acclaimed as an outstanding expert wherever he was.

The level of the Floating Gate World's martial arts was really not ordinary in the least.

In terms of overall ability, they even surpassed that in the Eight Extremities World.

"It looks like it is not just his cultivation speed. Grand Master's individual strength too has reached a whole new level," Yan Zhaoge pondered.

Before him, the Chief of Great Snowy Mountain now said, "Your Grand Master is currently residing at our Great Snowy Mountain as a guest. This old man has already sent someone to notify him; he will be arriving right away."

Yan Zhaoge found his words to be rather unexpected.

Still, looking at the other party and just thinking slightly, he had

already understood. Great Snowy Mountain had likely acted as a mediator, helping to resolve the conflict between Yuan Zhengfeng and the Heavy Sun Sect.

The Heavy Sun Sect had experts in the World beyond Worlds. If the Floating Gate World's Heavy Sun Sect was decimated completely, while Yuan Zhengfeng would simply be able to ascend or return to the Eight Extremities World, leaving without a care in the world, Great Snowy Mountain would still have to remain in the Floating Gate World.

The flames of fury of the World beyond Worlds' Heavy Sun Sect experts would inevitably have to be borne by Great Snowy Mountain then.

For an enmity of destroying one's sect, while Bai Ziming was subordinate to the Southeastern Exalt's lineage, whether the Heavy Sun Sect would be able to maintain their rationality was hard to say for sure.

With these detriments in mind, Great Snowy Mountain was clearly reluctant to go all out here.

On the contrary, the Floating Gate World's Heavy Sun Sect had already suffered a huge blow to their vitality now with many of their experts having perished. With this, they were destined to deteriorate from the position of the Floating Gate World's number one sect, with Great Snowy Mountain already able to make use of this void in power to usurp this seat.

It was impossible for the Heavy Sun Sect experts of the World beyond Worlds to remain stationed in the Floating Gate World for the long term.

With Great Snowy Mountain not homing in relentlessly for the kill, the Heavy Sun Sect would likely only be able to suffer in silence and do nothing.

Yan Zhaoge was not concerned about this. It was fine so long as his Grand Master was happy with it.

Now, a figure appeared at the doorway of the great hall.

As Yan Zhaoge, his divine will attached to that statue, saw this figure, his heartstrings involuntarily twanged.

HSSB 742: The old man's fortuitous encounters

He appeared slightly scrawny and skinny with the look of just a normal, unassuming old man.

However, he appeared incomparably large in Yan Zhaoge's eyes.

His left sleeve dangled emptily as he moved, causing Yan Zhaoge's heart to ache somewhat.

Before his eyes again appeared of the events that had transpired in the deep abyss of the Earth Domain that year. Within the black hole of time and space, the old man had broken his own arm.

In the great hall, the radiance in the eyes of Bai Ziming's statue trembled slightly as a will emanated from within, "Grand Master..."

The old man smiled, feeling rather emotional though still mostly joyful.

While the carved features before him belonged to Bai Ziming, within his mind instead appeared Yan Zhaoge's features.

"Zhaoge, I really had not imagined that we would be reuniting under such circumstances. This old man really has you to thank in having been able to escape from the geyser mouth of the West Sea

this time.”

This one-armed old man here was precisely the former Chief of Broad Creed Mountain in the Eight Extremities World, the ‘Heaven Equalling Saint’ Yuan Zhengfeng who had ended up drifting into the Floating Gate World after having been lost amidst the chaotic flows of space!

Yan Zhaoge was also feeling rather emotional though mostly still joyful, “This disciple Yan Zhaoge pays respects to Grand Master. Seeing you safe and sound, it is like a great weight has finally been lifted off my heart.”

Yuan Zhengfeng asked, “I heard those of Great Snowy Mountain say that you are currently in the World beyond Worlds? Did you ascend after surpassing the third level of the Martial Saint realm or pass through the wound of the sky with the help of some treasure? Do you know how things are like in the Eight Extremities World now?”

Yan Zhaoge briefly surmised the various events that had occurred ever since Yuan Zhengfeng had vanished from the Eight Extremities World.

The main points were naturally Broad Creed Mountain’s current enmity with the Radiant Light Sect as well as how he was currently doing in the World beyond Worlds.

Yuan Zhengfeng had only just been feeling somewhat emotional over the destruction of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly

Thunder Hall with whom he had been fighting for most of his life before his attention was immediately drawn by the Radiant Light Sect.

“You are all alone in the World beyond Worlds...” Yuan Zhengfeng’s expression turned solemn.

Yan Zhaoge quickly said, “You can rest easy, Grand Master. My current relationship with the lineage of the Southeastern Exalt is rather good. With that, it is sufficient in serving as a safety net for me.”

Yuan Zhengfeng nodded, “Even so, this old man will swiftly return to the Eight Extremities World to join forces with Yan Di, Fang Zhun, junior apprentice-brother Zhang and junior apprentice-sister He.”

“With this old man and Yan Di both in the Eight Extremities World, there will be no fear of experts of the Radiant Light Sect descending.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Sadly, Grand Master will have to remain at the late Merging Avatar stage for some time more.”

“After your battle with the Heavy Sun Sect, you would probably be on the brink of that final step?”

A hint of a smile appeared at the corners of Yuan Zhengfeng’s lips, “I did gain some benefits, and after analysis and

accumulation, this old man indeed has some confidence. Still, there is no rush.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Do you have a treasure that you can traverse space with?”

One of the two matters which Yan Zhaoge had previously entrusted these Great Snowy Mountain experts with had been to assist Yuan Zhengfeng in escaping from the geyser mouth at the West Sea.

Secondly, there was also the matter of leaving markers for Yuan Zhengfeng in the World beyond Worlds and the Eight Extremities World to enable him to conveniently navigate the infinite space.

After having identified the direction, if there did not exist any dimensional tunnel between the two worlds in the first place and one did not cultivate in a supreme martial art like the Spatial Heavenly Scripture, martial practitioners beneath the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint realm would basically have to rely on some unique techniques or treasures if they wanted to move from one world to the other.

An example was how Yan Zhaoge had previously borrowed the Lofty Prestige Mirror and executed a dimensional traversing art in order to get to the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World.

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “Our friends from Great Snowy Mountain are currently trying to help this old man think of a way.”

“Over this period of time, this old man was borrowing Great Snowy Mountain’s help for three reasons. First was to experience and analyse martial arts, second was to get ready a dimensional traversing treasure with their assistance and third was as they said that you, Zhaoge, might contact them again after some time had passed.”

“Therefore, this old man simply waited here to communicate with you, getting to know the situation better before deciding on my next move.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “It was they who acted as mediator, persuading you and the Heavy Sun Sect to cease battling?”

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “That’s right. To them, the current global situation is already very good. More might be a bad thing, instead attracting trouble. Naturally, they did not want this old man to go on battling with the Heavy Sun Sect.”

“While it was mutually beneficial, with mainly you, Zhaoge, to thank for your methods, this old man should still express my gratitude for their part in my escape from the geyser mouth at the West Sea.”

Yuan Zhengfeng had slaughtered numerous experts in the battle of the West Sea, with the Heavy Sun Sect having had much of its foundations destroyed.

After trampling on the Heavy Sun Sect and slaying many of their

experts, beating down those of them who had descended from the World beyond Worlds into submission, Yuan Zhengfeng had already vented his anger.

The reason why he had been unable to compromise was the destruction of Towering Wave Pavilion.

No matter what one said, Yuan Zhengfeng had been treated rather well by Towering Wave Pavilion, also having been attended to as their guest Elder. With Towering Wave Pavilion instead having been decimated by the Heavy Sun Sect, he was unable to not feel anything at this.

Afterwards, those of Great Snowy Mountain had come out as guarantors, helping the few surviving descendants of Towering Wave Pavilion to continuing propagating with their lineage re-established, henceforth continuing to live on without disturbance.

Yuan Zhengfeng thought of how he would eventually have to leave the Floating Gate World one day, yet the Heavy Sun Sect had a foundation up in the World beyond Worlds. It was due to this that he had agreed to not going all out against the Heavy Sun Sect in rejecting all possible reconciliation.

“This old man has had quite the gains in the Floating Gate World this time,” Yuan Zhengfeng said.

Yan Zhaohe had not thought that Yuan Zhengfeng would bring this up on his own accord. After all, fortune was a very individualistic thing, this being the same for one and all.

For Broad Creed Mountain, one could generally decide themselves whether they wanted to share their fortune with the clan and with others.

It was not just so for junior disciples. This similarly applied to Yuan Zhengfeng as a senior of the clan.

Yet, Yuan Zhengfeng continued, “I once heard Yan Di mention that the martial art that your mother, Chuqing, cultivates in is superior even to those of our Broad Creed Mountain in its profundities.”

“Having seen Chuqing in battle back then, I could not agree more with your father’s analysis.”

“The powerful martial art that this old man obtained in the Floating Gate World, upon careful analysis, feels extremely similar to the martial dao that Chuqing cultivates in.”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge felt quizzical, “...Life Creation Heavenly Scripture?”

While he could not know for sure if his mother, Xue Chuqing, cultivated in the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture as her martial foundation or whether she also cultivated in supplementary martial arts, the supreme martial art which she had taught to Xiao Ai and Su Yun was the direct lineage Life Creation Heavenly Scripture of the Ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures.

Indeed, Yuan Zhengfeng said, “This martial art is the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear lineage.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Was it in the possession of Towering Wave Pavilion?”

Yuan Zhengfeng shook his head, “That isn’t the case. When this old man was solitarily adventuring once, I inadvertently came across a cave manor that had been sealed for a long time, having been left behind by an unknown senior. It was inside this cave manor that I discovered this powerful martial art legacy.”

Yan Zhaoge thought, “It should be unrelated to mother then.”

He laughed, “Who says that only youngsters can experience fortuitous encounters?”

Yuan Zhengfeng continued, “Apart from that, there was also a powerful thunder art. It was through analysing these two great martial arts that I benefited greatly and surpassed continuous bottlenecks, thus achieving my current strength.”

“Life Creation Heavenly Scripture...thunder art...” At this point, Yan Zhaoge felt slightly stunned as it was vaguely like he had grasped something, yet was like trying to see amidst a fog as all was blurry.

HSSB 743: Fourth of the Nine Heavenly Immortal Thunders, Heart's Will Thunder

“Could I be thinking too much?”

Yan Zhaoge felt as though a hint of realisation had flashed across his mind yet vanished immediately afterwards, as if it had merely been a trick of the mind.

“May I ask Grand Master-what is this thunder art called?” Yan Zhaoge asked.

Yuan Zhengfeng answered, “It is called the Heart's Will Thunder Incantation. After having attained some accomplishments in it, one will be able to obtain Heart's Will Thunder. While they are said to be thunderbolts, they do not possess the form of electricity as they are instead strange, indiscernible bolts of thunder that are formed of one's will. This old man has only attained some minor insights into it these past years, yet have already been able to feel the endless profundities within and its great might.”

Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself, “Heart's Will Thunder...”

How could he not have heard the name of this thunderbolt before?

Heart's Will Thunder was ranked fourth amongst the Nine Heavenly Immortal Thunders that also had the Five Elements Creation Thunder, An Instant's Thunder and the Thunder of

Eternal Night.

The extent of its might aside, its strangeness and unpredictability reigned at the top of the Nine Heavenly Immortal Thunders.

As Yuan Zhengfeng had said, while it was called a thunderbolt, it lacked the form of electricity as the thunder would resound directly in the depths of one's heart as the explosion of one's will in the form of thunderbolts.

No trace could be seen of this thunder anywhere within the universe, yet it could exist in the depths of the hearts of all intelligent lifeforms, being endless and omnipresent.

While Yuan Zhengfeng had only mentioned it briefly, Yan Zhaoge could already generally understand the results of him cultivating in the Heart's Will Thunder Incantation.

In Yuan Zhengfeng's daily efforts, the heart thunder that he would attain would dispel the devil in his heart as well as his miscellaneous thoughts as it was thus beneficial to his cultivation.

When clashing with others, as Yuan Zhengfeng executed this martial art, the Heart Devil's Thunder would directly explode within the heart of his opponent.

This thunder being directed against someone's heart, it was hard to defend against via external means. Also, it ignored an opponent's cultivation base, merely looking at whether he was

able to tame the devil in his heart that had suddenly rebelled.

If it could be dispelled, all would be good. If it couldn't, not needing Yuan Zhengfeng to make a move, there would already be the danger of him entering cultivation deviation, falling to ruin.

Still, during a crucial exchange of blows, this would likely be sufficient to decide the victor.

With the opponent's heart devil suddenly surging, interfering greatly with him, Yuan Zhengfeng would naturally be at a great advantage.

Such a method was tyrannical and strange, arising from the heart with no prior warning whatsoever as one would be hard pressed to defend against it.

Based on Yuan Zhengfeng's grasp of the Heart's Will Thunder Incantation, there would also be changes in the might of the Heart's Will Thunder unleashed by him.

If Yuan Zhengfeng achieved major completion in the Heart's Will Thunder Incantation, unless his opponent possessed a much higher cultivation base than him, they would be affected by the Heart Devil's Thunder resounding in the depths of their heart, hence causing them to descend into chaos.

"It is actually the Heart's Will Thunder. There were few who grasped this thunder even in pre-Great Calamity times."

A strange feeling arose within Yan Zhaoge's heart once more as the blurry scene before him seemed vaguely to grow clearer somewhat. Yet, it was still indistinct.

He shook his head slightly, composing himself as he asked Yuan Zhengfeng, "Grand Master, as you cultivate in the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture that is brimming with vitality, with your current cultivation base, you should logically be able to try re-growing your lost arm. There would be some hope of that succeeding."

Yuan Zhengfeng smiled, "There is no rush for that. This old man has already grown used to it these past years. Wanting to re-grow my lost arm, some preparations will still be needed. This old man has long been considering this matter; there is nothing to worry about, Zhaoge."

Feeling that the time limit for the Descending Spirit Jade Pendant was nearly up again, Yan Zhaoge immediately said, "It really is great that you are okay."

"You don't have to worry about me up in the World beyond Worlds. I will continue preparing and opposing the Radiant Light Sect. It is not far from the day that we will be rid of this threat. I hope to be able to meet you in the World beyond Worlds soon. Do take utmost care in the upcoming days."

Yuan Zhengfeng smiled emotionally, "Go, Zhaoge! Your heavens and earth are incomparably broad."

Jade green smoke flew up from the statue, slowly rising into the air as Yan Zhaoge's wisp of divine will accompanied it in leaving Great Snowy Mountain and the Floating Gate World.

After traversing infinite space, Yan Zhaoge's divine will returned to his body.

Light shimmered everywhere in the space before him as if they were currently fully submersed in the light of water.

The spatial domain which had been illusory previously seemed to have gradually regained its tangible form, just that it was still different from the original wound of the sky.

Yan Zhaoge felt as though he was currently amidst a long, frozen river of time.

In the distance, sword-light flickered about Madame Kang's entire body, transforming into numerous waves that extended into the surroundings, affecting this local region of space.

Her expression gradually became more relaxed and confident as she looked coldly at Yan Zhaoge, seeming as though she was biding her time in preparation for a harsh assault when the time came.

With her hard work, the entire region of space had already gradually been removed from an illusory state as it had become tangible once more.

As for Madame Kang herself, it vaguely seemed like she was already gradually regaining her ability to move about as she willed.

While Luo Zhiyuan was outside the light of water, he too was paying close attention to the changes in the spatial domain before him.

Tan Jin and the others were instead trapped by the light of water as they were still unable to move.

Meeting Madame Kang's gaze, Yan Zhaoge smiled, not seeming to feel any pressure.

His mood now was really great as it had never been before.

With Yuan Zhengfeng safe and sound and also possibly able to return to the Eight Extremities World, it was like a great weight had finally been lifted off Yan Zhaoge's shoulders for good after a long, long time.

Thinking about this happy fact, Yan Zhaoge felt greatly comforted as he was even unable to stop himself from bursting into laughter.

Madame Kang's gaze was cold, while Luo Zhiyuan, Tan Jin and the rest also had on stern expressions. Still, all of them dared not move lightly now for fear that Yan Zhaoge was about to stir up something again.

Amidst Yan Zhaoge's joyful mood, he ceased his laughter, neither panicked nor flustered as he mentally communicated with the slumbering Extreme Yang Seal.

Yin and yang again varied with the true essence of his body, connecting with the Extreme Yang Seal.

Gradually, mild streams of essence qi actually flowed into Yan Zhaoge's body from within the seal.

“Indeed, the profundities of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture and the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture were contained within when this treasure was forged,” Yan Zhaoge silently circulated his profound art, the true essence of his entire body now transforming into yang qi.

When yang qi entered the manifestation of yang qi, it was yang amidst yang, the phenomenon of extreme yang.

An oceanic amount of yang qi transformed into the majestic power of extreme yang.

The corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth arched lightly upwards, “After minor yang, extreme yang too has now been accomplished. Third step, complete.”

He raised his head to look at Madame Kang who was raring to go, almost able to hold back no longer, before he smiled, “Okay, I am

done with my private matters. Let us contest things now.”

Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes wide, a brilliant light shooting out from within.

As the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture was circulated, his body swiftly returned from illusory to real as he returned to being an actual, tangible existence.

Seeing this, Madame Kang was shocked. She cared not about the completion of her reversal as she sent forth her sword-light to attack Yan Zhaoge.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge pricked his fingertip once more, swiftly drawing another complex, profound rune with his essence blood amidst space.

As the rune was imprinted within the air, the surrounding space instantly distorted.

The sword-light that resembled water wanted to lock down the chances to space, yet was unable to do so as space varied unceasingly between real and illusory, entering a haphazard, distorted state.

Madame Kang could only barely keep herself afloat as she was no longer able to attack Yan Zhaoge. As for Luo Zhiyuan, Tan Jin and the others, they were tossed about non-stop amidst these shocking tides.

Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly as another two true dragon corpses flew out of the Myriad Dragon Palace to be sacrificed by him.

Violent, chaotic flows of space instantly surged into existence once more!

HSSB 744: Everyone, the race starts now

The terrifying chaotic flows of space appeared once more, the entire region of space transforming into a massive bloodred vortex that devoured all within its reach.

Madame Kang and her sons as well as Tan Jin and the other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners were all trapped within.

This time, even the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, Luo Zhiyuan, had been swept within.

The pitiful Luo Zhiyuan had hoped to return to the World beyond Worlds by making his way to this spatial domain where the wound of the sky should be.

In the end, he had first been trapped outside and prevented from entering. Finally, after managing to enter with great difficulty, he was faced with even more violent, turbulent currents than before.

Luo Zhiyuan's group and the struggling Madame Kang gazed at Yan Zhaoge even as they struggled.

"Your cultivation base is the lowest. Things already being difficult for us amidst the chaotic flows of space, you will only die even more quickly!" They vehemently thought to themselves.

Still, after clearly viewing Yan Zhaoge's situation, their hearts all cooled and sunk to the very bottom.

The bloodred vortex before them appeared to be reversed, with Yan Zhaoge at the very bottom of the vortex where space was instead completely calm.

Not just that, the space there soon began flickering with a glow as well.

The expressions of Luo Zhiyuan, Madame Kang and Tan Jin all changed greatly. They could tell that that glow did not stem from some sort of light source, instead having been caused by the distorting pressure of the power of dimensions.

Space at the bottom of the vortex where Yan Zhaoge currently was actually seemed to be gradually returning to the original state of the wound of the sky.

If one was located outside of the bloodred vortex, they would see now that where space was completely distorted, a path of radiance was currently slowly taking form next to the vortex.

It was the original wound of the sky.

In the Phoenix Bearing Region of the Royal Reed Sea in the World beyond Worlds, radiance flickered where the wound of the sky had been, a spatial crevice that resembled a wound of the sky appearing once more.

Those of the Radiant Light Sect as well as Madame Kang and her

sons all felt the blood rush to their heads as they felt stifled yet just unable to vent it.

The bottom of the bloodred vortex was indeed completely calm. Yet, if they wanted to get there from their current position, obstructing them were storms that were terrifying beyond compare.

If they were to forcibly charge over, what awaited them was most likely death!

Yan Zhaoge expanded the paper fan of sturdy divine wood once more, protecting himself as well as Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu, Xiao Ai and Pan-Pan.

As he had already used the paper fan previously, while it still contained some remnant vestiges of power, it was trembling slightly now as it emanated the feeling of being somewhat unable to resist the majestic power of dimensions.

After just a bit, the paper fan would probably have reached its limits.

Still, it was already sufficient for Yan Zhaoge's group to return to the World beyond Worlds.

With a relaxed expression on his face, Yan Zhaoge waved leisurely towards Madame Kang and Luo Zhiyuan, "Everyone, the race starts now. This Yan first takes his leave here."

Madame Kang and those of the Radiant Light Sect were all overwhelmed by fury as they very nearly vomited out a mouthful of blood.

Still, there was no time for them to resent Yan Zhaoge now as they instead had to think of a way to make it out of this alive.

The bloodred vortex before them would collapse completely after a short period of time. What awaited them then would be an extremely terrifying extermination.

Those who had yet to reach the Immortal Bridge Martial Saint realm would be unlikely to survive.

Even Luo Zhiyuan of the peak of the Seeing Divinity stage would be unable to do so even with the complete Sun Moon Wheels in hand, because he who had yet to attain the Immortal Bridge stage would not be able to wield the complete power of a high-grade Sacred Artifact.

In the end, it would end with the Sun Moon Wheels being severely damaged while their owner died.

Even less had to be said when he had now lost the moon wheel of the Sun Moon Wheels!

As for the others, nothing need be said about them.

While the bloodred vortex before them was already incomparably terrifying, there was only that one path which Luo Zhiyuan and the others could walk.

Before the bloodred vortex collapsed completely, they had to charge over. So long as they could get to where the wound of the sky was, they would then be able to survive.

If they attempted to charge out of the bloodred vortex, they had a ninety percent chance of dying. If they did not, when the bloodred vortex collapsed, they would be doomed for sure.

Luo Zhiyuan howled, wielding the sun wheel with brilliant sunlight flickering as it swept along Tan Jin and the others in transforming into a streak of golden light, shooting into the centre of the bloodred vortex on his own accord.

Madame Kang similarly wielded that sword-light which resembled a long river of time as she brought along Kang Jinyuan and Kang Maosheng in shooting into the midst of the bloodred vortex.

While her cultivation base was inferior to Luo Zhiyuan's and she was not protected by a high-grade Sacred Artifact like the Sun Moon Wheels, having previously eased the spatial boundaries with the Flowing Time Sword, she had grasped the initiative as compared to the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners as she currently had a chance as well.

Even so, however, they were in grave danger of death amidst the

violent chaotic flows of space.

Even the usually resilient and composed Madame Kang could not help but feel some regret now.

She regretted why she had previously made a move and attacked, entering the wound of the sky.

She had originally desired to try and render Yan Zhaoge dead. In the end, however, due to a bit of carelessness, she had ended up in such a state.

It was just that there was really no point thinking about all of this now as her most pressing concern at this point should be how to make it out of this place alive.

She was not here alone. Kang Jinyuan and Kang Maosheng were there together with her as well. If she failed to exit the wound of the sky, the two of them would perish alongside her.

Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone speedily rose through the wound of the sky, traversing space as they returned to the World beyond Worlds.

As he was about to exit the wound of the sky, Yan Zhaoge took a look back at that bloodred vortex, seeing that it was rapidly collapsing as it was soon to be completely and utterly destroyed.

Space distorted as it connected with the wound of the sky,

forming a tunnel-like passageway.

Amidst the chaotic flows of space, not only was it difficult for Luo Zhiyuan and Madame Kang to join forces in their bid for survival, it had instead devolved into a situation where only one side would be able to pass through.

This chance would only last a single instant, and would be gone in a flash.

If they hesitated even slightly, it was probable that one side would live while the other would perish.

The expressions on the faces of Luo Zhiyuan and Madame Kang simultaneously changed greatly as they frantically shot towards the final available path.

Madame Kang wielded the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour in resisting the impact from the chaotic flows of space, unleashing the sword-intent of the Time Flowing Sword to the maximum. The sword-light resembled a long river as it virtually penetrated right through the bloodred vortex.

Under these unique circumstances, the infinite profundities of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear lineage's Ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures were displayed to their maximum effect.

Madame Kang who did not possess a high-grade Sacred Artifact

and was slightly inferior in terms of cultivation base was half a step faster than Luo Zhiyuan!

Luo Zhiyuan's face was livid as a cold light appeared within his eyes.

Immeasurable radiance was emitted as a great golden sun mightily slammed towards the back of Madame Kang!

The Turbid Mirror Heavenly Armour which had already been bearing a great burden earlier directly shattered as Madame Kang's figure halted, her body very nearly being ripped apart by the chaotic flows of space of the bloodred vortex. Her movements instantly slowed.

Luo Zhiyuan made use of this chance to accelerate, shooting towards the opening in the wound of the sky.

Madame Kang had not the time for panic or rage as she was just able to shoot towards the opening with all her might.

Right in front of them, the bloodred vortex had begun entering extermination!

"Who will survive?" Yan Zhaoge had not the time to see the results as his body had already been flung out of the quaking wound of the sky.

In front of him, the stars shone brightly in the sky overhead in a

manner that was characteristic of the World beyond Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge had still yet to stabilise his footing with the spatial crevice that flickered with radiance distorting behind him when many powerful auras flared in the World beyond Worlds before him.

In the surrounding heavens and earth were shockingly many peak experts currently in a standoff. At this moment, their attention was involuntarily drawn by the abnormalities in the wound of the sky.

HSSB 745: If I had known, I would have blocked your path

Feeling those powerful auras, Yan Zhaoge could understand what was going on.

Besides Luo Zhiyuan, Tan Jin and the other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners, Madame Kang's trio and Yan Zhaoge had also been missing for a long time.

The various experts affiliated to them who knew of their general whereabouts had all congregated in the Phoenix Bearing Region to look for them.

A change had occurred with the wound of the sky, having previously transformed into an illusory domain as even the spatial crevice here had thereby dissipated into formlessness.

The reinforcements from both sides were unclear on what had happened whilst also vigilant of one another. Therefore, they had been at a standoff in the vicinity of the Phoenix Bearing Region, no one person daring to make any rash moves.

Seeing the wound of the sky gradually recovering now, everyone was instantly alerted as they shifted their attention over.

Focusing and detecting for a while, Yan Zhaoge sensed that there were two auras which were the most powerful. Both of them were sword-qis.

One was vast and vigorous, resembling a great ocean.

The other was without beginning and without end, manifesting the profundities of time.

Without question, these two Immortal Bridge Martial Saints were Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion as well as another figure of the Shenling Ten Swords.

Gu Zhang had previously been ambushed by experts of the various sects, having been injured as a result. It was unknown whether he had recovered from his injuries. The person who had come was likely the other Immortal Bridge Martial Saint aside from him and Kang Ping, He Dongcheng of Shen Lingzi's lineage.

Other than Gu Hong and He Dongcheng, the auras of other experts could also be felt in the vicinity.

There were some from the Radiant Light Sect as well as Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge emerge, Gu Hong and the rest were initially taken aback.

They had not known about the situation with the wound of the sky before this, only having come in search of the missing people.

Seeing Gu Hong, Yan Zhaoge too was rather surprised. Still, he thought about it and could basically guess what this was all about.

It was probably the Radiant Light Sect which had invited Gu Hong to come here.

While Nong Yuxuan's stealing of credit in the matter of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation back then had caused things to grow sour between the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Radiant Light Sect, these two sects were not irrevocable enemies like the latter with the Dim Darkness Sect.

Yan Zhaoge did not know what kind of price the Radiant Light Sect had paid to ease the relationship between them and the North Sea Sword Pavilion, but it definitely would not have been light.

With Nong Yuxuan already dead, it was also only reasonable for the North Sea Sword Pavilion to accept the Radiant Light Sect's apologetic sentiments.

While the Grand Xuan Dynasty had currently quelled the drums of war, the Southeastern Exalt's decision was of primary significance here. Before it had been settled, no one could know for sure what might eventually come of things.

They might have to join hands in standing against a common enemy in the future, with both their existences being predicated on the other. With the Radiant Light Sect trying to make peace, the North Sea Sword Pavilion had thus decided to give them a hand.

“Yan Zhaoge?!” As the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners saw Yan Zhaoge, their moods instantly plummeted to the utmost.

Sadly, the North Sea Sword Pavilion was instead closer to Yan Zhaoge than it was to them.

That sword-light that resembled water and a long river suffused the horizon, shooting over towards the wound of the sky.

Gu Hong’s sword-intent that was vast and mighty as the ocean immediately went forth, guarding Yan Zhaoge as it blocked the other party.

“Little Friend Yan,” Gu Hong gazed questioningly at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge spread his arms apart, “Luo Zhiyuan, Tan Jin and the rest are in the wound of the sky. Still, space is extremely fierce and chaotic there now. It will have to depend on their own abilities whether they will be able to make it out alive.”

“Other than that, the Grand Xuan Dynasty also has people inside.”

Gu Hong was shocked. He gazed at the wound of the sky, seeing it shaking intensely.

The next moment, a figure shot out from within, bedraggled beyond compare. It was precisely the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, Luo Zhiyuan.

Even with Luo Zhiyuan's past experiences, he experienced the relief of barely surviving a tribulation as he felt incomparably fearful after the fact.

The expert leading the group from the Grand Xuan Dynasty seemed old on the surface, yet had eyes that were young and acute, resembling that of a youth. This person was precisely an early Immortal Bridge Martial Saint expert of Shen Lingzi's lineage.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge and Luo Zhiyuan emerge from the wound of the sky yet being unable to see the figures of Madame Kang's trio, he felt greatly panicked.

Beneath his sword-light, an all-encompassing rain of light suffused the air, space degenerating where all these 'raindrops' passed.

Gu Hong roared, unleashing his cultivation base to the maximum.

Dense sword-qi transformed into a boundless, limitless ocean, hanging above the horizon as waves surged to the heavens, repelling the opposing force.

Seeing that both Yan Zhaoge and Luo Zhiyuan had already safely emerged from the wound of the sky, Gu Hong did not continue to battle as he instead led everyone along in retreating together.

While Luo Zhiyuan had managed to break free of the wound of the sky, he was extremely fatigued as he would not be able to battle an expert of the early Immortal Bridge stage even with the sun wheel in hand.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had dispatched numerous experts here. If some reinforcements came, they would be hard pressed to deal with it.

As Gu Hong saw Luo Zhiyuan glaring resentfully and hatefully at Yan Zhaoge, he felt rather troubled.

Yan Zhaoge, though, did not mind this. He smilingly glanced at Luo Zhiyuan before turning to look at the wound of the sky once more.

He Dongcheng had similarly set his sights on the wound of the sky. Seeing that Yan Zhaoge, Gu Hong and the others had retreated, he heaved a sigh of relief and hastily shot towards that spatial crevice.

The spatial crevice that flickered with radiance was distorting intensely with a strange glow.

Feeling the changes in space within, He Dongcheng's expression changed slightly.

He could feel that the interior of the wound of the sky did not simply connect to some lower world. Instead, it was also connected

to an independent spatial domain.

Meanwhile, that spatial domain had only just collapsed with a terrifying momentum which left even he who was of the Immortal Bridge Martial Saint realm feeling rather fearful.

What was more worrisome was that if Madame Kang and her two sons had been inside that spatial domain, even if he were to charge into the wound of the sky now, he would already no longer be in time to save them. That spatial domain had already been destroyed for good.

He Dongcheng had just been about to exert his final means when he saw a sword-light that was brilliant to the extreme shoot out from within the wound of the sky.

Seeing that sword-light, an astonished look appeared on Luo Zhiyuan's face.

Yan Zhaoge was rather surprised as well. With his understanding of that bloodred vortex, it would have collapsed very quickly, with only either one of the two groups granted enough time to escape.

Still, after having seen that brilliant sword-light, a thoughtful look appeared on Yan Zhaoge's face.

The sword-light of the Time Flowing Sword that originated from the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture was long and eternal. The higher one's attainments in it, the milder the sword-light would

instead become, much like the tracelessness of the ages.

Dazzling brilliance such as this was actually an extremely abnormal phenomenon.

Resembling a comet, an instant's light.

Beneath Gu Hong's lead, everyone did not linger as they fled far away.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty seemed to be preoccupied with something as He Dongcheng's group did not pursue them.

A distance away from the Phoenix Bearing Region, Gu Hong looked at Yan Zhaoge and Luo Zhiyuan, "The two of you, what exactly happened?"

"Speaking of this, Chief Luo was the most innocent, having unfortunately been dragged into things," Yan Zhaoge said casually, "This Yan had something to do at that wound of the sky, not having known beforehand that Elder Tan of the Radiant Light Sect and experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty would be coming as well."

"Both sides happily sought to render this Yan dead. This Yan naturally wouldn't remain a sitting duck, presenting myself for the slaughter. Therefore, I made use of the wound of the sky to contest things with them a little."

Yan Zhaoge looked at Luo Zhiyuan, "Only when seeing Chief

Luo's lot did I realise what your sect's Elder Tan and the rest had come here to do."

He laughed, "Of course, I do not deny that if I had known about it beforehand, I would have been very happy to completely block off your route back to the World beyond Worlds. Therefore, from the standpoint of eventualities, there is actually no difference at all."

HSSB 746: The fate of the Grand Xuan Dynasty

Yan Zhaoge's casual words turned the faces of Luo Zhiyuan, Tan Jin and the rest even darker.

The Radiant Light Sect experts all resembled volcanoes that were ready to erupt at any moment.

North Sea Sword Pavilion's Gu Hong smiled bitterly to himself as well. It seemed like the enmity between the two sides had only grown deeper.

Many things also seemed to have happened between them beforehand. Could all this be related to the Dim Radiant Mausoleum of legend?

The Dim Darkness Sect's near extinction at the hands of the Star Plucking Practitioner seemed like it should be related to this matter as well?

Gu Hong's thoughts flashed, he saying mildly as he could not bother trying for their reconciliation, "If Little Friend Yan is free, why not come to my Grinding Hut Region as a guest?"

Hearing his words, Luo Zhiyuan and the others understood that he still wished to protect Yan Zhaoge at the end of the day.

The Radiant Light Sect experts were just helpless. First not saying that Gu Hong had only come to the Phoenix Bearing Region at their invitation this time, in terms of strength alone, Luo Zhiyuan who was utterly exhausted and had also lost the moon wheel of the Sun Moon Wheels lacked the confidence to stand against Gu Hong now.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Pavilion Lord Gu is polite. It should be this Yan who will be troubling you.”

Luo Zhiyuan bid Gu Hong farewell with a dark look on his face, refusing to glance at Yan Zhaoge.

He was afraid to give Yan Zhaoge even a single glance right now for fear that he would be unable to resist the urge to charge right at him.

Seeing Luo Zhiyuan’s departing figure, Gu Hong sighed as he said, “In leaving this time, it is probable that he will not spend too much time recuperating. After recovering his vitality a little, he should be leading the Radiant Light Sect in declaring war on the Dim Darkness Sect.”

Although the Radiant Light Sect had suffered great losses in its trip to the Dim Radiant Mausoleum this time, as compared to the Dim Darkness Sect whose headquarters had been trampled on by the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide, they were unquestionably still in a much better state.

The Dim Darkness Sect would be unable to gain a stable foothold

within a short period of time. Its longtime enemy, the Radiant Light Sect, would definitely not let a chance like this pass by.

An end seemed like it would finally be coming to the conflict between light and darkness which had been ongoing for so many years after the Dim Radiant Sect had split apart.

This was also not a matter that Gu Hong could interfere in.

Yan Zhaoge was instead thinking that it might not be so. Everyone knew that even without anyone's interference, the Dim Darkness Sect would need a very long period of time to regain its vitality.

In truth, of the four great powers of the Royal Reed Sea aside from the Grand Xuan Dynasty, North Sea Sword Pavilion, the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect and Copper Men Island, following this tribulation, the Dim Darkness Sect had already toppled from its throne, losing its qualifications to be acclaimed alongside the other three powers.

Even if the Radiant Light Sect let the Dim Darkness Sect be, the Dim Darkness Sect would need a long period of time to be able to get over its slump.

At the very least, Chief Zhou Haosheng would first have to recover from his injuries. Still, having been wounded by the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide, Zhou Haosheng was only alive now thanks to the assistance of the Southeastern Exalt's disciple Lin Hanhua.

It was still an unknown whether Zhou Haosheng would be able to recover, regaining the strength he had possessed at his peak.

Under such circumstances, while both sides were longtime enemies, it did not seem that pressing a matter for the Radiant Light Sect to deal with the Dim Darkness Sect.

This was especially so when there seemed to be a certain entity which the entire Radiant Light Sect hated even more vehemently now...

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin. He, on the contrary, felt that after Luo Zhiyuan, Tan Jin and the rest had returned to the Radiant Light Sect and regained their vitality, it would first be himself and Broad Creed Mountain that they would target.

Moreover, the Dim Radiant Wheel was in his possession as well.

With the Southeastern Exalt's lineage and North Sea Sword Pavilion protecting him, if the Radiant Light Sect felt that it would not be easy at all to succeed, they would most likely target Broad Creed Mountain in the Extremities World.

Still, as long as his Grand Master Yuan Zhengfeng could make it back to the Eight Extremities World in time, with him joining forces with his disciple Yan Di, the Radiant Light Sect might not be able to see any results even if they went all out in their assault.

After all, after they had ‘descended’, all their cultivation bases would be restricted to below the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Yan Zhaoge pondered as he returned to the Grinding Hut Region to the north of the Royal Reed Sea alongside Gu Hong.

As he resided at North Sea Sword Pavilion as a guest, Yan Zhaoge paid attention to the current situation in the Royal Reed Sea through those around him.

Aside from the Radiant Light Sect, Yan Zhaoge also paid special attention to the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s movements.

If he was right, after having escaped from the bloodred vortex that day, Madame Kang would likely have been in danger of death.

The sword-intent of the Flowing Time Sword had been completely abnormal, resembling a brilliant sword-light that shone brightly right before the moment of one’s death, the final blossoming of life.

At the end of the day, Yan Zhaoge was getting hold of the news via other people rather than through competent assistants of his own. Therefore, he could only patiently await news.

“Like in the Eight Extremities World, I should also quickly establish an information-gathering network here in the World beyond Worlds,” Yan Zhaoge thought.

Yan Zhaoge saw such news and information reports to be of the utmost importance.

As Yan Zhaoge saw it, most devilishly wise plans in this world that seemed perfect and without flaw rested on the basis of the information available to both sides not being equivalent.

Therefore, he had always been rather concerned about this aspect. It had been so back in the Eight Extremities World, and it was so even now in the World beyond Worlds.

The days gradually passed. News returned that the Radiant Light Sect seemed raring to go as Luo Zhiyuan and the others gradually regained their vitality.

Still, an even more striking piece of news appeared now.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty's current number one expert, Kang Ping of the head of the Shenling Ten Swords, had returned to the Royal Reed Sea!

Previously, Kang Ping had travelled alongside the Southeastern Exalt's disciple, Cheng Zhiliang, in going to Golden Court Mountain to see the Southeastern Exalt, properly clarifying things with him.

This matter was of the utmost significance as it could affect the very fate of the Royal Reed Sea.

As the Grand Xuan Dynasty had quelled its war drums, with North Sea Sword Pavilion, the Radiant Light Sect and the other powers also occupied with their own matters, all this had actually been as they waited for the Southeastern Exalt's decision.

Now that Kang Ping and Chen Zhiliang who had been away for a long time had returned to the Royal Reed Sea, this entailed that this matter was thus to be concluded.

If the Southeastern Exalt had been furious, not allowing them of the Grand Xuan Dynasty to remain in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, the core experts of the entire Grand Xuan Dynasty, those of the lineages of King Xuanwen, Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi, would only be able to forsake centuries of their foundations and flee wretchedly from the Royal Reed Sea however much unwilling they were.

It would not be too much to say that the heavens of the entire Royal Reed Sea would hence change.

Those who had gotten wind of this were all paying close attention, awaiting the final, decisive news.

Yan Zhaoge who was a guest at North Sea Sword Pavilion instead first received something different.

It was an invitation.

It came from the head disciple of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage, the 'Shadow Mountain Sword King' Lin Hanhua who was currently stationed in the Royal Reed Sea.

When Yan Zhaoge saw Lin Hanhua again, he was still imposing as an unsheathed sword like before.

Only when he was meeting with Yan Zhaoge did the other party retract his aura, appraising him with a rather curious gaze as it was as though he was getting to know him once more.

“Able to control the Blood Devil Sacrificial Ceremony and the Illusory Devil Sacrificial Ceremony with such familiarity, it does truly surpass one's expectations. You clearly do not cultivate in devilish arts.”

Lin Hanhua shook his head, “It couldn't be that you cultivate in a martial art like the Spatial Heavenly Scripture? While your strength far surpasses others of the same cultivation level, causing such a great change in the wound of the sky is not something that can be done so easily at all.”

Yan Zhaoge's gaze was calm as he answered candidly, “They were indeed the Blood Devil Sacrificial Ceremony and the Illusory Devil Sacrificial Ceremony, being something that I inadvertently gained when out adventuring. I have liked dabbling in various unorthodox studies ever since my youth, often having been scolded by my seniors for being a wastrel as a result, I am ashamed to say.”

Lin Hanhua nodded, not inquiring further as he instead said

something that would cause the entire Royal Reed Sea to quake intensely.

“Master has granted Kang Ping’s group permission to continue residing in the Royal Reed Sea.”

HSSB 747: An Immortal Bridge Martial Saint with a dead wife

The Southeastern Exalt had granted Kang Ping's group permission to continue residing in the Royal Reed Sea.

In other words, he was tacitly ignoring their setting up of the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation.

Yan Zhaoge could not know whether there had been interaction between higher powers therein with the mutual exchange of benefits.

He just needed to know that the Grand Xuan Dynasty could still stand stably in the Royal Reed Sea.

In terms of its overall strength and quantity of experts, the Grand Xuan Dynasty was unquestionably unmatched in the entire Royal Reed Sea. With the external pressure having been lifted with all their reservations cleared, they could still reign supreme as monarchs in the Royal Reed Sea.

It was instead the anti-Xuan coalition for whom the days ahead seemed dark with the losses that both the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect had taken at the Dim Radiant Mausoleum.

Still, hearing Lin Hanhua's words, Yan Zhaoge did not feel much pressure.

The other party specifically notified him in private that the Southeastern Exalt's side would still be looking out for him.

With the Southeastern Exalt ignoring the matter of Kang Ping's group setting up the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation, not pursuing it, Yan Zhaoge who had been the one to expose its existence would seem to be in a rather awkward position.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty which had not been successfully chased out of the Royal Reed Sea as they were able to stably stand within it now would naturally want to settle their debts upon their return.

As opposed to North Sea Sword Pavilion, the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect and Copper Men Island, they would definitely hate Yan Zhaoge with a vengeance.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had been at the upper hand in its previous battles at the end of the day.

In the end, however, they had nearly been overturned by Yan Zhaoge. Of course they hated him.

It was due to this that Madame Kang's trio had tried to kill him within the wound of the sky then.

With news still yet to return from Golden Court Mountain then, they had already dared to go to blows like this. Now that it had, even less had to be said.

Yan Zhaoge aside, Lin Hanhua, Chen Zhiliang and the others were naturally cognisant of such an obvious concept as well.

“Master did not forget about this young fella who might be the target of their revenge,” Lin Hanhua looked at Yan Zhaoge, “While he might have silently allowed the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation for some reason, having accounted for it and getting hoodwinked are two entirely different things.”

Moreover, Yan Zhaoge also had credit in the capture of the Southern Exalt’s disciple, Wang Hui.

He asked, “Does Little Friend Yan intend to remain in the Royal Reed Sea or travel elsewhere?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, answering, “I may have to trouble the sword king for a period of time.”

Lin Hanhua nodded, “That is fine.”

A great change was soon to descend on the Royal Reed Sea. Yan Zhaoge needed time to properly grasp the situation at hand, making careful countermeasures.

After all, there was a wound of the sky leading to the Eight Extremities World in the Radiant Light Sect’s territory.

The Southeastern Exalt not having discarded him after using him, Yan Zhaoge would be much safer here in the Royal Reed Sea, especially with Lin Hanhua of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Immortal Bridge stage, personally sitting over the area.

It was just that even as Lin Hanhua had expressed his stance amidst their earlier conversation, he had actually also been hinting for Yan Zhaoge not to continue provoking the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

As Yan Zhaoge pondered, he saw an underling enter with a message.

The other party sent the news via sound transmission, Yan Zhaoge not being privy to it.

Still, after having heard it, Lin Hanhua pondered slightly before saying right in front of Yan Zhaoge, “Invite him in.”

The underling left. Soon after, a figure entered.

It was, shockingly, none other than Kang Ping.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Kang Ping’s gaze hardened slightly.

Lin Hanhua asked, “So, what brings Mister Kang here?”

Yan Zhaoge stood calmly by the side. While meeting Kang Ping, Lin Hanhua had not requested him to leave, instead having kept him close by. This was actually him expressing to Kang Ping and the Grand Xuan Dynasty that Yan Zhaoge was under his protection.

Kang Ping quickly understood Lin Hanhua's meaning as he slowly said after a short silence, "My wife is dead. As her husband, this Kang cannot let it go just like this."

His wife...

Madame Kang had indeed ultimately perished.

Yan Zhaoge was calm, not finding it surprising.

Upon seeing that clearly abnormal sword-light of the Time Flowing Sword when leaving the wound of the sky back then, Yan Zhaoge had basically already been able to venture such a guess.

Of course, Yan Zhaoge had indeed not expected that Madame Kang might still be able to forge a path out even after Luo Zhiyuan's group had already fled from the collapsing bloodred vortex.

Still, from the looks of it now, it had demanded too much of her at the end of the day.

Lin Hanhua's brows upraised slightly before quickly relaxing

again.

Kang Ping's face was expressionless while Yan Zhaoge who had been silent thus far now asked, "How are you sons, I wonder?"

"They are both fine," Kang Ping said calmly, his gaze fixated straight on Yan Zhaoge.

The terrifying pressure of an expert of the Immortal Bridge stage instantly assaulted towards Yan Zhaoge like a tsunami that surged to the heavens, virtually causing one to suffocate.

A sharp, biting sword-qi manifested, instantly breaking through the shocking tides and dissipating them into formlessness.

Lin Hanhua who had already appeared before Yan Zhaoge at some point in time said mildly, "My condolences, Mister Kang."

While Kang Ping's aura no longer expanded, he still met Lin Hanhua's eyes completely fearlessly.

"My wife is dead," Kang Ping halted with every word, "Some people, need to pay with their life!"

"The Radiant Light Sect's Luo Zhiyuan was most directly responsible."

"The North Sea Sword Pavilion's Gu Hong was clashing with

senior apprentice-uncle He outside the wound of the sky during this entire process, causing him to be unable to provide assistance sooner.”

“Also...” Kang Ping pointed behind Lin Hanhua, “There is also that fella behind you, Yan Zhaoge! At the root of it all, it was him who single-handedly caused that situation back then!”

Yan Zhaoge walked out from behind Lin Hanhua, saying calmly, “According to what I understand of the situation back then, having lost to the Radiant Light Sect’s Luo Zhiyuan, your wife and your two sons should all have perished without question under such circumstances.”

“Motherly love is indeed a noble existence. Even though we are enemies, this Yan still feels rather admiring of your wife, for it was a miracle that she created.”

“Still, your wife and sons attempted to claim this Yan’s life in the wound of the sky. If not for me possessing such methods, it would have been me who died. This Yan does not have an interest in sticking out my neck to be hacked off, allowing myself to be slain without the slightest resistance.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Those who kill can also be killed. This is applicable to every single person.”

Kang Ping said slowly, “It is also applicable to you.”

“This is only natural. It is applicable to everyone,” Yan Zhaoge laughed, his body tensed while his mind retained its calmness, various thoughts circulating rapidly as he remained on full vigilance.

Before him was an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint with a dead wife who appeared ready to erupt.

He was an expert who was superior to Gu Hong, He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang who were themselves already elites of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm.

He had likely also brought a high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword.

As soon as his rage erupted, there might really be overwhelming might exhibited which caused the heavens to collapse and the earth to split apart.

While Lin Hanhua, Chen Zhiliang and the others were protecting him, he was not a descendant of Golden Court Mountain at the end of the day. It was a true enmity of life and death now as Kang Ping sought to exact vengeance for his deceased wife.

It was even deeper than the enmity from Yan Zhaoge having slain Liao Zheng and wrested away the Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance, the Earth Ocean Veins etcetera as it was virtually something that could only be put to a stop when blood had been irreversibly split.

Under such circumstances, it would still be understandable if Lin Hanhua and the others did not provide him any assistance.

Still, Yan Zhaoge regretted nothing at all.

As he had said earlier, he had never been someone who allowed himself to be killed without the slightest bit of resistance.

So you have a formidable husband, so you have a formidable father. If you want to kill me, must I directly stick out my neck for you to hack off?

Dream on!

It was the same with the terrifying Kang Ping whom he was currently up against.

Yan Zhaoge circulated the true essence of his entire body, various schemes for battle that would raise his chances of survival flashing through his mind. In the meantime, he felt very calm. He had known since way back that in living in this world, it was often that what could be handled should be handled, while what could not be handled still had to be handled without error.

HSSB 748: Accepting battle

Lin Hanhua glanced at Kang Ping with a rather dissatisfied look on his face. His sharp sword-intent surged as it was even fiercer than Kang Ping's.

“Mister Kang, I can understand that your heart is filled with hatred over your late wife's death. Still, if you want to kill a guest of my Golden Court Mountain in front of me, this Lin will be unable to just ignore it like this.”

Lin Hanhua waved towards Yan Zhaoge, indicating for him to retreat.

He gazed straight at Kang Ping, “Master did allow you to remain in the Royal Reed Sea. Still, this does not mean that you can act however you want on the territory of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, viewing my Golden Court Mountain as non-existent in the meantime.”

Kang Ping said coldly, “The Shadow Mountain Sword King overstates things. This Kang does not hold any disrespect at all towards the Southeastern Exalt and Golden Court Mountain. Yet, vengeance has to be exacted for my wife's death. After this is over, Kang Ping will travel to Golden Court Mountain to apologise for my crimes. Whatever punishment the Southeastern Exalt metes out, this Kang will definitely accept it without question.”

“Still, Shadow Mountain Sword King is really going too far if you want this Kang to swallow it all and bear it silently like this.”

Seeing Lin Hanhua's gaze turn cold, Kang Ping's expression did not change in the least, "My wife was my junior apprentice-sister as well. Two people of my lineage have already perished due to this Yan Zhaoge."

"This brat surnamed Yan is not of Golden Court Mountain. Would Golden Court Mountain prevent me from getting my revenge?"

Lin Hanhua looked coldly at him, "You of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm want to deal with someone of the first level of the Martial Saint realm. What face have you to speak of?"

"If there is personal enmity between you that has to be settled, my Golden Court Mountain will definitely not intervene in it. I hear that both your sons are at the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage?"

"Why is it that they have not appeared to take revenge for their mother, you instead appearing?"

"In terms of age, they should be much older than Little Friend Yan, and in terms of cultivation base, they are two levels higher as well," Lin Hanhua chortled, "Let us just consider them as being of the same generation. Why are we not seeing them coming to take revenge for their deceased mother?"

Yan Zhaoge's strength which far surpassed martial practitioners of the same cultivation level was already a widely recognised fact

in the Royal Reed Sea now.

Even Lin Hanhua and Kang Ping were aware of this.

While Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan were both at the late Merging Avatar stage, facing off against Yan Zhaoge, even Kang Ping would not feel any confidence in their chances of success.

Kang Jinyuan had directly fought with Yan Zhaoge before. He need not even been mentioned.

Kang Ping had always felt proud of Kang Maosheng who was outstanding amongst those of his generation.

However, facing Yan Zhaoge, his inferiority would inevitably show.

It was not because he was not remarkable enough. Instead, his opponent was just too heaven-defying!

Lin Hanhua was clearly biased in his words, having been leaning towards Yan Zhaoge all this while.

Still, the name of the old bullying the young was already sufficient for him to intervene in the matter.

Yan Zhaoge was close with Golden Court Mountain. If he asked them for assistance, they would have every reason to lend him a

hand, with the sole consideration being the major figure standing behind the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Kang Ping's pupils dilated slightly, "Is this the stance of Golden Court Mountain or the personal one of the Shadow Mountain Sword King?"

Lin Hanhua raised his brows, "So what if it is my personal stance?"

Kang Ping would not budge an inch, "The Shadow Mountain Sword King possesses rampant strength, and this Kang is probably not your opponent. Still, I have no choice but to battle, just dying at most."

"Nothing will be the matter if I die. With the dominance of the Southeastern Exalt, there is nothing he needs to fear. Still, if this causes the relationship between our sides to deteriorate, is it worth it?"

Lin Hanhua chuckled, his gaze suddenly turning dangerous, "Who are you threatening?"

Kang Ping shook his head, "Golden Court Mountain's lineage consists fully of martial practitioners of the dao of the sword who are tough and intractable. You are an elite amongst them, so how would I even think of threatening you? I am just making a fact clear to you."

He pointed at Yan Zhaoge, “This Kang must slay this brat, whatever the means that I have to use, whatever the price that I have to pay!”

Lin Hanhua frowned. He certainly did not fear Kang Ping. However, it would inevitably be troublesome if Kang Ping died.

The death of a Merging Avatar Martial Saint like Liao Zheng could not be compared at all to that of a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint like Madame Kang.

While Madame Kang was the wife of Kang Ping, that relationship was only a concern of the two of them. In the eyes of others, what held primary significance was that Kang Ping was an expert of the Immortal Bridge Martial Saint realm.

The death of an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint would again hold different significance from that of a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint.

Kang Ping was the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s current strongest expert in the Royal Reed Sea, with the duty of the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation resting mostly on his shoulders rather than that of King Xuanmu’s.

He stubbornly refused to give in unless he was dead. If he was killed by Lin Hanhua, the person who stood behind him would likely be enraged.

The Southeastern Exalt had given permission for Kang Ping and

the others to continue staying in the Royal Reed Sea, probably already having reached an agreement with that major figure in doing so. If something like this were to crop up at a time like this, there would inevitably arise the suspicion that they had gone back on their word.

Lin Hanhua himself feared nothing, trampling over all that stood in his path. Yet, he did not know what his Master was thinking.

Kang Ping looked coldly at Yan Zhaoge, “Weren’t you very arrogant just now? Now, you can only hide behind the backs of others?”

“You don’t have to be like this. Goading is of no use against me,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Still, what I said just now is truly what I am thinking. There is nothing which I have to be afraid of admitting.”

He nodded towards Lin Hanhua, saying sincerely, “This Yan is endlessly grateful for the Sword King’s grace. If I can leave the Royal Reed Sea, I will definitely head to Golden Court Mountain to thank you and the Southeastern Exalt, as well as seniors Mountain Ocean Sword and Flying Feather Assailant.”

“As a guest, I should do as is convenient for the host as much as possible. If it is possible not to bring trouble to the host, that would naturally be for the best.”

Lin Hanhua saw that Yan Zhaoge was speaking truly rather than feigning it to win his goodwill.

Even as he felt admiration, he also felt greatly puzzled.

Looking coldly at Yan Zhaoge, Kang Ping nodded, “Very good, extremely good.”

Saying thus, unwilling to wait even a moment longer, he directly struck, lining his index and middle fingers into a sword and stabbing out towards Yan Zhaoge!

While his movements seemed slow, they were actually extremely swift such that even someone of Lin Hanhua’s cultivation base felt like a blur was moving before his eyes.

Such swiftness would probably not be something that Yan Zhaoge could react to under normal circumstances as he would probably have been unknowingly struck and slain without even the knowledge of how he had died.

However, Yan Zhaoge seemed to have long predicted this as his figure shook, a clone seemingly manifesting as the Northern Ocean Clone swiftly revealed himself.

Yan Zhaoge had been on high alert all this time, being ready to stand against Kang Ping at any time.

While he felt no fear, he was not a fool as he was completely aware of the gap between him and Kang Ping.

When Kang Ping truly attacked, Yan Zhaoge knew that he likely

would not have the time to react. The other party's cultivation base was too high and he also cultivated in a martial art like the Time Flowing Sword. In terms of attack speed, he was comparable to Lin Hanhua of the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge had been making preparations in secret, actually having moved half a step earlier than Kang Ping.

After he had finished speaking, some preparations that he had previously made in secret were directly activated!

A great glorious sun rose into the air, its tyrannical, majestic concept resembling the sun hanging high within the sky. It was none other than the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yang Seal!

Having long since expected this, Kang Ping's expression did not change as he still stabbed out with a sword.

“The Extreme Yang Seal that you wield cannot exert the might of a high-grade Sacred Artifact in the first place. How would you be able to block my sword with this treasure? Your life is mine for sure!”

HSSB 749: Roc expels the sun, sword of shocking thunder

Before this battle, Yan Zhaoge had already long since properly calculated many things.

Madame Kang having possibly died, the Grand Xuan Dynasty, especially Kang Ping and his sons, would probably not let it go so easily.

It was fine for Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan, but Kang Ping possessed great strength as he was truly able to threaten Yan Zhaoge's life.

While he was on friendly relations with Golden Court Mountain, he was not of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage at the end of the day, while Kang Ping too possessed a substantial background.

Placing all his hopes on Lin Hanhua and the rest would be insufficient to assure his safety.

Yan Zhaoge naturally had to make countermeasures for this. It was just that he had originally thought that they would only come into play when Kang Ping attacked North Sea Sword Pavilion.

Now, however, he had coincidentally met Kang Ping here. While it was unexpected, Yan Zhaoge did not lose his bearings.

In the scenario of an early Merging Avatar Martial Saint facing off against an early Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, it would unquestionably spell certain death for the former.

If other first level Martial Saints had to face off against Kang Ping who was a seventh level Martial Saint and cultivated in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture, they would definitely end up instakilled.

Kang Ping would not have to exert much effort at all.

To him, however many of such opponents came, they would still be slaughtered without question.

Today, Yan Zhaoge would have to fight this person here in a battle where victory was unattainable.

The other party's cultivation base was laid out there for all to see. The difference between their cultivation bases was much too great. He did not wish for a battle to the death. If he could only escape, that would already be equivalent to victory.

Battling was definitely necessary here. Yan Zhaoge had never been interested in putting up no resistance against those who wanted to kill him, closing his eyes and waiting for death.

As for how he should battle in a way that would be most beneficial to him, that was rather a complex thing.

Before Kang Ping truly attacked, the true essence of Yan Zhaoge's

entire body had already surged.

If Kang Ping had not attacked, Yan Zhaoge's actions would seem like some kind of self-entertainment where he was playing the role on his own.

Yet, Kang Ping had attacked.

With this, Yan Zhaoge having made his move earlier, it helped him to seize the initiative, successfully eliminating the advantage of Kang Ping's strength and speed!

If not for him having moved half a step earlier, had he moved at the same time as Kang Ping, he would likely have been unable to react in time as he would already have been struck by a sword.

Now, as Kang Ping struck out with his sword, Yan Zhaoge had already summoned the Extreme Yang Seal and the Northern Ocean Clone!

Kang Ping was expressionless, the look on his face not changing in the slightest.

Substituting fingers for sword, mild sword-light flickered, resembling a long river of time as it instantly suffused the surrounding space, seemingly creating an independent world of its own.

Within this world, everything was permeated by the sword-light,

turning pale as a result.

The movements of Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone suddenly slowed, while Kang Ping's sword-light suddenly sped up!

With the variations in their speeds, Yan Zhaoge's elimination of Kang Ping's pre-emptive strike from earlier had turned out useless.

The sword-light that was unleashed later was the first to arrive!

It was still Kang Ping who was faster!

Beneath condensed time that resembled water, not only did the movements of Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone slow down, even the thoughts within their minds seemed to be slowing.

At this moment, time in this world seemed to come to a halt, no longer flowing.

Defying this natural law was only Kang Ping and his sword!

However, light suddenly flickered in Yan Zhaoge's eyes before his movements then seemed to regain their original speed at this critical moment.

Kang Ping had manifested the effects of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation with a single sword, weakening his enemies and strengthening himself.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge was extremely familiar with the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, also having attained some incomplete knowledge of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture through Liao Zheng which caused him to be agile with the help of his foundation of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture.

Yan Zhaoge had completely ignored Kang Ping's sword.

He was not so foolish as to try to compete in speed and variations with Kang Ping who was at the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm and also cultivated in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture.

Now, he could only meet infinite variations with the unchanging, exacting his ideas with all he had!

Yan Zhaoge raised his hands, the left concealing the Cyclic Heavenly Seal and the right projecting the profundities of the Extreme Yang Scripture.

He stood behind the Northern Ocean Clone, now mightily clapping both his hands on his temples simultaneously!

The true essence within his body surged, variations propelled by the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture which transformed everything into the purest power of extreme yang.

All the power of extreme yang surged into the body of the Northern Ocean Clone.

The Northern Ocean Clone's temples were currently raised high, flickering with dazzling radiance with the look of two actual suns.

Over this period of time, aside from the initial Baihui acupoint on the top of his head, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone had also already refined his temples on both sides of his head to see Divinity, resonating with the stars of the sky!

The temples, also known as the Extreme Yang acupoints, having seen true divinity, it was able to temporarily bear this power of extreme yang that was vast as an ocean of clouds!

The power of extreme yang surged within the Northern Ocean Clone's body, similarly bearing the fist-intent of Yan Zhaoge's Cyclic Heavenly Seal and the Extreme Yang Scripture.

He pushed simultaneously with his hands towards the Extreme Yang Seal!

Roc Expels The Sun!

The Extreme Yang Seal which had already truly resembled the descended sun from the sky initially demonstrated even greater dominance now as it erupted with an unprecedentedly powerful aura!

Even Lin Hanhua and Kang Ping felt as though the space before them had turned blazing hot.

I am indeed just a first level Martial Saint, but I have a clone who has attained the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint realm.

Even though it was still insufficient to wield the full power of the Extreme Yang Seal, it would already have improved greatly!

Meanwhile, the Extreme Yang Seal had already been much too powerful in the first place!

This was a peak existence even amongst high-grade Sacred Artifacts that reigned at the top of all Sacred Artifacts, not being something that the likes of the King Xuan Spear, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword and the Sun Moon Wheels could compare to at all.

The chance of survival that Yan Zhaoge sought existed therein!

The violent Extreme Yang Seal directly caused space to collapse, ripping apart that sword-light that resembled water.

“It is indeed unexpected. Still, how many of these can you use?” Kang Ping retracted his sword-light, the long river of time soundlessly clashing with the tyrannical Extreme Yang Seal.

The might of an early Immortal Bridge Martial Saint was demonstrated in all its dominance here as Kang Ping did not retreat at all, his sword-light sweeping down on the Extreme Yang Seal.

“That treasure is good, just that a pity that it is wasted in your hands. How can it secure your life?”

Kang Ping’s sword-intent surged madly, his sword-light growing even more tranquil and ephemeral though it also became several times more threatening with this.

However, Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone made use of the impact by his sword-light to fly back through the air towards Yan Zhaoge along with the Extreme Yang Seal.

After the Northern Ocean Clone had used that Roc Expels The Sun, Yan Zhaoge completely ignored him.

He also seemed not to care about the success of that strike by the Extreme Yang Seal and the safety of the Northern Ocean Clone at all.

The light of thunder abruptly flickered in Yan Zhaoge’s right pupil.

Fully executing Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder, Yan Zhaoge’s true essence circulated once more as the power of extreme yang instantly transformed back into chaos, next transforming from chaos into infinite, endless electricity.

“Go!” Yan Zhaoge roared, executing An Instant’s Thunder!

The true essence of his entire body erupted all at once in the form of electricity at that one instant.

In an instant, he blazed all his reserves, poured forth all he had!

The violent thunderbolts rampaged with the momentum of splitting the heavens and the earth apart.

Even so, it was still insufficient against Kang Ping who was an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint.

Yet, it was not Kang Ping that Yan Zhaoge was targeting.

As they flew backwards, the Northern Ocean Clone and the Extreme Yang Seal transformed into a streak of light which landed right in Yan Zhaoge's palm, transmitting the force of the impact to him.

Yan Zhaoge bore this immense force with one hand as the low-grade Sacred Artifact, the Glorious Rainbow Sword, appeared in his other hand.

Yan Zhaoge circulated the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, transforming the mighty force surging into his body that threatened to rip him apart into an even more powerful explosive force.

As the power erupted, Yan Zhaoge combined it with that previous An Instant's Thunder as he struck out with his sword,

progressing in the opposite direction.

The sword-intent of the Immortal Ending Sword that carried the power of extinction was concealed within this sword as well, helping Yan Zhaoge to cleave through that world of light enveloped by the sword-intent of Kang Ping's Time Flowing Sword!

HSSB 750: Turning the impossible into a possibility

The Extreme Yang Seal had blocked Kang Ping's sword. Making use of the force of the impact, Yan Zhaoge had struck out with a sword in the opposite direction.

Through An Instant's Thunder, Yan Zhaoge had raised his explosive power to the maximum.

Assisted by the divine thunder and striking out with the Immortal Ending Sword, Yan Zhaoge merged as one with his sword, flying into the air as he forcibly ripped a fissure in the world of light formed of Kang Ping's sword-light.

Myriad objects were no longer pale within this fissure as the flow of time regained normalcy within.

Against Kang Ping's powerful sword, Yan Zhaoge concentrated all his might at a single point, thus forming a penetrative, targeted effect.

Making use of this chance, Yan Zhaoge successfully secured a chance at survival, achieving a feat which would have been impossible in the eyes of others.

Seeing this sword of Yan Zhaoge's, Lin Hanhua's gaze abruptly flickered.

Kang Ping looked coldly at Yan Zhaoge, “Splendid!”

“But, what about after?” He tapped lightly with his finger, his sword-light immediately regaining the form of a long river as it swept over towards Yan Zhaoge!

His sword-light was even faster than Yan Zhaoge’s fleeing speed!

An instant later, it had already caught up with Yan Zhaoge once more!

“After?” Yan Zhaoge instead laughed lightly, “Afterwards, let us meet again.”

As he laughed, boundless darkness arose amidst space, resembling a layer of night.

Yan Zhaoge naturally hid within just a mere inch before he was struck by Kang Ping’s sword!

Kang Ping’s sword-light did not halt as he instantly hacked right though the boundless darkness!

However, Yan Zhaoge had already vanished without a trace. It was as though after having entered the darkness, space and time were already no longer the same for him as such could no longer be measured by the distance in the outside world.

Whether it was Lin Hanhua or Kang Ping, both of them were slightly stunned.

In the vicinity resounded a commotion by some Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners.

Lin Hanhua had set his base as one of the Dim Darkness Sect's branch altars. While their Chief Zhou Haosheng and some others had already left, there were still other martial practitioners of their Dim Darkness Sect who remained in the vicinity.

While they dared not disturb Lin Hanhua, this branch altar still retained the basic mechanisms of the Dim Darkness Sect along with its guardian grand formation which was still able to function normally.

Yan Zhaoge had kick-started the formation and hid within.

He had once experienced being sent from a branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect to the main altar by travelling via a tide in reverse.

While Yan Zhaoge had been shaken very dizzily in that process, he had still gained an initial level of understanding towards the formation legacies of the Dim Darkness Sect.

Afterwards, he had also cultivated in the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts of the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia. This supreme legacy and foundation of the Dim Radiant Sect had provided him with an

in depth understanding of their lineage's legacies.

Yan Zhaoge's decided strategy for dealing with Kang Ping also contained the formation of the Dim Darkness Sect's branch altar outside, this being one of the steps in helping him to secure a retreat.

The Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners were currently wide-eyed and tongue-tied as they saw their formation kicking in without any prior indication at all. As the actual owners of this formation, they were completely unable to understand what had happened.

While Kang Ping was taken aback by this, his movements did not halt in the slightest as his sword-light circulated, transforming into a boundless screen of light which enveloped space.

The surroundings of the Dim Darkness Sect branch altar were completely enveloped by his sword light!

Beneath the encroachment of the sword-intent of the Time Flowing Sword, the dark night that enveloped the Dim Darkness Sect's branch altar shockingly slowed as well as if the flow of time within was about to be frozen.

This was only a branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect at the end of the day, being incomparable to its former main altar which had already been destroyed.

The sword-light of Kang Ping who possessed extraordinary might looked to extinguish the formation alongside Yan Zhaoge within it.

However, even as his sword-light began destabilising the boundless darkness wherever it passed, the formation before him suddenly started circulating in reverse.

“He can wield the core of the Dim Darkness Sect’s formation? The Dim Darkness Sect has provided him with their full support?” Kang Ping was really astonished this time.

However, everyone else of the Dim Darkness Sect was feeling even more astonished than him.

The core of their formation had not fallen within the control of outsiders. How could all these shocking changes be happening with it?

The boundless darkness rapidly concaved inwards, gradually congregating at a single point.

The extremity of darkness birthed light. Extremely brilliant light was birthed within which shockingly broke open a hole amidst space!

The guardian grand formation circulating in reverse caused the power of the formation to erupt shockingly a short period of time, resulting in Kang Ping’s sword-light slowing a little for a time.

After this eruption of might, the formation would collapse very quickly.

However, for Yan Zhaoge, it was already enough!

Amidst the radiance, he stood beside his Northern Ocean Clone with a great palace hovering above their heads. It was precisely the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Before having seen Lin Hanhua, Yan Zhaoge had already secretly placed the Myriad Dragon Palace within the Dim Darkness Sect's guardian grand formation.

Rather than being vigilant against Lin Hanhua, it had been an experiment in order to prove some idea of his.

Now, there was no time to ensure that it worked as he had to directly test it out for real, this naturally being a risky venture.

Still, however dangerous this experiment was, it would definitely not be any more dangerous than facing off against an enraged Immortal Bridge Martial Saint alone.

Now that Yan Zhaoge had taken this risk, he had successfully exacted another vital step of his plan.

He entered the Myriad Dragon Palace along with the Northern Ocean Clone before the palace swiftly descended alongside that brilliant radiance, shooting towards the hole which had opened in

mid-air!

Having entered the chaotic flows of space, it would still not mean that he was already safe for sure.

Kang Ping would definitely pursue him. With his cultivation base, unless the chaotic flows of space were powerful to a certain extent, he could not be easily harmed by them.

It was still unknown whether Yan Zhaoge could successfully make it out of this alive.

Still, having entered the chaotic flows of space, there were routes which connected to all areas with infinite possibilities and vastness. It would be much easier for Yan Zhaoge to escape from Kang Ping there than if he remained in the World beyond Worlds.

At that point, even Kang Ping would not possess absolute confidence of leaving Yan Zhaoge behind.

From wielding the Extreme Yang Seal to block his enemy and seize the initiative to erupting with power that surpassed his foe's might to break through space and escape, leaving his foe's attack range, to finally making use of the Dim Darkness Sect's formation to successfully create a path.

Yan Zhaoge had been both stable and precise in gradually exacting his plans step by step as he strove for an opportunity even as the chances of survival were virtually zero, hence securing his

own future.

Which expert of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm could not instantly slay someone merely of the first level of the Martial Saint realm?

Kang Ping possessed shocking strength that surpassed many experts of the same cultivation level.

Even so, he no longer had complete confidence now of being able to leave Yan Zhaoge behind.

On Kang Ping's expressionless face, his icy cold eyes seemed to be ablaze at this moment as deeply concealed fury and hatred could be seen within.

He said not a single word, his figure flickering as he had immediately appeared before the entrance of the dimensional passageway, wanting to enter it and chase Yan Zhaoge to the ends of the world!

Now, however, a sword-qi surged into existence. Even as it obstructed Kang Ping, it also obstructed Yan Zhaoge.

The collapse of the branch altar's guardian grand formation upon circulating in reverse had erupted with power that obstructed Kang Ping alone, doing nothing to anyone else.

A figure stood amidst the air, his right hand extended with its

index and middle fingers similarly lined into a sword.

His sword collided with Kang Ping's in mid-air, blocking that sword-light which resembled a long river of time.

Meanwhile, his left hand extended into space, seemingly becoming incomparably massive as he now grabbed the Myriad Dragon Palace that was in the midst of fleeing into the distance.

The person who had just acted was none other than the Shadow Mountain Sword King, Lin Hanhua.

HSSB 751: Tragedy to befall the Radiant Light Sect

Lin Hanhua stood amidst space with both hands extended, one obstructing Kang Ping even as the other obstructed Yan Zhaoge.

The gazes of Yan Zhaoge and Kang Ping both hardened as they were taken aback by this occurrence.

Lin Hanhua had remained silent earlier, seemingly already having decided to just be a spectator, not interfering in the battle between them at all.

Now, however, he had suddenly made a move, obstructing the both of them. What was this about?

Kang Ping frowned slightly, “Shadow Mountain Lin, what exactly are your intentions in doing this?”

Lin Hanhua’s expression was totally normal as he said calmly, “This Lin has never seen any Merging Avatar Martial Saint who has been able to try fleeing from an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint before. Such an outstanding young man-this Lin wants to see what heights he will be able to attain later on.”

“Such a heaven-defying genius is one that this Lin has decided to protect. If you want to battle, you can do battle with the sword in my hand.”

Lin Hanhua glanced at Kang Ping, “You are powerful. If you were at the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm like I am, you would be a good opponent. While you would have a shot at victory then, the current you is not my match.”

Kang Ping’s eyes narrowed into slits, “Just because of appreciation of talent?”

Lin Hanhua said mildly, “You and I both cultivate in the sword, both being more domineering than ordinary martial practitioners.”

“I do not wish to kill you. However, if you insist on not retreating, I will only be able to slay you beneath my sword. If I really have to pay with my life for it afterwards, I will not care. In having cultivated in the sword up till now, this Lin often feels fear, yet my sword has never once dulled.”

Lin Hanhua appraised Kang Ping with a glance, “Do not feel like you might be able to get lucky. You stand no chance at all.”

“You should not have brought the high-grade Sacred Artifact that Shen Lingzi left for you, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword? It would have been useless even if you had brought it.”

A treasured light suddenly emanated from his body, sword-qi shooting to the heavens, intimidating one’s soul.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge and Kang Ping immediately knew that

the current Lin Hanhua had a high-grade Sacred Artifact on him!

Lin Hanhua asked, “You still have your fellow disciples, right? If they come over with the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword, you might still stand a bit of a chance then.”

Kang Ping’s face was expressionless. At this point, Lin Hanhua had already made his stance crystal clear.

He was dead set on protecting Yan Zhaoge. If Kang Ping did not retreat, it would be a battle to the death.

Whatever might come about as a consequence, Lin Hanhua would no longer be considering it now.

Kang Ping was completely unable to understand the reason for this, not knowing what it was which had made Lin Hanhua suddenly change his mind.

Just the appreciation of talent alone was really too mild a reason.

“Shadow Mountain Lin, just as you say, we are both cultivators of the sword,” Kang Ping said slowly.

While he did not know the reason Lin Hanhua had suddenly changed his mind, Kang Ping’s sword-qi still remained at its peak as he showed no intentions of retreating in the least.

Having been obstructed by Lin Hanhua, Yan Zhaoge did not continue struggling as he simply stopped, his gaze shifting between Lin Hanhua and Kang Ping.

“Why must Mister Kang be like this?” A voice now resounded from the side.

A man who appeared to be in his thirties on the outside appeared before Yan Zhaoge and the others.

While he struck no martial stance, his aura was still extremely powerful such that it was very easy for one to ascertain his identity as an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint.

This youth first bowed towards Lin Hanhua, “Eldest apprentice-brother.”

Seeing this youth, Lin Hanhua nodded slightly, “Junior apprentice-brother Mu.”

Seeing the newcomer, Kang Ping remained silent.

The other party was named Mu Jun, having returned to the Royal Reed Sea alongside him and Chen Zhiliang. Like Lin Hanhua, Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang, he was a disciple of the Southeastern Exalt, with his cultivation base being superior to that of Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang as he was, like Kang Ping, an expert of the early Immortal Bridge stage.

Alongside Lin Hanhua, he was acclaimed as one of the most outstanding disciples of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Mu Jun smiled, "This must be Little Friend Yan? I heard junior apprentice-brother Zheng and junior apprentice-brother Chen talk about you before. You truly are a remarkable genius."

Yan Zhaoge exited the Myriad Dragon Palace, smiling, "You overpraise me."

Kang Ping said slowly, "Green Plains Sword King, this Kang has no intention of going against the Southeastern Exalt and Golden Court Mountain. However, I must have vengeance for my wife's death. While I am not talented, I am also not some weakling who can be pushed around easily."

Mu Jun gazed towards Lin Hanhua, the two of them interacting with their gazes as they seemed to be exchanging words via sound transmission.

Lin Hanhua remained filled with killing intent, sharp as a sword as it was hard to look straight at him.

A short while later, Mu Jun retracted his gaze, chuckling as he appeared all harmonious, "Debts must be paid by the actual debtors. From what I know, the one who truly forced your wife into death was someone else and not Little Friend Yan before us."

Kang Ping said mildly, “When this Kang came to meet the Shadow Mountain Sword King, this Kang’s two senior apprentice-uncles had already set off for the Virtuous Spirit Region’s Sun Moon Peak.”

The Virtuous Spirit Region’s Sun Moon Peak was precisely the location of the Radiant Light Sect’s headquarters.

Hearing his words, the corners of Yan Zhaoge’s lips twitched.

The two great Immortal Bridge Martial Saints, He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang, had simultaneously descended, and they likely additionally possessed the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword and the King Xuan Spear, those two high-grade Sacred Artifacts.

Tragedy was to befall the Radiant Light Sect.

Kang Ping’s cold gaze swept across Yan Zhaoge, “Yan Zhaoge, the Radiant Light Sect’s Luo Zhiyuan and the North Sea Sword Pavilion’s Gu Hong-none of them can even think of running!”

Mu Jun said, “At Golden Court Mountain, it was agreed that you would not be pursuing the matter of your junior apprentice-brother, Liao Zheng.”

“In having allowed for this, it shows that you do know to advance and retreat as needed.”

Mu Jun switched the direction of his words, “However, speaking

of your wife's death, it was actually really because she first tried to harm this Little Friend Yan due to past enmities, thus causing all that happened afterwards.”

“Of course, your wife had still yet to know of what was agreed upon at Golden Court Mountain then. Still, if we must calculate it, it was still your side that provoked the incident.”

Kang Ping's gaze hardened, “What Green Plains Sword King means is that Golden Court Mountain is bent on protecting him?”

Mu Jun shook his head, “While I am naturally unable to speak for my Master, the will of my senior apprentice-brother is my will as well.”

Kang Ping fell silent, his expression turning grave.

With Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun joining hands, he would literally have no chance of success at all.

The other side possessed at least one high-grade Sacred Artifact. If they were really to go to blows, he might even be captured alive. He might not even be able to put his life on the line as he wanted as he would be resigned to suffering a needless loss at the end of the day.

The current power levels of the two sides were totally unbalanced.

He had not thought that he might see Yan Zhaoge here at Lin Hanhua's place, thus ultimately not having made sufficient preparations somewhat.

Kang Ping's flames of fury gradually quelled now, with his gaze turning even colder and sharper.

If he went all out and perished, even if he was unable to harm his opponents, someone would naturally be settling things with them afterwards.

However, if he did not die and was needlessly captured before being pathetically sent back all netted and defeated, the entity who stood behind him would also lose face, feeling disappointed in him. If that truly happened, there would really no longer be any hope of him getting his revenge at all.

Kang Ping was silent for a long time before he inhaled deeply, turning and leaving.

Under such circumstances, there was really nothing that he could say which would not result in a loss of his face.

However, whether it was Yan Zhaoge or Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun, all of them knew that Kang Ping would never let it go just like that.

Mu Jun sighed slightly, "He may go to the Radiant Light Sect, but he may target Gu Hong at the North Sea Sword Pavilion as well."

“The North Sea Sword Pavilion did help us out when junior apprentice-brother Zheng’s group was securing the person who trespassed from the southern Blazing Heaven Territory. Should I go over and take a look?”

Lin Hanhua shook his head, “Gu Hong is also an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint.”

Mu Jun nodded, glancing at Yan Zhaoge through the corner of his eye and sending via sound transmission, “Senior apprentice-brother, while I do not understand why you are so insistent, notifying Master as soon as possible should be necessary now.”

Lin Hanhua answered, “Right, I will.”

Mu Jun nodded and smiled towards Yan Zhaoge before he left.

At this point in time, only Yan Zhaoge and Lin Hanhua remained.

Lin Hanhua just gazed at Yan Zhaoge, not speaking for a long time.

Yan Zhaoge’s heart jolted slightly before he heard Lin Hanhua slowly asking, “Little Friend Yan, you cultivate in a sword dao of the Prime Clear lineage?”

HSSB 752: Sword of the Prime Clear lineage

While Lin Hanhua employed a questioning tone, his gaze that was on Yan Zhaoge did not carry a hint of an inquiry at all as he seemed just to be narrating a fact.

Yan Zhaoge was rather taken aback as many thoughts instantly flashed through his mind.

After having learnt that the Earthly Sovereign had restricted descendants of the Prime Clear lineage from entering the World beyond Worlds, while he did not understand the reason for it, Yan Zhaoge had still paid attention to this.

It just happened that of the Numinous Treasure Four Swords, he cultivated in the Immortal Ending Sword which was the most proficient at variations.

With him intentionally concealing it, it would be very difficult for spectators to notice the truth.

This was especially so when Yan Zhaoge had even used An Instant's Thunder as cover, thereby making it even more difficult to be noticed.

Kang Ping was similarly extremely powerful and knowledgeable. While he might still be less knowledgeable than Lin Hanhua, he was still far from comparable to the ordinary person.

Also, he had earlier personally traded blows with Yan Zhaoge, directly facing his sword.

Yet, Kang Ping had not noticed anything abnormal, while somehow, it was Lin Hanhua who had been a mere spectator who had somehow managed to see through the Immortal Ending Sword Manual?

Could it be that Lin Hanhua had not actually noticed it, merely having felt something suspicious?

And now, he was actually just probing him out with words?

Yan Zhaoge pondered rapidly, but he now heard Lin Hanhua continue, “Who taught you your Immortal Ending Sword?”

With this, Yan Zhaoge knew that Lin Hanhua was not actually simply probing him out.

Instead, he truly recognised the sword-intent of the Immortal Ending Sword.

How had he done it?

A slight glow flickered within Yan Zhaoge’s eyes.

There was only one possibility, and that was that Lin Hanhua too cultivated in a sword dao of the Prime Clear lineage, this being the

same Immortal Ending Sword Manual as Yan Zhaoge!

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “The Sword King is indeed discerning. When in the lower worlds, I indeed coincidentally obtained a remnant legacy of one of the Numinous Treasure Four Swords, the Immortal Ending Sword.”

“Seeing such a formidable martial art, this Yan was naturally overjoyed and could not help but cultivate in it. It was only after having come to the World beyond Worlds that I learnt about the decree of the Earthly Sovereign.”

“I am not of the Prime Clear lineage. I hope that the Sword King will not tell others about this, and thank you first here.”

Lin Hanhua glanced deeply over at Yan Zhaoge, saying after a long time, “Your Immortal Ending Sword does not contain the imprint of the Jade Clear lineage, not being what was passed down by the Lord of the Dao and Conduct. Instead, it is truly of the direct lineage of the Prime Clear lineage.”

A long, long time ago, during the battles of the Investiture of the Gods, the legendary four Immortal Exterminating Swords belonging to the Lord of Numinous Treasure had once all fallen into the hands of the Jade Clear lineage.

It was a disciple of the Lord of Primordial Beginning, the Lord of Dao and Conduct, who had obtained the true Immortal Ending Sword.

With this, the sword-intent of the Immortal Ending Sword had ended up flowing into the Jade Clear lineage. Still, it had been a little different from that of the Prime Clear lineage at the end of the day.

Afterwards, descendants of the Lord of Dao and Conduct had seldom passed on this martial art. It was thus that the Jade Clear lineage's Immortal Ending Sword had already long since gone extinct before the time of the Great Calamity.

The Immortal Ending Sword Manual stored in the Martial Repository of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace was the most orthodox of the Numinous Treasure Four Swords, originating from descendants of the Prime Clear lineage who resided in the Heavenly Court.

Therefore, after hearing Lin Hanhua's words, Yan Zhaoge's pupils dilated slightly.

Being able to distinguish between the Immortal Ending Sword of the Jade Clear lineage and the Immortal Ending Sword of the Prime Clear lineage, the difficulty of such was at a whole new level.

If it were said that Lin Hanhua was not versed in the Immortal Ending Sword, the entire heavens's worth of divinities would not believe it.

Also, Yan Zhaoge could be certain that Lin Hanhua too cultivated in the Immortal Ending Sword of the Prime Clear lineage!

Therein lay the problem. The Shadow Mountain Sword King Lin Hanhua was not simply renowned throughout the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. He was also a well-known figure of the entire World beyond Worlds.

Even the Earthly Sovereign might be familiar with him, being aware of his existence.

Lin Hanhua's sword dao was forthright and unyielding and he had clashed with innumerable people before. Could it be possible that he had actually never been exposed as cultivating in a sword dao of the Prime Clear lineage all this time?

Yan Zhaoge was the one who very much wanted to ask him where he had learnt his Immortal Ending Sword from.

If he had obtained it through a fortuitous encounter, that would still be fine. Yet, if Lin Hanhua was truly a descendant of the orthodox Prime Clear lineage, that really boggled one's mind somewhat.

If he was a direct descendant of the orthodox Prime Clear lineage, what about his Master, the Southeastern Exalt?

The Three Sovereigns Five Emperors, Exalts of Ten Territories were jointly acclaimed in this world. It really could not be that the Earthly Sovereign was unaware of the Southeastern Exalt's background?

If it were really like this, it was impossible that he could have attained his current position.

Was it that the Southeastern Exalt had hidden the matter for his disciple or was it that for some unknowable reason, the Earthly Sovereign had intentionally overlooked Lin Hanhua's existence?

Or was it that Lin Hanhua had betrayed his original lineage, leaving their tutelage before only becoming a disciple of the Southeastern Exalt afterwards?

There were too many possibilities that were hard to say for sure. Meanwhile, it was also very difficult to say what Lin Hanhua intended with his current attitude.

While he had protected him, helping him to obstruct Kang Ping, he still could not let down his guard around him so easily.

Even as countless thoughts flashed through his mind, there were no changes in Yan Zhaoge's facial expression whatsoever as he smiled, "Thank you for your tips, Sword King. I was unsure of all this beforehand."

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Lin Hanhua said after a while, "You already know of the Earthly Sovereign's decree now. You must know that this is not to be taken lightly."

Yan Zhaoge said solemnly, "I understand."

Lin Hanhua nodded, ceasing to discuss this topic or why he had wanted to protect Yan Zhaoge who was proficient in the Prime Clear lineage's legacy.

He changed the topic, "Kang Ping still desires to kill you, merely having been temporarily sent into retreat by me and junior apprentice-brother Mu."

"It is even to the point that after having dealt with the Radiant Light Sect, he may assemble the others of the Grand Xuan Dynasty and come here, exerting pressure on us to hand you over."

Yan Zhaoge said, "I will be careful. Many thanks to the Sword King this time."

Lin Hanhua shook his head, "It is fine."

After taking his leave of Lin Hanhua, Yan Zhaoge did not immediately leave as he stood amidst space in deep thought.

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai exited the Myriad Dragon Palace. Everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

They had previously remained in the Myriad Dragon Palace, hidden within the formation of the Dim Darkness Sect's branch altar.

None of them had thought that Yan Zhaoge might actually face his most threatening tribulation ever since his arrival in the World

beyond Worlds then.

“Young Master, we are leaving just like this? It was not easy at all for us to gain the protection of the Shadow Mountain Sword King,” Ah Hu asked curiously.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Kang Ping came unprepared this time. He will not be so easy to get rid of again.”

“Lin Hanhua having been willing to help, we should naturally thank him. Still, it does not feel good constantly bringing trouble to others. Most of the time, we ultimately have to depend on ourselves.”

“Moreover, we still cannot be sure now why Lin Hanhua helped us.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “If we were to remain here, our whereabouts would be definite as it would be equivalent to trapping ourselves and not doing anything at all. This is not a situation that I would like to see.”

“In temporarily leaving, while there will be risks, so long as we move about covertly, it would not be so easy for our enemy to find us.”

Nodding, Ah Hu suddenly laughed as he gloated, “The Radiant Light Sect is in for it this time. If Kang Ping rushes to their headquarters as well, it will be hard even if they do not want to be

decimated.”

Yan Zhaoge’s eyes narrowed into slits as he seemed to think of something, “The Radiant Light Sect is indeed going to suffer tragically. Still, when this will happen cannot be said for sure.”

“I’ve only just realised this. This matter is not as simple as it seems. Someone is trying to go fishing.”

HSSB 753: The endangered Radiant Light Sect

“Going fishing?” Ah Hu looked at Yan Zhaoge, seeming rather taken aback.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Because Lin Hanhua has protected me, Kang Ping and the Grand Xuan Dynasty are temporarily unable to find trouble with me as their rage has been directed fully towards the Radiant Light Sect and the North Sea Sword Pavilion.”

“The North Sea Sword Pavilion played a part in the capture of the disciple of the Southern Exalt who trespassed on their borders. This can be considered as them having sowed good karma with Golden Court Mountain.”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “While Lin Hanhua said that Gu Hong is also an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, implying that they will not intervene, if Pavilion Lord Gu is really pressured to the point of asking for Golden Court Mountain’s protection, Golden Court Mountain would likely not ignore their request.”

Ah Hu grinned, “Of the three sects, there is only the Radiant Light Sect that has to solitarily face the flames of fury of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.”

Yan Zhaoge gazed into the distance, “The lips and the teeth cannot solitarily survive the winter. With the Radiant Light Sect facing a large scale attack by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the Dim Darkness Sect that is really weak beyond compare right now aside,

the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island would most likely have to provide reinforcements. While Pavilion Lord Gu knows that he is one of their targets, he will probably still make an appearance.”

Ah Hu nodded, this being within his expectations as well.

Unless Gu Hong brought the North Sea Sword Pavilion in moving out of the Royal Reed Sea, asking for Golden Court Mountain’s assistance in their journey, with the lips and teeth unable to solitarily survive the winter, were the Radiant Light Sect to be completely decimated, the North Sea Sword Pavilion too would be hard pressed to survive alone beneath the overwhelming pressure of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Feng Yunsheng said, “Still, the Radiant Light Sect should be unable to hold on even with the help of North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island.”

In contrast to their previous battle, the anti-Xuan forces had suffered losses while the Grand Xuan Dynasty now had their number one expert Kang Ping who had not participated in battle previously.

With the gap in their strength widening, the anti-Xuan coalition’s chances did not look good at all.

Yan Zhaoge extended three fingers before furling up one of them, “If I were to consider things from the Radiant Light Sect’s perspective, there are three probable methods. First, they could

simply change their target, giving up on their foundation in the World beyond Worlds and making use of the wound of the sky leading to the Eight Extremities World to launch a full frontal assault.”

“If the entire sect descends to the Eight Extremities World, they could make use of the suppression of the power of dimensions to somewhat mitigate the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s numerical advantage.”

To put it simply, even though I have no way of becoming as strong as you within a short period of time, I could just as well think of a way to make you as weak as me.

Still, this would be too demanding on the Radiant Light Sect.

Even if they had sufficient treasures to support all their disciples in descending through the wound of the sky, after they had descended, it would be very difficult for those who had yet to reach the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm to ascend back into the World beyond Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge furled his second finger, “Second, they could protect their people and forsake the Sun Moon Peak in the Virtuous Spirit Region, bringing their disciples in heading to Copper Men Island.”

The strength of Copper Men Island’s three guardian copper men was equivalent to that of Immortal Bridge Martial Saints, making it unquestionably the most advantageous geographical formation here in the Royal Reed Sea.

There, the anti-Xuan coalition would have a chance to face off against the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Still, this did not just concern the Radiant Light Sect alone. Copper Men Island becoming the main battlefield aside, North Sea Sword Pavilion could likely also be forced to give up on its foundations.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Looking at the overall situation and considering for the long-term, this solution is rather more rational. Still, it is hard to say if the Radiant Light Sect will choose it.”

“As for the reason...” Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “It seems like it might be related to me a little.”

Yan Zhaoge was becoming increasingly close with Golden Court Mountain, Lin Hanhua even having been willing to block Kang Ping for his sake.

In contrast, the Radiant Light Sect had become the target of the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s intense rage.

It could only be imagined how despondent the Radiant Light Sect must be feeling with this.

Since Golden Court Mountain could not protect them, why then shouldn’t they look for a more suitable backer?

Coincidentally, there was indeed likely to be an existence such as this in the current Royal Reed Sea...

Yan Zhaoge furled his last finger, “The southern Blazing Heaven Territory.”

Hearing his words, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu both had looks of realisation surface on their faces, the latter saying after a moment’s hesitation, “Young Master, it shouldn’t be, right? If it really were so, it would be equivalent to the Radiant Light Sect having cut off their future for good in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “That would depend on the Southern Exalt’s exact intentions. At the end of the day, the Royal Reed Sea directly borders the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.”

Ah Hu mused, “If such a day truly arrives, the heavens and the earth of the Royal Reed Sea would truly have changed then.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Yeah, right? But if the Radiant Light Sect truly becomes the pawn of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory, the spearhead of their advance into the southeast, it would then be very easy for them to become cannon fodder as they would be hard pressed to enjoy the fruits of their labour in sweet victory.”

“If it were me, I wouldn’t choose this method. Still, who can say for sure that Luo Zhiyuan will not make such a desperate gamble?”

Feng Yunsheng said, “You said earlier that someone is trying to go fishing. This is what you meant?”

Ah Hu’s expression changed slightly, “The fish refers to the people of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory while the Radiant Light Sect is the bait. The ones going fishing is Golden Court Mountain?”

Yan Zhaoge simply nodded in response.

Ah Hu felt sweat trickling down his back, “Is it Lin Hanhua?”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “No. It is likely the one surnamed Mu. Him having accompanied Kang Ping and Chen Zhiliang to the Royal Reed Sea this time, it should be for keeping a close eye on the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation on the one hand whilst actually also assisting Lin Hanhua on the other in handling the matter of the Southern Exalt’s lineage trespassing onto their territory.”

At this point, within Yan Zhaoge’s mind surfaced the image of Mu Jun’s smiling, approachable face.

Comparatively speaking, Yan Zhaoge still felt that Lin Hanhua whose sharpness was ever visible like that of a blade who was rather easier to associate with.

In associating with this Mu Jun, he might truly have been betrayed yet still unknowingly be helping to count money for him.

“Of course, there still remains one possibility,” Yan Zhaoge said, “Mu Jun has a secret collaborative relationship with the Radiant Light Sect which has been intentionally acting as per his instructions, borrowing the crisis brought about by the Grand Xuan Dynasty to establish communication with people of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.”

Ah Hu grinned, “This way, the Radiant Light Sect is really walking on a tightrope.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Yeah, right? Of course, while the scheme is good, no one can know for sure if the people of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory will bite the hook.”

“This is actually more of a means of probing. Mu Jun wants to know the true motive of the southern Yang Heaven Territory.”

If the other side had no intentions of conquering the territory to the southeast, they would likely ignore any and all requests for aid by the Radiant Light Sect.

Ah Hu asked curiously, “Young Master, which of these do you think is more likely to happen?”

“A verdict cannot be made now. These are actually still just speculations of mine which require some verification,” Yan Zhaoge said, “We need only observe the Radiant Light Sect’s next step to find out.”

Here, Yan Zhaoge brought them along in entering the Myriad Dragon Palace and entering the deep sea, heading for the Sun Moon Peak of the Virtuous Spirit Region which served as the Radiant Light Sect's headquarters.

Along the way, Yan Zhaoge asked Xiao Ai, "Xiao Ai, back when you were travelling alongside mother, did you ever hear her mentioning descendants of the Prime Clear lineage?"

Xiao Ai had appeared totally devoid of interest when Yan Zhaoge had been talking about the Radiant Light Sect and Mu Jun with Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu earlier.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge asking her about something now, she concentrated and thought about it.

After carefully recalling things for a moment, Xiao Ai's eyes lit up, "I did!"

HSSB 754: Yin and yang coexisting, gradually improving

“There was this one time when this maid and Lady were randomly talking regarding the decree of the Earthly Sovereign that forbids those descendants of the Prime Clear lineage from entering the World beyond Worlds.”

Xiao Ai recalled, “Lady casually mentioned having heard that there is actually a descendant of the Prime Clear lineage here in the World beyond Worlds, just that the person keeps a low profile and has a unique identity. She merely heard about it, not knowing any specific details.”

“Still, the existence of such a person seems to have been secretly allowed by the Earthly Sovereign for some unknown reason.”

Ah Hu was flabbergasted, “Isn’t the Earthly Sovereign slapping his own face like this? Or is it that this person’s background is powerful to the extent that even the Earthly Sovereign has to be wary of it?”

Yan Zhaoze shook his head, “The Earthly Sovereign’s decree is not a paper tiger. This person keeps so secretive precisely because the Earthly Sovereign’s authority is not to be challenged.”

“The reason for the Earthly Sovereign having intentionally overlooked him being in the World beyond Worlds and allowed him to keep a low profile within might be due to some special considerations, and might additionally be because of a tacit

understanding with others.”

While he could not be sure that this person was definitely Lin Hanhua, Yan Zhaoge thought that it should probably be him.

It had always been rumoured in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory that Lin Hanhua’s background was not simple, that he was not merely the Southeastern Exalt’s head disciple.

However, few were aware of the specifics regarding this.

Yan Zhaoge stopped thinking about this as he controlled the Myriad Dragon Palace in navigating the deep sea, heading for the Sun Moon Peak of the Virtuous Spirit Region where the Radiant Light Sect was based.

After having gradually neared the Virtuous Spirit Region, Yan Zhaoge became even more cautious and covert in his actions as he made absolutely sure that his movements were not exposed.

The Virtuous Spirit Region had definitely already turned into a battlefield.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty would surely have well and properly encircled the Virtuous Spirit Region.

If Yan Zhaoge’s movements were exposed here, Kang Ping would definitely not hesitate in the least as he would surely turn right back and head straight for Yan Zhaoge.

Apart from travelling, Yan Zhaoge spent most of his time in the Myriad Dragon Palace cultivating.

He had already gained an initial mastery of the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, having successfully accomplished the power of minor yin through the power of dim moon and the power of extreme yang by absorbing the essence qi of the Extreme Yang Seal.

He had truly achieved rapid improvements, accomplishing all this in such a short period of time.

If it were someone else cultivating in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, even if they had a similar level of comprehension abilities, there were still few who would have been able to achieve this so quickly.

On one hand, he had benefited from the power of dim moon that had already existed within his body as well as the pure, refined essence qi of the Extreme Yang Seal. On the other, he had also benefited from the mutated wound of the sky which had created some unique illusory domain.

Apart from that, this was also thanks to Yan Zhaoge's foundation, the Peerless Heavenly Scripture.

With the Peerless Heavenly Scripture that was the head of the Ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures and the source of the myriad arts as his foundation, his efficiency when cultivating in the other

nine Heavenly Scriptures would increase manifold.

Still, on the other hand, for grand completion to truly be accomplished for the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, for one to cultivate it to its peak, that person would additionally require the other nine Heavenly Scriptures as a foundation.

The beginning and the end, the start whilst also the final, the earliest as one with the latest-it was profound beyond compare.

Due to cultivating in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, Yan Zhaoge's cultivation base had constantly been improving as well.

Even now, he felt that he was already gradually nearing the second level of the Martial Saint realm.

With but a single step, he would hence able to attempt a breakthrough, entering a whole new level.

“The four phenomena related to the variations of yin and yang, extreme yang, extreme yin, minor yang and minor yin have all been accomplished. It should now be time for me to advance further.”

Feeling the changes in his martial concept and true essence, Yan Zhaoge gradually arrived at an understanding.

There was no need for him to continually aim for external aid as he cultivated in the power of extreme yin and the power of minor

yang.

With him having already accomplished the power of extreme yang and the power of minor yin, with how these were all connected to one another, the corresponding power of extreme yin and power of minor yang would naturally slowly be born as well.

This process was still primarily about analysing the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture and comprehending the profundities within.

It was only natural for one to be aided by fortuitous encounters and treasures. Yet, one could never hope to rely on external forces all the way.

Many things still relied on one's own comprehensions at the end of the day.

The internal combined with the external was the right way to go about it.

Yan Zhaoge aside, his Northern Ocean Clone too was cultivating diligently, making use of this time to refine more of his acupoints to see Divinity, achieving resonance with the actual stars up in the sky.

The more acupoints they had successfully refined like this, the more powerful a martial practitioner. Eventually, they would open for themselves the path of the heavens and the earth, stepping into the Immortal Bridge stage as they would find themselves in a

whole new world.

With the large amount of true dragon corpses in the Myriad Dragon Palace and the treasures gained in the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, their current accumulated resources already surpassed that of many great sects even in the World beyond Worlds.

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu, Xiao Ai and Pan-Pan were similarly benefiting greatly from this.

Just relying purely on external aid alone, it would be hard to produce peak experts.

Still, all these people here were outstanding individuals without exception.

Under such circumstances, absolutely sufficient resources could assist these geniuses in saving a large amount of time, allowing them to grow at an accelerated rate and ascend the peak earlier.

The great progress one had seen, the harder it would naturally be for them to improve. As their cultivation bases rose, it would be harder for them to progress, much time being wasted as well.

As compared to Yan Zhaoge who had already Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, Feng Yunsheng and the rest who were currently still Martial Grandmasters were advancing much more rapidly at present.

Yan Zhaoge ended his cultivation, his gaze sweeping across the hall. He saw Ah Hu and Xiao Ai still in the midst of cultivation while Feng Yunsheng had similarly just ended her current cultivation session.

“If the Radiant Light Sect has no suitable Maiden of Extreme Yin, they would likely have put in great effort in raising Meng Wan these past years.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “The Radiant Light Sect is naturally much wealthier than the Sacred Sun Clan with the World beyond Worlds also possessing a far better environment for cultivating than the Eight Extremities World. Meng Wan would surely have improved by leaps and bounds since then.”

“Still, as compared to us, the Radiant Light Sect are really poor bastards.”

The dim blue radiance of cold sun faded from Feng Yunsheng’s pupils as she ceased to circulate her profound art, “There will definitely be a reckoning eventually. To be honest, I actually look forward to it quite a bit, even though the Extreme Ying Bout is already a thing of the past.”

While she had already gradually gotten over it, Feng Yunsheng was still a competitive person at the end of the day.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “I think that Meng Wan should be looking forward to it too.”

Feng Yunsheng nodded, “From my understanding of Little Wan, you think rightly.”

Whether it was her elegant self in front of others or her casual self in front of Feng Yunsheng, there was a fact about Meng Wan that could not be concealed.

This was also a girl who had her own pride and persistence.

“The Radiant Light Sect is likely at a crucial moment of life and death now. I think that they should not have the leisure to continue keeping the Extreme Yin Crown a secret?” Feng Yunsheng asked.

Yan Zhaoge said, “It will definitely be quite a din. We should go have a look at this commotion.”

The Myriad Dragon Palace soundlessly arrived in the vicinity of the Virtuous Spirit Region.

Now, even within the deep sea, they were able to feel intense power fluctuations emanating from the distance where numerous experts were currently clashing!

Yan Zhaoge thought, “The Sun Moon Peak still stands. From the looks of it, North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island have indeed arrived to reinforce them.”

Still, despite reinforcements having arrived, the anti-Xuan forces clearly stood at a disadvantage.

The host of Grand Xuan Dynasty experts attacked in unison, blood staining the ground across the vast territory of the Virtuous Spirit Region.

HSSB 755: The Radiant Light Sect falls

Yan Zhaoge was currently unable to easily approach the Virtuous Spirit Region. Instead, he controlled the Myriad Dragon Palace in rising to the surface of the sea a distance away.

Where the sea and the sky intersected in the distant horizon, radiance that resembled water obscured the heavens and concealed the sun, seemingly coming together to cut off space within.

Enveloped by the water-light, everything within appeared pale and sluggish.

Beneath the onslaught of time, all things were rendered incomparably weak.

However one was acclaimed as a hero or possessed divine abilities that rivalled the heavens, they would still be hard pressed to stand against the flow of time as they would still ultimately deteriorate at the end of the day. One day in the future, it would ultimately still be ashes to ashes and dust to dust, with merely a tale being left behind for people of the future to critique.

Seeing this scene, Yan Zhaoge could not help but shake his head, “Three Immortal Bridge Martial Saints who cultivate in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture joining forces is truly a sight to behold.”

Kang Ping, Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng who all cultivated in the Time Flowing Sword acted in concert, their sword-light directly enveloping the Virtuous Spirit Region.

Everything was experiencing the onslaught of time, moving towards deterioration and death. The sole difference was how fast or slow this was happening, this depending on the opponent's might.

Here, the effects of Yan Zhaoge's swift delivery of news which had previously enabled the anti-Xuan coalition to decisively counterattack could be seen.

Back then, Gu Zhang had been attacked by the combined forces of Gu Hong, Zhou Haosheng, Gongsun Wu, Luo Zhiyuan and some others, having still yet to fully recover from this even now.

It was really thanks to this that the anti-Xuan coalition could still barely hold on at the Sun Moon Peak of the Virtuous Spirit Region right now.

Even so, Kang Ping and the others still unquestionably held the upper hand.

"Luo Zhiyuan, Gu Hong, you must pay with your lives for my wife!" Kang Ping's face was expressionless and his gaze cold as he towered in the air right above the Sun Moon Peak.

His sword-light was mild like water, seeming the most inconspicuous. Yet, he was the most powerful existence currently present.

Where his sword-light passed, all things seemed to converge towards stillness before becoming old and mottled.

Luo Zhiyuan's face was livid atop the Sun Moon Peak as he wielded the sun wheel of the Sun Moon Wheels in unceasingly clashing with the enemy whilst bolstered by his guardian grand formation.

Gu Hong was atop the Sun Moon Peak as well. Kang Ping also saw him as responsible for Madame Kang's death, remembering to target him even as he also targeted Luo Zhiyuan.

Gu Hong's face was calm as he brandished his sword heavily yet in a controlled manner, resisting the enemy's attacks that descended upon him like a tide.

Yet, Kang Ping was too powerful. Where his sword-light passed, Gu Hong's vast, mighty sword intent instantly appeared pale and helpless.

Even if it was the majesty of the vast ocean, the endless flowing of time could still transform it into a continent or even a dried up desert.

As opposed to being bare-handed and substituting his sword with his fingers just like he had over at Lin Hanhua's, the current Kang Ping possessed the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword!

With that one sword in hand, Kang Ping was able to solitarily pressure Gu Hong and Luo Zhiyuan to the point of virtually lacking even the strength to retaliate.

Kang Ping aside, Gu Zhang and He Doncheng were attacking as well, beating the anti-Xuan forces to the point of completely being unable to raise their heads.

The Chief of Copper Men Island, Gongsun Wu, was at the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage. Yet, without a high-grade Sacred Artifact in hand, he even seemed somewhat unable to be a participant of this ongoing battle.

The anti-Xuan forces could only rely on the Radiant Light Sect's guardian grand formation to barely hold on, yet still appeared to be teetering on the brink of collapse.

From where Yan Zhaoge was, he could even see flames arising from time to time amidst the heavens and the earth that was enveloped by the sword-light that resembled water.

Beneath the combined might of Kang Ping's trio, suppressed by such powerful sword-intent which caused all things to grow pale, this fiery light appeared very dazzling and conspicuous.

Yan Zhaoge knew that this person was likely to be King Xuanmu of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, wielding the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the King Xuan Spear.

Having deployed all its experts, the Grand Xuan Dynasty's determination in trampling over Sun Moon Peak this time was unquestionable.

Paying careful attention, Yan Zhaoge also saw pure bright moonlight within the world of sword-light which was gone in a flash.

“The Extreme Yin Crown...” Yan Zhaoge's pupils dilated abruptly, “It is still unable to exert the power that it should. This means that the Radiant Light Sect had no sufficiently able Maiden of Extreme Yin to begin with, and that it should still be Meng Wan who is wielding it now.”

The current Extreme Yin Crown was clearly much more powerful than it had been back in the Eight Extremities World.

This treasure could currently already exert the power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact.

In the Radiant Light Sect, Meng Wan's cultivation base had indeed improved tremendously as well such that she was able to coordinate better with the Extreme Yin Crown.

Still, the Extreme Yin Crown which could only exert the power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact still seemed rather insufficient now.

Its greatest use was intimidation due to what it signified.

Just as the Extreme Yang Seal had been the accompanying treasure of the Exalted Solar Luminary Gao Han, one of the new Kunlun Nine Luminaries back then, the original owner of the Extreme Yin Crown was similarly renowned, being the Exalted Lunar Luminary who was acclaimed alongside him!

This treasure having suddenly appeared at the Sun Moon Peak of the Virtuous Spirit Region, it truly surpassed the expectations of everyone present.

Due to their limited understanding on this, Gu Hong, Gongsun Wu and the rest were just surprised.

Kang Ping and the others of the Grand Xuan Dynasty were instead greatly shocked.

If the Radiant Light Sect was related to the Exalted Lunar Luminary, they would likely end up getting into real trouble for having come to eradicate them.

It was also partially due to the reservations of the Grand Xuan Dynasty that the Radiant Light Sect still stood even now.

After numerous attempts to probe them out, the Grand Xuan Dynasty eventually managed to see through the illusion the Radiant Light Sect was trying desperately to maintain as only then did they relax, gradually going all out and attacking ferociously.

The anti-Xuan coalition was facing an increasing amount of

pressure, the seawater surrounding the Sun Moon Peak already having dried up completely with the land too unceasingly shattering, a lone peak protected by a formation that looked ready to collapse at any moment being all that remained.

Gazing over from the distance, Yan Zhaoge appeared to be deep in thought as he remained silent.

“As soon as the guardian grand formation falls, it will instantly become the straw that breaks the camel’s back as the defences of the anti-Xuan forces will likely collapse straightaway as a result.”

As though corroborating Yan Zhaoge’s thoughts, the radiance of the formation gradually dissipated, with the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s attacks surging frenziedly alongside this.

More time passed, and the Radiant Light Sect’s guardian grand formation now collapsed completely!

The radiance of the mountain peak that resembled the overhanging sun and moon as it illuminated the surrounding area with a dazzling light instantly dimmed!

The mountain peak which had already been teetering on the brink of collapse earlier immediately had numerous cracks appear on it as it seemed about to collapse for good.

On the peak of the mountain, Gongsun Wu urgently called, “We cannot remain here any longer!”

Gu Hong sighed, “Chief Luo, let’s go!”

Luo Zhiyuan roared to the heavens, feeling incomparably furious and resentful.

If not for him having been set up by Yan Zhaoge in the wound of the sky, how would he have ended up in a life or death struggle with Madame Kang, thus having resulted in this irreconcilable enmity?

Kang Ping had spoken of the three targets he wanted vengeance of. While it was clearly Yan Zhaoge who was the weakest amongst them, also lacking any substantial foundation, Kang Ping had instead come to look for his Radiant Light Sect first.

Golden Court Mountain had said that they would not intervene in the conflicts between powers of the Royal Reed Sea, but why had they persisted in protecting Yan Zhaoge?

“We go!” Luo Zhiyuan roared in fury, shooting into the sky as he brought along Meng Wan who was wearing the Extreme Yin Crown and the others of the Radiant Light Sect, transforming into a streak of light and fleeing swiftly into the distance.

Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu followed after him.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty naturally wouldn’t allow them to flee so easily as they pressured down upon them with momentous

attacks that seemed able to topple mountains and overturn seas.

Looking back, Luo Zhiyuan watched on as his sect which had existed for so many long years was reduced to smithereens, falling to dust. He felt as if there was a blade slashing across his heart.

Staring at Kang Ping, he pointed north and raged, “There is a wound of the sky over there which leads to the Eight Extremities World where that Yan Zhaoge comes from. His lineage exists there!”

“You don’t dare to look for he himself. Well then, dare you head to that lower world then?”

HSSB 756: The Grand Xuan Dynasty invades the Eight Extremities World

Hearing Luo Zhiyuan's words, Gu Hong's expression immediately changed.

Gongsun Wu's expression turned rather unnatural as well as he heard this.

Luo Zhiyuan snorted coldly, not saying anything else and not even glancing back as he then fled into the distance.

Within the wound of the sky, in order to secure the lives of him and those of his sect, Luo Zhiyuan had had no choice but to enter a life and death struggle against Madame Kang, having thus ended up forcing her into death in the end.

If not for such irreconcilable enmity, facing such a large scale invasion by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the Radiant Light Sect might also then have thought of surrendering and pledging their allegiance.

Now, however, there was no way that this could work out.

Luo Zhiyuan felt furious to the point of near insanity. His hatred towards Yan Zhaoge was no lesser than that towards the Grand Xuan Dynasty which had destroyed his Sun Moon Peak in the slightest.

If he was able to bring misfortune to Yan Zhaoge like this, he would naturally be very happy to do so.

Kang Ping said coldly, “We will naturally do so. Still, Luo Zhiyuan, don’t you think of running either!”

Despite his hatred, Luo Zhiyuan dared not slow down at all as he continued fleeing into the distance.

He was fleeing in the direction of the Clear Scenic Region.

The Endless Magnetic Storms that raged amidst the seas of the Clear Scenic Region had served as a natural barrier for the Radiant Light Sect whilst also like a cliff or a deep abyss.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had only been able to surround the Virtuous Spirit Region in a watertight manner for the other three directions, having been unable to do so for just that of the Clear Scenic Region alone.

Luo Zhiyuan and the others fleeing in the direction of the Clear Scenic Region after the Sun Moon Peak fell was in line with what the Grand Xuan Dynasty wanted. They would be able to make use of the Endless Magnetic Storms to obstruct their footsteps as well as inflict more injuries on them.

This was something Luo Zhiyuan, Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu naturally understood.

Most fortunately for them, the Endless Magnetic Storms on the sea of the Clear Scenic Region just happened to be comparatively less intense at the current moment.

They did still have a chance in using this route.

Even as the Endless Magnetic Storms hindered their path, they would also obstruct their pursuers from the Grand Xuan Dynasty, gifting them a chance to possibly escape by the skin of their teeth.

When the Sun Moon Peak had been surrounded, Luo Zhiyuan and the others had already decided upon this path of retreat.

Looking at their departing figures, Kang Ping directly began his pursuit.

“King Xuan, could I trouble you to lead men to that wound of the sky? We will pursue Luo Zhiyuan, Gu Hong and the others,” Kang Ping said even as he was already moving.

Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng moved as well, pursuing their enemy over to the Clear Scenic Region along with Kang Ping.

King Xuanmu nodded, “Alright, this King will head over to the wound of the sky. You lot should be careful of the Endless Magnetic Storms as well.”

With his imperial decree, a great many Grand Xuan Dynasty experts accompanied Kang Ping’s trio in their pursuit.

With the alterations of the Radiant Light Sect, this wound of the sky was not usually open as it would heal on its own.

It would only open after being stimulated by some secret techniques. Otherwise, it would remain concealed amidst space for a long period of time, no trace of it being visible.

Still, being at the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage, King Xuanmu had a good grasp of the variations of space.

After having determined the direction and ascertained the target, searching for it throughout, he quickly found the wound of the sky that Luo Zhiyuan had spoken of.

He gazed at the empty space before him for a moment before stabbing out with his King Xuan Spear, boundless flames agglomerating at its tip.

Beneath his spear, a crevice suddenly opened amidst space, unceasingly expanding towards the surroundings.

Within the crevice flickered unspeakable radiance, numerous layers of space stacked atop one another to form the terrifying power of dimensions.

As Yan Zhaoge gazed at the Virtuous Spirit Region, he had been able to see the radiance originally illuminating the surrounding area dim before shattering completely.

Streaks of light had then fled in the direction of the Clear Scenic Region. Yan Zhaoge knew that they should be Luo Zhiyuan, Gu Hong and the others.

The Radiant Light Sect not having decided to slaughter their way into the Eight Extremities World, instead continuing to move about in the World beyond Worlds, although breaking through their enemy's encirclement in the Clear Scenic Region seemed dangerous, it was actually quite a good choice with the Endless Magnetic Storms currently being in a state of relative weakness.

Yan Zhaoge felt that he might also have made the same decision had he been in their shoes.

What he was feeling interested in were the Radiant Light Sect's future intentions if they managed to successfully break through their encirclement and shake off the pursuit of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Still, upon noticing that the Grand Xuan Dynasty's troops had clearly split up, Yan Zhaoge realised then that something was wrong.

One side was pursuing Luo Zhiyuan and the others in the direction of the Clear Scenic Region, while the other was heading towards the north of where the Sun Moon Peak had once stood.

Yan Zhaoge's heart jolted slightly, "That is...very possibly where the wound of the sky leading to the Eight Extremities World is

located!”

“While the Radiant Light Sect cannot go down themselves, they have still thought to bring me trouble, getting the Grand Xuan Dynasty who have also enmity with me to descend to the Eight Extremities World and act against Broad Creed Mountain.”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression turned rather strange.

The Radiant Light Sect might not have had time to introduce the Eight Extremities World in detail to the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty was likely unclear on the current situation of the Eight Extremities World. If they sent a bunch of people down under such circumstances, they would likely be in for a real treat.

Unless their quantity surpassed a certain point, they would not be able to do anything at all to Yan Di who remained there.

If Yuan Zhengfeng was already back in the Eight Extremities World, even less had to be said then.

The sole problem would be if too many peak experts descended. That way, even if their cultivation bases were all suppressed to the third level of the Martial Saint realm, if they collectively exerted great might which overturned the heavens and the earth, the Eight Extremities World itself might not be able to stand the destructive power resulting from the clash between the opposing sides.

The Eight Extremities World was much more fragile than the World beyond Worlds.

Thinking of this, Yan Zhaoge temporarily gave up on going to the Clear Scenic Region.

However much the Endless Magnetic Storms were currently in a comparatively mild state, the Clear Scenic Region was still a danger ground of the Royal Reed Sea that promised an extreme possibility of dying.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty and Luo Zhiyuan's group would be a long time working their way around within.

Yan Zhaoge too set off, heading north of where the Sun Moon Peak had once stood.

As he travelled, Yan Zhaoge still carefully concealed his tracks as he looked at that fiery light heading towards the north. That person leading the group over to the wound of the sky was likely the current king of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, King Xuanmu.

While this person's cultivation base was lower than Kang Ping's, he was still an expert of the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage.

More importantly, he was accompanied by the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the King Xuan Spear.

This treasure was one that had been forged by his ancestor, King Xuanwen, passed down along the ages as it was a hundred percent compatible with the Grand Xuan Dynasty's heirloom martial arts.

Therefore, while King Xuanmu who had yet to reach the Immortal Bridge stage was unable to exert the power of this high-grade Sacred Artifact to the maximum, he was still able to contend against a seventh level Martial Saint of the early Immortal Bridge stage as he combined forces with the spear.

While an opponent such as this would still be easier to deal with than Kang Ping somewhat, he was still extremely powerful.

It might be a different story if he descended into the Eight Extremities World. In the World beyond Worlds, however, Yan Zhaoge still had to be careful of him.

If he ended up being discovered by him here, Yan Zhaoge believed that he would definitely become his immediate target.

Gazing far into the distance, he saw King Xuanmu's group stop, King Xuanmu stabbing out with his spear as the wound of the sky was thus reopened.

Without the slightest pause, King Xuanmu gave a command, several Seeing Divinity Martial Saints behind him now entering the spatial crevice together!

HSSB 757: Taking them from behind!

Yan Zhaoge quietly followed King Xuanmu's group north from the Sun Moon Peak, arriving at where there was a wound of the sky.

There, King Xuanmu opened the wound of the sky, several Martial Saints of the Grand Xuan Dynasty simultaneously descending to the Eight Extremities World.

Yan Zhaoge blinked, not drawing near.

With a high-grade Sacred Artifact, the King Xuan Spear, in hand, King Xuanmu was virtually equivalent to an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint.

As the monarch of a country, he would definitely possess mid-grade Sacred Artifacts aside from the King Xuan Spear, and perhaps a number of them as well.

If he were to currently face him head-on, he would only be able to run.

Still, as compared to Kang Ping, it would be much easier to run from King Xuanmu.

Had King Xuanmu been at the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, Yan Zhaoge instead had a few strategies that he would have liked to test out.

Of course, all this was based on the foundation of them all battling in the World beyond Worlds.

If it were down in the Eight Extremities World, that would be a whole different story altogether.

Just a short while later, the wound of the sky abruptly rippled.

King Xuanwu who stood at the entrance to the wound of the sky first looked surprised before his expression then turned extremely ugly.

Two figures fled helter-skelter through the rippling spatial crevice, shocked and beyond flustered.

King Xuanmu and the others who had stayed in the World beyond Worlds were all incomparably stunned, “You...”

The two were both enraged and ashamed, wishing that a hole would open up in the ground and swallow them up. Yet, they still had to answer King Xuanmu’s question.

Hearing their narration, everyone seemed to find it inconceivable, “A mid Merging Avatar Martial Saint single-handedly battled all of you?”

“Everyone else was either killed or wounded. You were only able

to return by releasing your power to surpass the bearable limit of the lower world, forcibly ascending back here?”

“Some hadn’t even managed to break free of the suppression on them by the power of dimensions when they had already been slain in the lower world?”

King Xuanmu’s continuous questioning demonstrated that he was extremely shocked.

Someone beside him asked unconsciously, “Could it be that that Yan Zhaoge already secretly returned to the lower world before this?”

The other party replied exasperatedly, “We all know how that Yan Zhaoge looks like, don’t we?”

Still, after pausing for a moment, he said rather hesitantly, “But...”

The other person who had successfully escaped from the Eight Extremities World said, “Still, his external appearance is indeed rather similar to Yan Zhaoge’s, just that he looks a little older.”

Those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty all exchanged looks.

King Xuanmu’s expression turned stern, “Good, what an Eight Extremities World!”

He did not exhibit any fear or hesitation in the least, instead striding straight towards that spatial crevice.

“My ministers, who is willing to accompany this King down to that lower world to see what exactly is so miraculous about it?”

All martial practitioners who had cultivated to this point would naturally have pride and confidence of their own.

When King Xuanmu who was at the peak of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage, had descended to a lower world, while his cultivation base would be restricted to the third level of the Martial Saint realm as well, it would be totally different from experts of the fourth or fifth level of the Martial Saint realm like them.

While they would be at the same cultivation level, their experience and knowledge as well as their grasp of the martial dao would be as far apart as the distance between the heavens and the earth.

Even if King Xuanmu suppressed himself to the third level of the Martial Saint realm, most Seeing Divinity Martial Saints would probably still be no match for him.

If he dared not go even to a lower world like this, King Xuanmu might as well give up on cultivating forever from now on.

Those beside him replied emotionally, “These ministers are most willing to accompany our liege.”

Those two people who had escaped from the World beyond Worlds both hesitated.

That person of the Eight Extremities World who bore a resemblance to Yan Zhaoge had really cast too great a shadow over their hearts.

His domineering martial arts aside, the key was that individualistic sabre-intent of his that presided over all living lifeforms. It possessed tyrannical might the likes of which they had never seen before.

They had not witnessed such a thing even in the Royal Reed Sea of the World beyond Worlds before.

The terrifying sabre-blows had nearly inflicted long-lasting damage on the hearts of these two Seeing Divinity Martial Saints.

However, they who possessed outstanding wills knew that such fear definitely had to be overcome.

Also, they would end up permanently unable to raise their heads if they were to appear afraid of battling now.

“Willing to open the way for the Emperor!” The two grit their teeth, proclaiming decisively.

King Xuanmu nodded, radiance circulating in his hand as his spear landed in the hands of a golden-armoured martial practitioner beside him, “You lot wait here for this king. Additionally, immediately inform senior apprentice-brother Kang and the others who are leading a pursuit into the Clear Scenic Region about the uniqueness of this Eight Extremities World.”

“As you stand guard, remember too to remain vigilant. While the main force of the rebels has been forced into the Clear Scenic Region, some of them may still have remained here.”

That golden armoured martial practitioner said, “You can rest assured, My King. With the King Xuan Spear in hand, so long as it is not Gu Hong or Luo Zhiyuan with the Sun Moon Wheels, everyone else would simply be inconsequential.”

Another person now said, “My King, that Yan Zhaoge only managed to avoid being killed by Mister Kang with the protection of the Shadow Mountain Sword King. We have continually been troubled over how to draw him out. Perhaps this may be a good chance?”

King Xuanmu pondered for a bit, “We should first deal with this Eight Extremities World. We cannot know whether his lineage in the Eight Extremities World is able to communicate directly with him. If it is possible and he receives the news beforehand, he might not come over here as we would wish.”

“We can spread the news to draw him over after this King has

returned from the Eight Extremities World. Do not act rashly before this King returns. He possesses the powerful Extreme Yang Seal, nearly having escaped from senior apprentice-Kang's sword. He is not to be underestimated."

Everyone said in unison, "We ministers hear and obey."

King Xuanmu no longer spoke, striding directly into the wound of the sky.

Most of the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners present followed closely after him, bearing the momentum of an unstoppable wave of troops.

While Yan Zhaoge was unable to see exactly what was happening close to the wound of the sky from a distance away, seeing the changes in the wound of the sky, he could guess a thing or two about it.

While the fiery light shooting to the heavens signified that the King Xuan Spear was still there, even though its aura was still abundant, its spirituality had been reduced somewhat.

King Xuanmu had likely personally descended to the Eight Extremities World, leaving the King Xuan Spear behind in the meantime.

Like how Seeing Divinity Martial Saints and Immortal Bridge Martial Saints could descend to a lower world after suppressing

their cultivation bases, mid and high-grade Sacred Artifacts would be able to descend if and only if they could restrict their own power.

There were extremely few mid and high-grade Sacred Artifacts which were able to manage this.

If they were unable to restrict their own power, they would require the help of their owners. Still, this was extremely bothersome, being very difficult as well.

This was one of the primary reasons that the Radiant Light Sect would definitely not choose to move its entire sect to a lower world unless it was an absolutely necessary thing.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had not known about the wound of the sky close to the Virtuous Spirit Region which led to the Eight Extremities World prior to this. Naturally, they would not have been able to make preparations for it beforehand.

Seeing this, the corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth arched lightly upwards, "Confident! I like it."

Seeing the wound of the sky cease to quiver, Yan Zhaoge knew that King Xuan and the others had already completely left the World beyond Worlds, heading for the Eight Extremities World.

The Northern Ocean Clone immediately flew out of the Myriad Dragon Palace, resembling a great roc spreading its wings as he

brought Yan Zhaoge and the palace along in shooting straight
towards the wound of the sky!

HSSB 758: It seems you don't want this anymore

The Northern Ocean Clone emitted his true essence, transforming into streaks of light.

The light condensed into wings that obscured the sky and concealed the sun, soaring through ten thousand li with a single wingbeat as it rapidly approached that wound of the sky.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty's people who had remained behind were all experts.

Before Yan Zhaoge arrived, they had already sensed him, their gazes simultaneously sweeping over.

Yet, when they saw who it was who had come, they were all involuntarily stunned, "Yan Zhaoge?"

In their eyes, it was due to the protection of Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun that Yan Zhaoge was safe, with Kang Ping having temporarily given up on taking revenge on him. Logically speaking, he should have been keeping close to Lin Hanhua's group right now.

Having such enmity with an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, having such irrevocable enmity with an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint who still had numerous peak experts assisting him, Yan Zhaoge had not obediently stayed close to those who could protect him as he had even come out and about. What was this if not

courting death?

Whether it was Kang Ping or King Xuanmu's and his retainers, the whole of the Grand Xuan Dynasty had previously been feeling troubled over how they might be able to draw Yan Zhaoge out of hiding.

Attacking the Eight Extremities World was on one hand to vent their fury while on the other to draw Yan Zhaoge out of hiding.

Yet, never would they have thought that not only would Yan Zhaoge appear, he would directly come to find them right at the Sun Moon Peak of the Virtuous Spirit Region!

Could he not know that every one of their Grand Xuan Dynasty experts had congregated here for the great battle which had just occurred?

Kang Ping, Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng, three full Immortal Bridge Martial Saints.

Aside from that, there were additionally two high-grade Sacred Artifacts, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword and the King Xuan Spear.

Such a lineup was sufficient for them to reign supreme throughout the entire Royal Reed Sea if they did not provoke the Southeastern Exalt's lineage.

The fall of the Sun Moon Peak was the best proof of this.

It had not just been Luo Zhiyuan and those of the Radiant Light Sect who had been guarding it earlier. Experts of Copper Men Island and the North Sea Sword Pavilion had been there as well.

Even bolstered by the guardian grand formation, they had ultimately still been unable to stand against the Grand Xuan Dynasty with its full might.

Even so, Yan Zhaoge had actually appeared in the Virtuous Spirit Region before them all. All these Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners felt this to be inconceivable.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty experts who remained outside of the wound of the sky all unconsciously gazed around at their surroundings.

They suspected that disciples of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage had arrived in the vicinity as well, having changed their mind as they wanted to do them harm.

This was the sole reason they could think of which could explain Yan Zhaoge's appearance here.

Otherwise, how would he have dared to come?

However, scanning the area, they did not discover anything at all.

Logically speaking, if Golden Court Mountain's experts wished to act against them, they would not have to do so covertly. They could simply do so out in the open in an aboveboard manner.

They were the owners of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

The host of Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners felt even more bewildered by this.

Still, they quickly regained their wits.

If no one of Golden Court Mountain was here, Yan Zhaoge having come here alone, was this not great news for them?

They had been pondering hard as to how to lure Yan Zhaoge here before this. Now, he had finally walked into their tiger's den on his own accord. Really, how could things be any better!

While Kang Ping and the others were not there, King Xuanmu also having descended with many others into the Eight Extremities World, the Grand Xuan Dynasty experts here did not fear this.

With the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the King Xuan Spear, in hand, they felt sufficient confidence.

That golden-armoured martial practitioner who was temporarily

carrying the King Xuan Spear on King Xuanmu's behalf commanded, "Do not be rash for glory. If something went wrong, we would not be able to account for things to the King."

He raised the King Xuan Spear, saying respectfully, "Forgive this minister's travesties."

Saying thus, fiery light roiled on his body, instantly surging with the momentum of incinerating the heavens as a swan, crane, owl and roc soared high amidst the sea of flames, coiling within the air.

This golden-armoured martial practitioner was clearly Grand Xuan royalty as he cultivated in the most orthodox Fire Fires True Art and Seven Fowl Treasured Spear.

The spear swept over to meet the approaching Yan Zhaoge and his Northern Ocean Clone in battle.

The sea of flames surged, the many fowl swooping through the air and encircling Yan Zhaoge, cutting off his path of retreat.

Yan Zhaoge could immediately tell that the other party did not mean to fight him for real. Instead, he just wanted to tie him down.

That golden-armoured martial practitioner told the others, "Immediately send someone down to report to the King. At the same time, also send another person to the Clear Scenic Region to notify Mister Kang and the others."

“We just have to keep this Yan Zhaoge here and it would already be great merit for us! Afterwards, whether it is the King who re-ascends to the World beyond Worlds or someone from Mister Kang’s group who arrives, today will be the day this Yan Zhaoge dies!”

The remaining Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners all agreed, “Today is the day we get him!”

Yan Zhaoge laughed upon hearing their words, “Just based on you people? Can you do it?”

Amidst his laughter, Yan Zhaoge acted as swiftly as the wind, simultaneously clapping down on the temples of the Northern Ocean Clone.

The majestic power of extreme Yang which was boosted with the concepts of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture and the Extreme Yang Scripture was infused within the Northern Ocean Clone’s body.

The Northern Ocean Clone’s temples instantly arose, flickering with blazing sunlight as they resembled two actual suns!

The Extreme Yang Seal that was tyrannical beyond compare appeared amidst space.

The power of extreme Yang surged within the body of the

Northern Ocean Clone. Stimulating the fist-intents of the Cyclic Heavenly Seal and the Extreme Yang Scripture, he directly unleashed a Roc Expels the Sun!

With his palms both pressed against the Extreme Yang Seal, the Extreme Yang Seal that had already been majestic and powerful originally was even more tyrannical, sweeping through all that stood in its path as the sea of flames and silhouettes of fowl were all destroyed together!

The expression on the face of that golden-armoured martial practitioner did not change as he faced it calmly, striking out with his spear once more. He did not clash head-on with Yan Zhaoge, merely seeking to tie him down.

Yet, beneath Yan Zhaoge's bolstering, the aura of the Extreme Yang Seal actually increased yet again.

Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly, "King Xuanmu dared to leave the King Xuan Spear here and hastily run off on his own. I see that he seems not to want it anymore!"

Boundless sunlight illuminated the heavens and the earth, actually emanating a terrifying aura of eventual complete destruction, the end of the road for all things!

The facial expressions of the Grand Xuan Dynasty experts changed greatly. That golden-armoured martial practitioner wanted to wield the King Xuan Spear to evade it, yet was unable to do so now.

The great golden seal seemed to have gone berserk as it suppressed space, colliding with the tip of the King Xuan Spear!

A muffled boom resounded as the hands of the golden-armoured martial practitioner separated. As an expert of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, he was actually completely unable to grasp the shaft of the spear now!

The King Xuan Spear was directly jolted out of his hands!

The golden-armoured martial practitioner roared in fury.

The King Xuan Spear had not merely been sent flying away from his grasp. Instead, his connection with it had been forcibly terminated by that jolt as well!

The martial true-intent that he had infused within that spear had been completely shattered.

Yan Zhaoge had used his Extreme Yang Seal as the price to take down his King Xuan Spear!

Yan Zhaoge had always been trying hard to refine the Extreme Yang Seal, merging his martial true-intent within. Here, all this effort was rendered for naught, having ended up completely wasted.

“You madman!” The golden-armoured martial practitioner cursed furiously.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “If it had been King Xuanmu who wielded it, I would not have had much of a chance of taking it down. Still, it is different with you.”

After their collision, the Extreme Yang Seal and the King Xuan Spear did not separate from each other, instead continuing to clash.

The intense clashing between them directly ripped open a massive spatial crevice amidst space.

The two high-grade Sacred Artifacts transformed into streaks of light, falling towards that spatial crevice together.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners hurriedly charged towards that spatial crevice.

Yet, nearing the crevice, they found that a majestic palace had long since been waiting there.

The door of the palace opened, the roars of dragons resounding. It was precisely Yan Zhaoge’s Myriad Dragon Palace.

High-grade Sacred Artifacts were too powerful such that the Myriad Dragon Palace currently still lacked the capabilities to capture and suppress it.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners all smiled coldly.

If the Extreme Yang Seal and King Xuan Spear collided with it head-on, the Myriad Dragon Palace would immediately fall apart.

HSSB 759: Kunpeng overturns the sea, ripping through the three realms!

The Myriad Dragon Palace currently stood where the Extreme Yang Seal and King Xuan Spear were falling towards.

The two high-grade Sacred Artifacts clashed, their power about to collide head-on with the Myriad Dragon Palace in the form of bright light.

Following closely after them, the Grand Xuan Dynasty were laughing inwardly at Yan Zhaoge for overestimating his own capabilities, thinking that the Myriad Dragon Palace would definitely be smashed to smithereens by the Extreme Yang Seal and the King Xuan Spear.

At the same time, they were also thinking that if this could obstruct the two high-grade Sacred Artifacts for a time, they might still have a chance to catch up with them.

Yet, as the two sides were about to collide, the gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace suddenly opened.

Within the dim space inside the palace, a blurry radiance that was neither bright nor dark surged as it was hard to describe.

Amidst the radiance was a massive metal wheel.

There were twelve slots on the wheel which spun slowly alongside it.

This object merely existed there, silently rotating according to its own pace, interfering with nothing at all as it was also completely unaffected by everything.

Even Yan Zhaoge was unable to control and wield it.

It was precisely the supreme treasure found in the Dim Radiant Mausoleum, the Dim Radiant Wheel!

While he was unable to actively control it, Yan Zhaoge had thoughts of his own on this.

While he was unable to activate the Dim Radiant Wheel, the Extreme Yang Seal and King Xuan Spear which were high-grade Sacred Artifacts could!

These two supreme treasures possessed immeasurable might. While the Dim Radiant Wheel was an Immortal Artifact, it still remained incomplete.

As the Extreme Yang Seal and the King Xuan Spear collided with it now, the Dim Radiant Wheel could not simply ignore it.

As though it had a life of its own, the rotation of the Dim Radiant Wheel suddenly halted.

Blurry radiance that was neither bright nor dark instantly expanded, half-black and half-white as it covered the entire Myriad Dragon Palace, even enveloping the surrounding space.

The Extreme Yang Seal and the King Xuan Spear were instantly slowed as they slammed within this world of black and white.

The Dim Radiant Wheel was like a huge beast which had been jolted awake as it opened its mouth, a terrifying suction force thus being emitted as it was like it was going to devour these two high-grade Sacred Artifacts just like it had the Dim Radiant Lamp!

Unlike the Dim Radiant Lamp which had come from the same source as the Dim Radiant Wheel, both of them utilising the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts that the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had created, it would only be able to absorb the Extreme Yang Seal and the King Xuan Spear when both of these high-grade Sacred Artifacts were ownerless.

A moment ago, Yan Zhaoge had used his Extreme Yang Seal to take down his opponent's King Xuan Spear, both these Sacred Artifacts currently happening to be in an ownerless state.

Of the twelve slots on the Dim Radiant Wheel, light was emitted from two of them which swept over towards the Extreme Yang Seal and the King Xuan Spear.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Slowly, slowly. Don't be so worked up about your supply."

The King Xuan Spear shook before flying towards the Dim Radiant Wheel on its own accord.

However, the Extreme Yang Seal seemed to possess a will of its own as well, appearing incensed as it awoke from a deep slumber.

All-encompassing sunlight was emitted from it which enveloped the surrounding area, colliding with the radiance emitted from the slot on the Dim Radiant Wheel!

The Extreme Yang Seal was a peak existence even amongst all existing high-grade Sacred Artifacts.

The Dim Radiant Wheel still being incomplete, it still could not be considered a true Immortal Artifact. While it had the strength to absorb the King Xuan Spear, it was currently unable to do anything at all to the Extreme Yang Seal!

Following this collision, even the King Xuan Spear halted amidst the air, no longer shooting over towards the Dim Radiant Wheel.

The three supreme treasures froze in a standoff in mid-air.

Seeing this, the King Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners were all rendered dazed and speechless.

The Extreme Yang Seal and the King Xuan Spear which had

originally been about to disintegrate the Myriad Dragon Palace had both halted amidst the space of its great hall at this moment, no longer as violent as they previously were.

Meanwhile, the Myriad Dragon Palace was completely unharmed, though the blurry radiance of the Dim Radiant Wheel flickered within its depths.

Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly as the great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace slammed shut.

The spatial crevice behind the palace that had originally been produced by the collision between the Extreme Yang Seal and the King Xuan Spear also gradually began to heal at this moment.

The two high-grade Sacred Artifacts could no longer be sensed within the Myriad Dragon Palace.

The faces of all the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners as led by that golden-armoured martial practitioner turned pale.

All of them simultaneously howled frenziedly in rage and shock before charging towards the Myriad Dragon Palace!

The King Xuan Spear had accompanied the Grand Xuan Dynasty's founder King Xuanwen in entering the Royal Reed Sea and throughout the stage of war, rampaging through the seventy-two regions of the Royal Reed Sea in establishing the Grand Xuan Dynasty's current foundation.

It had been passed on to King Xuancheng and then King Xuanmu, having always been the mightiest heirloom of the Grand Xuan Dynasty whose importance surpassed that of the throne and royal seal.

As a high-grade Sacred Artifact, the King Xuan Spear was also the strongest weapon in the Grand Xuan Dynasty's possession, the great treasure that guarded their country.

Yet, it had been stolen away by someone today!

What kind of joke was this?

That golden-armoured martial practitioner was himself a member of the Grand Xuan royalty. Seeing how the Grand Xuan Spear had been lost in his hands, he was instantly enraged to the point of near madness as he knew that he had to wrest back the King Xuan Spear no matter what. Otherwise, not knowing how he should account for it to his ancestors, he might as well smash his head into the wall and die right here, right now.

The other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners all charged forward as well.

Their country's most important treasure having been lost in their hands, this was something that all of them together would still be insufficient to bear responsibility for.

The golden-armoured martial practitioner charged ahead of the rest, the fiery light formed of his true essence condensing into flaming wings behind his back. They flapped, instantly bringing him close to the Myriad Dragon Palace.

However, he blinked slightly as he saw a figure stand in the way of him and the Myriad Dragon Palace, blocking him from advancing further.

“So fast!” The golden-armoured martial practitioner’s heart fell.

Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone looked indifferently at the other party as he raised his Fish Dragon Spear, directly stabbing outwards.

That golden-armoured martial practitioner roared, another spear now appearing within his hands.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty’s Seven Fowl Treasured Spear against Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Divine Spear!

The Northern Ocean Clone’s spear shot out like the release of a dragon with a Kunpeng overturning the sea, an incomparably heavy spear virtually shocking the spear out of the hands of his opponent.

However, the silhouette of seven fowl surfaced on the other party’s spear, soaring as they parried the Fish Dragon Spear.

This spear was shockingly a mid-grade Sacred Artifact!

This too was King Xuanmu's accompanying treasure, being the weapon that he had used before he had succeeded the King Xuan Spear. It possessed extraordinary power.

The Northern Ocean Clone's expression did not change, each spear of his being faster and heavier than the previous as they beat down upon his opponent like a tempestuous storm.

That golden-armoured martial practitioner was stunned. He was only able to battle Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone with the help of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact.

While they were both early Seeing Divinity Martial Saints, if not for the mid-grade Sacred Artifact in his possession, he would have been killed by the Northern Ocean Clone in just a few exchanges!

A Seeing Divinity Martial Saint was perfectly unleashing the power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact, holding on beneath the violent rain of attacks.

Yet, aside from being heavy and momentous, the Northern Ocean Clone's spear techniques were also swift as the wind!

As his body rose and sunk, the Northern Ocean Clone resembled a massive fish leaving the water and a great roc soaring through the nine heavens as he instantly penetrated the defences of his opponent, arriving behind him and stabbing right at him!

Dazzling golden light erupted from the other party's golden armour, forming multiple layers of protection which blocked the Northern Ocean Clone's spear!

This was shockingly yet another mid-grade Sacred Artifact, one which belonged to this golden-armoured martial practitioner himself.

The Fish Dragon Spear's attack was blocked by this mid-grade Sacred Artifact as sparks flew.

The golden-armoured martial practitioner made use of this chance to turn and counterattack.

The Northern Ocean Clone smiled coldly and easily evaded it, his Fish Dragon Spear repelling his opponent's incoming spear.

Numerous dragons soared from his Imperious Cold Martial Armour before he clawed outwards, grabbing his opponent's golden armour!

The silhouette of a massive Kunpeng surfaced, its wings flapping away his opponent's protective seven fowl and flames while its claws swept along the numerous dragons in grabbing hold of the golden armour all at once, ripping apart mightily!

Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art, Ripping Through the Three Realms!

HSSB 760: Sweeping away all enemies!

The Northern Ocean Clone's claw mightily ripped through the defences of his opponent's mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Precipitous Golden Armour, a rift hence being produced!

That golden-armoured martial practitioner was greatly shocked as he wanted to change his stance. Yet, the Northern Ocean Clone was faster than him.

After breaking through the defences of the Precipitous Golden Armour, the Northern Ocean Clone immediately stabbed out with the Fish Dragon Spear that he wielded in his other hand!

The might of the spear transformed into a speck of golden light, piercing straight within that rift at an unimaginable speed!

The golden-armoured martial practitioner howled madly as he toppled backwards. Yet, fresh blood was already spurting out from his chest.

The other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners all watched this shockedly, gaping and lost for words.

Despite possessing two mid-grade Sacred Artifacts, that golden-armoured martial practitioner had actually not been a match for the Northern Ocean Clone who used only a low-grade Sacred Artifact at the same cultivation level!

The gap between low and mid-grade Sacred Artifacts was a definite one, being very hard to surpass.

However, the gap between the strength of their owners was similarly a very clear, definite thing!

“Exactly who is this person!” Those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty all felt a chill within their hearts.

Despite their shock, all being experienced veterans, they did not grow panicked and flustered.

They still charged bravely towards the Northern Ocean Clone. If that golden-armoured martial practitioner was slain just like this, everyone else would be hard pressed to survive this battle.

Several Martial Saint experts joined forces, their attacks enveloping the heavens and covering the earth as they swept over with the momentum of an endless, neverending tsunami.

The spiritual qi between the surrounding heavens and the earth rippled like water, tangibly folding the very space itself as these folds expanded outwards like the waves of the ocean.

The Northern Ocean Clone drew out his Fish Dragon Spear, turning in readiness to deal with his onrushing enemies with the brandishing momentum of sweeping through a thousand enemies.

The silhouette of the great roc shook amidst the folding of its

wings as it shot downwards and transformed into a massive fish, charging into the ocean that was formed of a stream of light.

As the massive fish swam, the dense, vast sea simultaneously erupted into its surroundings!

A frenzied tide that was even more ferocious than that of his attacking enemies swept through the heavens and the earth!

Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art, Ancient Wilderness Tide!

The massive fish whose mass was difficult to measure swept along huge boundless waves, sweeping through and submersing the surrounding area!

Along with the Northern Ocean Clone's Spear, his power expanded and netted all in the vicinity, the terrifying momentum of the Ancient Wilderness Tide which could devour the heavens and overturn the earth and drown the great thousand worlds sweeping through all enemies standing in its path!

A single person's might, overwhelming the nine desolates!

All the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners were simultaneously sent into retreat, those with weaker cultivation bases directly vomiting blood which stained the surrounding sky!

After rampantly sweeping away his enemies with a single spear, the light of thunder flickered within the pupils of the Northern

Ocean Clone.

Employing Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder, he seemed not to need to return his qi at all, not halting in the slightest as he immediately turned around and released yet another spear, stabbing straight at that golden-armoured martial practitioner!

With the assistance of his numerous companions, the other party had only just managed to catch his breath with much difficulty.

Just having suppressed his wounds, still having yet to get back into fighting condition, the attacks of the Northern Ocean Clone now appeared before him once more!

That golden-armoured martial practitioner grit his teeth, stimulating the Precipitous Golden Armour to forcibly resist this spear of the Northern Ocean Clone.

The Northern Ocean Clone easily reproduced the same feat, ripping through the Precipitous Golden Armour's defences once more!

Even as his opponent was still stunned, he stabbed out quick as flashing lightning, his spear stabbing into the rift and piercing straight into his chest!

That golden-armoured martial practitioner fiercely ignored everything else, just grabbing the shaft of the Fish Dragon Spear as he refused to let the Northern Ocean Clone pull it out.

At the same time, he mightily stabbed at the Northern Ocean Clone with the spear he held.

The Northern Ocean Clone directly relaxed his grip on the Fish Dragon Spear, his figure like the wind as the roc ascended the nine heavens, evading this desperate move of his opponent's.

He easily arrived behind the golden-armoured martial practitioner.

The Northern Ocean Clone substituted spear with fist, now punching straight at the back of his head!

A crimson dot of blood appeared at the front of the golden-armoured martial practitioner's head, right between his eyebrows.

The bloodstain expanded unceasingly, finally having transformed into a massive hole of blood!

This golden-armoured martial practitioner was beaten to death on the spot by Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone!

The Northern Ocean Clone leisurely went back around his opponent who was already a corpse, casually pulling out the Fish Dragon Spear with absolute ease.

In contrast to this, the other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial

practitioners all felt fearful, a chill shooting through the bottom of their feet up their spines and to the top of their heads.

At this moment, they no longer had the confidence and motivation to go on.

Everyone began scattering and fleeing for their lives, only hoping that Yan Zhaoge would not pursue them as they hoped that the Northern Ocean Clone would just target someone else.

As for how to account for things to King Xuanmu afterwards, this was already no longer something they had the leisure to consider.

Only one thought remained in their minds now, and that was how to flee alive from Yan Zhaoge!

This young man's methods were really too powerful, inexplicably powerful to an unbelievable extent!

Seeing this, the Northern Ocean Clone smiled. His figure moved, streaking across the heavens and earth as he had already caught up with someone, impaling him dead with a single spear.

He then spun around, chasing in another direction and impaling a second person.

He was so fast that his opponents could not even think about running.

A Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioner who was fleeing in the opposite direction heaved a sigh of relief, continuing to flee.

Yet, a sword-light flew over from the distance, chopping his head right off!

One hand behind his back, Yan Zhaoge wielded the Glorious Rainbow Sword with the other, utterly composed as he seemed to be taking a casual stroll. Yet, there was only despair his opponents felt.

After slaying someone else, Yan Zhaoge gazed in a certain direction amidst space, smiling, “Long time no see, Mister Chen. How have you been, Mister Bai?”

The figures of Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming appeared in the distant horizon.

They were a little unable to reply as they instead gazed at all that was happening, unable to speak for a long time.

They had originally come here to take a look at the Radiant Light Sect’s situation. Who knew that they would actually end up seeing such an unexpected scene instead.

Yan Zhaoge spoke casually, “Oh, right. Your jade pendant is still with me, Mister Bai. I didn’t have a chance to return it to you previously.”

Recovering from his stupor, Bai Ziming hurriedly said, “It is fine.”

He involuntarily looked around the area again, murmuring in praise, “Unbelievable, unbelievable...”

Chen Zhiliang looked at the Northern Ocean Clone before his gaze then fell on Yan Zhaoge himself.

“This clone of yours really is powerful. The martial arts it cultivates it truly possess the concept of the Kunpeng, being an elite martial art.”

As he was a personal disciple of the Southeastern Exalt, the martial arts that he cultivated in could also be considered high-end in the entire World beyond Worlds, seldom meeting a match amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level.

Even while that Grand Xuan Dynasty golden-armoured martial practitioner had possessed mid-grade Sacred Artifacts, Chen Zhiliang would still have dared to battle him bare-handed.

However, he felt no confidence at all against Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone.

“The even more unbelievable thing is that you yourself actually seem to be even more powerful than this clone of yours at the same cultivation level!” Chen Zhiliang’s gaze contained great shock as he

looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Your strength truly cannot be measured by common standards at all.”

He glanced unconsciously at the wound of the sky, being unable to hold back a sigh, “If you were to have remained in the lower worlds, I even suspect that not having reached the Seeing Divinity stage, you would already have been rejected by the power of dimensions, unable to remain down below!”

Bai Ziming looked like he deeply agreed with those words.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “You are polite.”

Chen Zhiliang looked at the wound of the sky, “Do you have a method to go down now? King Xuanmu will probably be returning to the World beyond Worlds very soon. It should be hard for you at that time. At the end of the day, the gap between your cultivation bases is just too great.”

Yan Zhaoge had just been about to speak when the wound of the sky before him suddenly shook intensely.

HSSB 761: If you're so great, come get me then

The wound of the sky shook intensely, a few figures vaguely appearing amidst the radiance caused by the pressuring of the power of dimensions.

When they shot out of the wound of the sky, it was precisely King Xuanmu who first emerged.

It was just that this current ruler of the Grand Xuan Dynasty currently had an extremely bedraggled appearance.

The crown on his head had broken apart completely, his hair scattered around all over the place. There was a tragic wound on his left shoulder and his right abdomen from which fresh blood was flowing freely.

There was a bloodied wound on his forehead, fresh blood flowing down from it and staining half his face red.

Behind King Xuanmu were a couple of Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners who had previously accompanied him in descending to the Eight Extremities World.

They had descended with the look of an unstoppable army. Yet, only a mere few had returned now.

On all their faces even remained a fearful look as they urgently sought to escape from the wound of the sky behind them, as though that was an abyss of absolute destruction.

“What exactly is this Eight Extremities World? Aside from Yan Zhaoge and his father, there is actually still another heaven-shocking expert there!”

“Are they really locals of that world? Could they actually be from some power in the World beyond Worlds who were stationed there?”

“Monstrous, all of them! This is truly inconceivable!”

At this moment, the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners who had been able to return to the World beyond Worlds via the wound of the sky had the same thought appear in their minds all at once .

How fortunate that the other side was unable to chase them up here!

This wound of the sky which served as a natural barrier between the World beyond Worlds and that lower world-how great a thing was that!

No one dared to say this out loud. That would really be too much an admission of defeat, boosting the morale of their enemy while extinguishing their own.

Yet, this was indeed what all of them were thinking right now.

Also, this thought remained in their minds for a long time, not dissipating.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty's people all looked as though their parents had died, and it was similarly a great embarrassment and source of shame for King Xuanmu himself as well.

Having personally led the invasion in descending into a lower world, it was actually he who had been heavily wounded in the end, having nearly lost his life in that lower world!

Right, it was true that his cultivation base had been suppressed to the third level of the Martial Saint realm by the power of dimensions.

Even so, however, he had still been much stronger than any actual late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint.

Yet, his opponent had been even more powerful than he was.

That domineering sabre that had towered supreme over everything else had even caused an illusion to arise in the heart of a monarch like King Xuanmu who had reigned for so long.

The other party was the truly peerless sovereign, while he could

only bow his head in subservience.

His pride did not allow him to surrender just like this. Yet, in truth, had he hesitated just slightly and failed to remove his restrictions and ascend in time, he would have died in a foreign land, perishing in the Eight Extremities World.

Only by breaking free of the Eight Extremities World and ascending to the World beyond Worlds in time had he barely managed to avoid being slain by that incomparably powerful sabre.

That terrifying sabre had still hacked his crown apart, leaving a wound on his forehead.

A little slower and his entire head would truly have been cleaved off by that one sabre!

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had already suffered quite a few losses at Yan Zhaoge's hands before. Yet, most of those who had clashed directly with him with irrevocable enmity arising as a result were of the Shenling Ten Swords.

Before this, even as he was hostile to Yan Zhaoge, King Xuanmu had also been somewhat admiring of him.

Yet, after having personally descended to the Eight Extremities World this time and fleeing in a panic after very nearly perishing, King Xuanmu's heart was just unable to calm down no matter what.

He was feeling unprecedented stifledness and hatred.

“My King, we...” A Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioner asked.

His face sunken, King Xuanmu resembled a volcano that was soon to erupt.

After leaving the wound of the sky and ascending to the World beyond Worlds, his cultivation base instantly recovered completely.

His wounds that had been inflicted by the sabre gradually ceased to bleed.

Violent sabre-qi still ran rampant where his wounds were. Still, after returning to the World beyond Worlds, he could finally suppress and expel them, preventing them from continuing to wreak havoc.

Martial Saints possessed extremely powerful bodies and similarly intricate control of them.

Yet, in the Eight Extremities World, King Xuanmu had even been unable to stem his own bleeding!

Even now, while he was able to temporarily suppress his wounds

and prevent their deterioration, he would not be able to recover from those grave injuries inflicted on him within a short period of time.

Thinking about this, King Xuanmu's face was dark to the point that it seemed it could melt and drip.

He paused with every word, forcing out from the gaps between his teeth, "Back to the capital, to prepare the Whole Heaven Descending Treasure Bag!"

He had not the face to request reinforcements from Kang Ping, He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang.

He intended to prepare the Whole Heaven Descending Treasure Bag and bring along the King Xuan Spear in descending into the Eight Extremities World where he definitely had to claim his revenge.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had as many experts as they were clouds, its four Lord Protectors all being peak experts of the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint realm.

He had made insufficient preparations in hastily descending to the Eight Extremities World this time. Now, he would return and make good his preparations before he would definitely have his revenge on that lower world which had very nearly sunk his existence for good.

Hearing his words, the spirits of the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners all rose.

“My King, we should not have to waste time talking with them! If the King Xuan Spear can descend into that lower world and its restrictions are directly removed, it will directly cause the entire world to collapse from the inside!”

Someone ground his teeth, “That Yan Zhaoge’s lineage and the world he hails from will henceforth be reduced to dust together!”

King Xuanmu expressed no stance as he immediately roared in a deep tone after exiting the wound of the sky, “Where is Yao Hai...”

Before his words had ended, his expression changed greatly.

It was not because he was unable to see the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners who should have been guarding outside the wound of the sky.

It was instead because he felt that the connection between him and the King Xuan Spear had been terminated!

Gazing over, King Xuanmu saw Yan Zhaoge standing atop space within the air, a massive palace hovering by his side.

Looking at King Xuanmu, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “If it is Yao Hai, is it him you are referring to?”

Standing beside Yan Zhaoge, the Northern Ocean Clone lifted up a corpse which was shockingly still garbed in golden armour.

Looking at that massive hole in the head of that golden-armoured martial practitioner and at the smiling Yan Zhaoge, King Xuanmu could only feel the heat irrepressibly surge straight to his head.

“King Xuan Spear...” King Xuanmu finally detected a slight spiritual qi fluctuation that was weak to the point of virtually being undetectable, that which originated from the King Xuan Spear he used.

This fluctuation clearly originated from inside Yan Zhaoge’s Myriad Dragon Palace.

Yan Zhaoge could not help but laugh as he looked at him, “Could you be looking for something?”

King Xuanmu’s vision darkened momentarily before he viciously glared at Chen Zhiliang, “Is Golden Court Mountain reneging on your word?”

Chen Zhiliang frowned slightly and had still yet to reply when King Xuanmu said coldly, “If I do not kill this Yan Zhaoge, how will this King have the face to exist between these heavens and earth? Even if Golden Court Mountain is giving him help today, this King will definitely not give any compromise!”

Saying thus, a spear suddenly appeared in his hand, blazing flames incinerating the heavens as he stabbed straight at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge said, “This Yan’s appearance here has nothing to do at all with the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage. You had better not besmirch the reputation of the Southeastern Exalt.”

The Northern Ocean Clone transformed into the silhouette of a Kunpeng, sweeping along Yan Zhaoge and the Myriad Dragon Palace as it swooped up high, shooting into the nine heavens.

King Xuanmu pursued them, but the Northern Ocean Clone was just too fast such that he was actually unable to immediately reduce the distance between them.

Seeing the rage grow on King Xuanmu’s face, Yan Zhaoge laughed.

Even Kang Ping had not been confident of leaving him behind, much less King Xuanmu who already no longer had the King Xuan Spear.

More importantly, King Xuanmu was currently riddled with wounds as his strength had fallen greatly.

If not for him being unable to use the Extreme Yang Seal now, Yan Zhaoge would even desire a head-on clash with this expert of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Looking at King Xuanmu who looked so mad steam seemed to be rising from the top of his head yet was unable to do anything to him at all, Yan Zhaoge waved at him, chortling.

“If you’re so great, come get me then.”

HSSB 762: The heavens and earth cannot stop my advance!

The Grand Xuan Dynasty's Seven Fowl Treasured Spear had the Great Roc Treasured Spear and the White Crane Treasured Spear.

The former was swift, the latter agile.

King Xuanmu would never lose out in speed at all in most of his battles.

Yet, currently facing an early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint opponent, he was actually unable to catch up at all amidst their manoeuvres.

He could only barely maintain their distance so as to maintain the pursuit. Yet, it was still difficult to decrease the distance between them at the end of the day.

King Xuanmu had to admit that his speed had naturally been affected by his heavy injuries as well.

Yet, speed had always been a strong suit for he who was at the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm. Yet, he was still unable to catch up with a fourth level Martial Saint. His opponent's speed was really much too quick!

In terms of speed alone, even Kang Ping and the others who

cultivated in the Flowing Time Sword would probably not be able to catch up with Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone.

The Northern Ocean Clone had already possessed top-notch speed originally, having long since been able to compete with martial practitioners of the Radiant Light Sect who cultivated in the Thousand Illusory Streaking Light Art, their bodies transforming into streaks of light.

Now, having gradually gained some attainments in the Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art, his speed had reached a whole new level as it was already unparalleled amongst all other martial practitioners of the Royal Reed Sea at the same cultivation level!

Even King Xuanmu was only able to eat his dust. It was even worse for the remaining Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners as they could not even think of pursuing.

Seeing this, Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming both had on complex expressions, "Such speed is rare indeed, truly possessing the true intent of the Kunpeng."

King Xuanmu gradually calmed down amidst his blazing fury.

While he felt vexed, he still doggedly pursued Yan Zhaoge without letting off in the slightest.

Even though Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone possessed shocking speed, he did not believe that a fourth level Martial Saint

could compete in stamina with him.

King Xuanmu decided to maintain his pursuit, not giving Yan Zhaoge a chance to catch his breath as he sought to deplete the Northern Ocean Clone's stamina.

His stamina having decreased, his speed would naturally fall as a result.

As soon as the Northern Ocean Clone slowed down, he would hurry over and tear him to shreds!

He had overestimated himself earlier, therefore having separated from the King Xuan Spear and descended to the lower world with the King Xuan Spear remaining in the World beyond Worlds rather than being left behind in a place like the capital to remain under heavy guard by experts.

In the end, the royal heirloom had actually been lost for real. With this, King Xuanmu felt even more unable to look at others in the face as compared to when he had been soundly defeated in the Eight Extremities World!

He had to wrest back the King Xuan Spear!

Yan Zhaoge naturally saw through King Xuanmu's intentions.

He chuckled, circulating the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, yin and yang coexisting and birthing each other as they flowed on in

an endless stream.

Apart from speed, the Northern Ocean Clone was also acclaimed for his strength. Now that he was being provided with an endless supply of true essence, his stamina became even more long-lasting.

King Xuanmu wanted to see whose energy would be depleted first, but he might just find himself running out first instead.

Still, the distant wound of the sky now suddenly shook once more.

Surprised looks appeared on the faces of Yan Zhaoge, King Xuanmu, Chen Zhiliang, Bai Ziming and the rest.

Everyone directed their gazes at the wound of the sky.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners exchanged looks. All of them who could have retreated had already done so.

The Northern Ocean Clone still flew to avoid King Xuanmu. In the meantime, Yan Zhaoge sat on the back of that Kunpeng silhouette, gazing at the wound of the sky.

Looking at the wound of the sky, Bai Ziming asked surprisedly, “Someone of the Eight Extremities World has surpassed the tolerable limits of the heavens and the earth, and is now about to ascend to the World beyond Worlds?”

Martial practitioners did not necessarily have to ascend to the World beyond Worlds via a wound of the sky.

Not passing through one, one could still land in various places of the World beyond Worlds.

Still, if one just happened to be in the vicinity of a wound of the sky, they would naturally ascend to the World beyond Worlds through it, landing on the other side of that spatial crevice.

The wound of the sky behaved differently when someone was ascending and when someone whose cultivation base was insufficient went through with the help of a treasure.

Bai Ziming having ascended from the Floating Gate World himself, he immediately identified that someone of the Eight Extremities World had attained that cultivation level.

Chen Zhiliang was able to tell even more, “The power of dimensions is unceasingly pressuring down unstably. Yet, that person has not ascended, as if he is locked in a standstill with it!”

Bai Ziming was stunned, “Does this mean that this person has yet to attain the Seeing Divinity stage and refined his acupoints to see Divinity, being hard pressed to resist the power of dimensions? But his power has already surpassed the bearable limits of the Eight Extremities World!”

Everyone present was rendered dazed.

Even King Xuanmu appeared momentarily lost as he seemed to have remembered something.

Chen Zhiliang gazed in shock towards Yan Zhaoge, “Little Friend Yan, I really cannot imagine who else there is besides you who can actually also surpass the bearable limits of the heavens and the earth when still yet to reach the Seeing Divinity stage!”

“Who exactly is this person?”

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu exchanged looks, blurting out in unison.

“Chief!”

“Family Head!”

Yan Zhaoge could not help but begin laughing uproariously.

The martial practitioners of the Grand Xuan Dynasty all felt goosebumps at Yan Zhaoge’s laughter.

It was still fine for King Xuanmu, but the expressions of the other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners all changed!

Earlier, they had still been feeling fortunate that the wound of the sky had blocked this calamitous demon, preventing him from pursuing them.

Now, however, it seemed like the other party was coming directly after them?

Even the heavens and the earth were unable to stop his advance?

Looking at the tragic remainder of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's troops, Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming understood what was going on.

Their expressions simultaneously changed as they shot over to the vicinity of the wound of the sky.

Chen Zhiliang inhaled deeply, throwing out a small seal. As the seal landed in the wound of the sky, its radiance gradually turned illusory.

The illusory radiance was clear and transparent, the surrounding chaotic space seemingly becoming ordered for a time.

Under such circumstances, the spatial passageway seemed to have temporarily gained stability as there seemed to be an actual tunnel which existed, through which what could see what was going on over at the other end.

Without the interference of space, with their eyesight, Chen

Zhiliang and the others were able to clearly see what was going on at the other entrance of the wound of the sky.

That place was none other than the Eight Extremities World.

Two figures currently hovered in the air in the Eight Extremities World where the Sacred Sun Clan's World Illuminating Peak had once stood.

A handsome man with snowy brows sat in the meditative position outside of the wound of the sky.

The radiance of the spatial crevice flickered, locking him in place as it seemed to want to drag him within.

The entire Eight Extremities World was shaking at this moment, the mountains and the oceans roiling.

A majestic, formless power rejected that man all at once, seeking to expel him from the Eight Extremities World!

As everyone in the World beyond Worlds saw his features which bore a sixty, seventy percent resemblance to Yan Zhaoge's, they all unconsciously swallowed their saliva.

This man was none other than Yan Di!

While the current Yan Di could not be tolerated by the heavens

and earth of the Eight Extremities World, his expression remained ever composed.

The acupoints of his entire body were all pulsing slightly, numerous streams of qi surging within as they were turbulent and ferocious.

Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly. It was indeed his father.

The current Yan Di had perfectly merged his body, avatar and spirit, none of them being separable from the others as he had stepped into the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage.

He had probably succeeded in this breakthrough following his battle with the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

For others, for everyone else of the Eight Extremities World, it would merely entail a breakthrough.

Yet, for Yan Di who had already been invincible in this world originally, thereon, not only would he be invincible amongst men, even this Eight Extremities World would no longer be able to hold him, to trap him!

HSSB 763: One sabre opening the way!

In terms of pure strength alone, Yan Di who was at the third level of the Martial Saint realm had already surpassed many Seeing Divinity Martial Saints in this regard.

He was currently seated at the entrance of the wound of the sky between the Eight Extremities World and the World beyond Worlds.

The entire Eight Extremities World was quaking, pushing Yan Di from these heavens and earth.

This shocking scene far surpassed the ascension of the Sacred Sun Clan's Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao in the past.

Those in the World beyond Worlds who were watching it through the wound of the sky all appeared greatly shocked.

As those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty watched that nightmarish figure, their terrifying memories from earlier immediately arose within their minds once more.

Even as Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming appeared greatly admiring of this, their faces were completely filled with an incredulous expression.

“There actually is such a person who exists, and he is actually from the same lower world as Yan Zhaoge, with them even being

father and son!”

Bai Ziming shook his head non-stop, his tone filled with an incredulous, disbelieving feeling.

Chen Zhiliang’s gaze flickered slightly, “He should just have broken through from the mid Merging Avatar stage to the late Merging Avatar stage.”

“He indeed possesses shocking power. Yet, it is a difficult trial that he now must face!”

When other martial practitioners had attained the early Seeing Divinity stage, they were able to ascend from a lower world to the World beyond Worlds on one hand because their strength had surpassed the bearable limits of the lower world as they were rejected by the heavens and earth, thereby naturally ascending.

On the other hand, refining their acupoints to see Divinity allowed martial practitioners the initial qualifications to independently resist the pressure by the power of dimensions.

Without having seen true Divinity, with the acupoints having yet to truly resonate with the stars in the sky, even if one’s fleshly body as well as cultivation base were already sufficient for their ascension, they would still be hard pressed to resist the power of dimensions.

While Yan Di was successfully ascending now, when he broke

free of the Eight Extremities World and entered the World beyond Worlds, his body and soul might end up being forcibly ripped apart by the power of dimensions!

“He is actually trapped in a quandary here!” Chen Zhiliang said, his expression solemn.

“Like his son, Little Friend Yan, he should have come up beforehand with the help of treasures, avoiding such a messy situation as is ongoing now.”

When conversing with Yan Zhaoge earlier, Chen Zhiliang had emotionally expressed that Yan Zhaoge might be able to ascend to the World beyond Worlds even before reaching the Seeing Divinity stage.

This was not just admiration alone as he had felt greatly fortunate on Yan Zhaoge’s behalf as well.

It was just that he had not thought back then that there was actually another person in the Eight Extremities World from which Yan Zhaoge hailed for whom the same principle applied.

Bai Ziming reacted the same way, instantly feeling it to be a great pity, “A pity, a pity!”

The Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners also calmed down following their initial panic.

They too had thought of the problem that Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming had thought of.

All of them simultaneously heaved a sigh of relief.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty all felt truly relieved as they discussed this, their hearts finally feeling at ease.

“It is fortunate that this person cannot ascend, also likely directly perishing in the wound of the sky!”

“This really is unexpected, fortune and calamity two sides of the coin. When he was all mighty and invincible earlier, who would have thought that he might actually end up in such a sorry plight?”

“To tell you the truth, when in that lower world earlier, I had already anticipated that such a day would come for him, just that I had not thought that it would arrive so quickly.”

Someone’s face appeared pitying, “Perhaps this is truly the kind of genius that the heavens are jealous of. Being too outstanding, he is instead falling to the natural laws of the heavens and the earth. Men being unable to take care of him, it is instead the very heavens coming to claim his life!”

King Xuanmu’s gaze calmed down before he then resumed his pursuit of Yan Zhaoge!

As Yan Zhaoge sat on the back of the silhouetted Kunpeng,

soaring through the nine heavens even as he avoided King Xuanmu, his gaze remained fixated on the wound of the sky.

Chen Zhiliang yelled, “Little Friend Yan, persuade him to quickly disperse some of his true essence and suppress some of his power such that he will not immediately ascend now! When preparations are complete and he has refined an acupoint to see Divinity, all will have flowed into completion! There is no need to be hasty for rapid success now!”

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace, Xiao Ai looked at Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu, “Lord is awesome indeed! Still, this maid feels that what the senior surnamed Chen says makes sense.”

Ah Hu shook his head vehemently, “Definitely not.”

Feng Yunsheng said slowly, “I once heard Zhaoge say that Chief’s martial intent is unstoppable, knowing only to advance and never retreat.”

“He can temporarily cease to temper his sabre, but he definitely cannot let it flow in reverse. Otherwise, his sabre would be blunted for good, unable to progress any longer throughout this entire lifetime as he will only be able to remain stagnant unless he scraps everything and starts all over.”

Xiao Ai opened her mouth wide, “What is to be done then? Before having refined his acupoint to see Divinity, he is likely to die if he enters the wound of the sky!”

This was what everyone else was currently thinking as well.

Yan Di had only just broken through to the third level of the Martial Saint realm. How would he be in time to immediately achieve his breakthrough to the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, refining an acupoint to see Divinity?

“Thank you for your concern, Mister Chen. Still, there is no need to worry about my father,” Yan Zhaoge began laughing loudly.

Everyone was stunned by his words.

Yan Di was seated atop space, his eyes closed as he faced the wound of the sky.

Now, he suddenly opened his eyes, his gaze seemingly traversing layers of space and arriving at an even higher sky as he looked straight at those in the World beyond Worlds up above.

Facing the loudly laughing Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di laughed as well.

Then, he abruptly stood up, lining his palm into a sabre as he hacked right at the wound of the sky!

His majestic, tyrannical sabre-intent penetrated straight through the sky, piercing through the Eight Extremities World as though new heavens and earth were being split with a whole new world being established.

The acupoints of Yan Di's entire body all pulsed together, roiling true essence converging at the Danzhong acupoint on his chest!

His sabre-intent penetrated through the universe, opening a path that connected to the heavens, directly connecting with the sea of stars of the universe as the myriad stars actually seemed to be resonating with him for that one moment.

Yan Di's Danzhong acupoint pulsed as an actual star from the sky began resonating with it with a strange rhythm!

In the World beyond Worlds, Chen Zhiliang, Bai Ziming, King Xuanmu and the others were all shell-shocked as they watched this scene.

They watched on as Yan Di consecutively broke through a second bottleneck, immediately refining his acupoint to see Divinity and attaining the Seeing Divinity stage right after having broken through to the late Merging Avatar stage!

Streaks of light flickered about Yan Di's body, illuminating the entire Eight Extremities World.

Everyone of the Eight Extremities World watched Yan Di appear within the sky, entering the wound of the sky and ascending as he left the Eight Extremities World for even higher heavens and earth!

Of the lakes and the seas and the mountains and the land, everyone sighed admiringly for Yan Di from the very bottom of their hearts as they bowed to him up in the sky, “Congratulations to the ascending Heaven Trampling Lord!”

A skinny, spirited, one-armed old man stood by the wound of the sky, smiling as he watched his disciple brilliantly surpass his tutelage.

While he had been guarding Yan Di amidst his cultivation, a worried expression had never once appeared on his face.

From beginning to end, Yuan Zhengfeng had only been watching on peacefully by the side as he witnessed his disciple’s final breakthrough, one sabre opening the way!

Yan Di’s sabre had hacked out a path for himself, leading the way to a whole new world.

Within the wound of the sky, the terrifying distorting power of dimensions had even transformed into ascending steps for him now.

Yan Di walked up those steps, traversing numerous layers of space as he then arrived in the World beyond Worlds!

Entering the World beyond Worlds, Yan Di’s gaze fell on King Xuanmu who was still in the midst of pursuing Yan Zhaoge.

He raised his brows, his eyes like a sabre, “That battle just now-let us continue it!”

Amidst his words, his sabre-intent that seemed able to cleave the heavens and split the earth apart broke through space, instantly arriving before King Xuanmu!

HSSB 764: Wherever we are, I can still defeat you!

Seeing King Xuanmu doggedly pursuing Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di raised his brows, immediately chopping out with a sabre!

King Xuanmu was utterly enraged, “You dare!”

“Do you think that you are still in that lower world?”

“This King admits that your talent and power is top-class. Still, that was the Eight Extremities World!”

“Having arrived in the World beyond Worlds, you are nothing but a mere footsoldier!”

He did not hesitate in the least as he ignored Yan Zhaoge, directly meeting Yan Di’s sabre technique.

He stimulated the Five Fire True Arts to the maximum. While he did not wield the King Xuan Spear, the terrifying Seven Fowl Treasured Spear still instantly pierced through space.

His true essence transformed into all-encompassing blazing fire, space seemingly collapsing where the fire blazed and incinerated.

King Xuanmu’s gaze was cold and filled with a decisive killing intent, “Having walked too smooth a path, have you instead

forgotten? Down in the lower world, you could still act domineeringly and without fear. Here, however, you are nothing at all!”

The all-encompassing sea of flames agglomerated on the tip of that spear with the momentum of a meteor plummeting to the earth!

Yan Di raised his brows, his tone indifferent, “Here, your cultivation base will indeed no longer be suppressed by the power of dimensions.”

“Yet, the me here now is also different from the me of earlier.”

He raised his hand and attacked, the majestic purple light condensing into a sabre that seemed able to split the heavens, tyrannical and lofty as it rampantly broke apart King Xuanmu’s offensive spear!

The sabre-light seemed sturdy and indestructible, breaking through all before it without opposition.

Its explosive power was peerless as it broke through the sea of flames, all doomed to fall before it.

Let alone this blazing fire up ahead, it seemed that even if it was heaven or hell, immortals, gods or Buddhas, all that stood in the way of that sabre would be cleaved, decimated, crushed!

Yan Di's sabre seemed to carry an unstoppable momentum!

The splitting of the heavens and the earth, the circulation of creation and fortune, the changing of the ages, walking towards finality.

His sabre-intent was not pure extermination, execution, destruction. Instead, it seemed to propel the unseen workings of the heavens and earth, the turbulent torrents of destiny!

Everything that tried to go against its flow or obstruct it would be crushed to smithereens by this grand, momentous tide of the heavens and the earth!

Therefore, it was unstoppable, only ever barrelling forward!

Forward!

Yet forward!

King Xuanmu was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied as the attack of his Seven Fowl Treasured Spear was struck aside by Yan Di's sabre!

A fact that he found difficult to accept was laid out before his very eyes.

Even back in the World beyond Worlds, he was still not Yan Di's

match!

He who was of the late Seeing Divinity stage was actually not a match for an early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint who had only just ascended to the World beyond Worlds!

While he was currently heavily injured and not at his peak state, what left him even more panicked and fearful was that honestly speaking, even if he were at his peak state now, he would also not be sufficiently confident of obtaining victory over the current Yan Di!

Even the emotions of the greatly experienced King Xuanmu fell into disarray now.

Yan Di cleaved through the heavens with a sabre, breaking through the sea of flames with a mighty, majestic force which then arrived directly before King Xuanmu.

King Xuanmu dared not underestimate this sabre as he expanded his White Crane Treasured Spear, his figure swiftly dodging to the side as he evaded that terrifying purple sabre-light.

Yan Di wielded a purple sabre around which coiling dragons roared.

While its appearance was exactly the same as that of his previous high-grade spirit artifact, the Heavenly Dragon Sabre, the sabre-intent and concept within were already completely different.

That high-grade spirit artifact of the past had shattered, Yan Di having combined its fragments with numerous dragon corpses and tempered it with his sabre-intent to reforge it into this current Sacred Artifact sabre!

Its name was also the Heavenly Dragon Sabre.

Yet, just like its owner, it had already been wholly reborn, stepping into new heavens and earth.

Yan Di overflowed with a domineering air as he went all out in attacking, each sabre fiercer than the previous. No breathing room was given to King Xuanmu in the least as Yan Di's attacks descended on him with the momentum of toppling mountains and overturning seas!

King Xuanmu could only continually fall back in retreat!

“Do your worst!” King Xuanmu stabilised his mindset, expelling all his fury, hatred, shame and shock.

He regained his calmness, only considering one thing which was how to handle this enemy before him.

Layers of radiance lit up on the robe he was wearing, innumerable talismans appearing on its surface!

This Immortal Talisman Embroidered Robe was one of the rare mid-grade Sacred Artifacts which could moderate its own power and descend into the lower worlds.

This treasure had been a major reason why King Xuanmu had been able to flee alive from the Eight Extremities World after having descended there previously.

At this moment, this mid-grade Sacred Artifact finally unleashed all its power, demonstrating its original flair!

King Xuanmu already no longer dared to underestimate Yan Di in the least as he completely treated him as an equal or even an opponent who was stronger than him.

Even while Seeing Divinity Martial Saints could already fully wield the power of mid-grade Sacred Artifacts, it was still people controlling weapons and not weapons controlling people at the end of the day.

In the hands of King Xuanmu who was at the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage, this mid-grade Sacred Artifact displayed even more power that surpassed the norm.

Innumerable talismans transformed into numerous screens of light, helping King Xuanmu to block Yan Di's sabre.

Yan Di's expression did not change. Whatever many variations and abilities you might have, eat my one sabre!

Where his terrifying purple sabre-light passed, countless talismans broke apart, scattering into a pile of dust which was bright and glistening as it seemed to envelop the heavens and the earth like mist.

Yan Di discovered that that light mist resembled infinite blades which completely enveloped the surrounding area, attacking towards him together as they were omnipresent and all-pervasive.

Wielding his sabre with his right hand, he chopped out rampantly with another sabre-blow.

At the same time, Yan Di suddenly opened his mouth, abruptly inhaling!

Like an alligator sucking in water, the infinite, endless dust was suddenly sucked into Yan Di's mouth and down into his stomach!

Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming had on dazed expressions.

Faced with that shiny dust, they would choose to either defend or evade, definitely not allowing it to touch them.

Yet, this Yan Di had actually directly swallowed it into his stomach?

But the internal organs of the human body were far weaker than

its exterior!

Seeing this, King Xuanmu inhaled deeply.

After controlling the Immortal Talisman Embroidered Robe to forcibly resist another sabre of Yan Di's, this current monarch of the Grand Xuan Dynasty and expert of the peak of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm put in not a single last, vengeful word as he just immediately turned and fled!

Seeing this, the other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners were all lost for words.

After their shock, they seemed like they had awoken from a dream as they all fled into the distance.

Yan Di struck out with a sabre, again breaking through the numerous screens of light as he hacked at the blazing fire that protected King Xuanmu.

King Xuanmu uttered a muffled groan as the wound he had suffered in the Eight Extremities World which had already been closed by him originally split open once more, fresh blood spilling profusely.

He did not even look back as he instead fled more quickly, continuing to beat a hasty retreat.

As the momentum of Yan Di's sabre surged once more, his low-

grade Sacred Artifact, the Heavenly Dragon Sabre, began shaking slightly.

“Father, now that you have reached the Seeing Divinity stage, this sabre has to be refined again!” Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge instead laughed loudly, “Let me first find you a temporary replacement. While you might not be used to it, it is definitely a good sabre.”

He clapped the gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace, “Yunsheng!”

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace, Feng Yunsheng similarly smiled, “Chief, please allow this disciple to secretly pick up a few moves from you.”

Black flames of devilish qi suddenly gushed out from the gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace as a black sabre which was wreathed in black fire and flickered with a dim blue lustre flew over towards Yan Di.

A faint smile appeared on Yan Di’s cool, handsome face, resembling the clouds separating to reveal the sun, “It should be said that I am enjoying the glory of you youngsters.”

He placed his right hand that wielded the Heavenly Dragon Sabre behind his back.

His left hand directly grabbed the incoming Cold Sun Divine Sabre, chopping outwards!

The purple sabre-light that was wreathed in black flames of devilish qi instantly dyed the entire heavens and earth purplish-black.

A sturdy, indestructible sabre-light destroyed the heavens and extinguished the earth as it caught up with the fleeing King Xuanmu!

HSSB 765: Slaying the Xuan King!

Following gradual nourishment by Feng Yunsheng, the Cold Sun Divine Sabre had been unceasingly restored, its strength rising as it regaining its former might as the Rahu Sabre was already in sight.

Now that this sabre had landed in Yan Di's hands, it instantly demonstrated a fierceness that surged to the heavens.

The black flames of devilish qi formed of the power of corrosion having integrated within the purple sabre-light, the sabre-light turned a purplish-black colour in its entirety.

The brutal sabre-light instantly broke through the defence of King Xuanmu's Immortal Talisman Embroidered Robe.

Countless spirit talismans broke apart and were extinguished, the light mist formed of it completely being exterminated by that terrifying sabre-light as well!

The majestic, tyrannical divine sabre displayed the momentum of breaking bamboo as it hacked through the Immortal Talisman Embroidered Robe before directly descending on King Xuanmu!

King Xuanmu was greatly shocked as a five-coloured fiery light surged throughout his entire body, transforming into seven fowl, consisting of a phoenix, an azure luan, a great roc, a peacock, a white crane, a swan and an owl.

The five fires and seven fowl soared simultaneously, forming a layered storm of flames which swept through the heavens and the earth, protecting King Xuanmu's entire body.

Yet, wherever this terrifying sabre-light of Yan Di's passed, the flames dispersed, the fowl perishing.

The firestorm was cleaved right through by the sabre-light, a new wound instantly appearing on King Xuanmu's back!

He groaned tragically, not daring to linger as he could only continue fleeing.

Yan Di strode forth in pursuit. Where his sabre-light passed, the flow of time in the heavens and the earth surrounding King Xuanmu's body turned strange.

King Xuanmu became slower, while the sabre-light became faster!

Purplish-black light flashed, one sabre after another descending as they crisscrossed amidst the horizon, unforgivingly pursuing King Xuanmu.

Accompanied by his ceaseless sabres, Yan Di's aura surged as his sabre-intent which was ever advancing alongside the unseen workings of the heavens and the earth flourished, sweeping everything that stood in its path into oblivion!

Arriving behind King Xuanmu, Yan Di kept the Heavenly Dragon Sabre in his right hand, “Arriving in a new land for the first time, having an expert be sacrifice to my blade-a cause for celebration indeed.”

He raised the Cold Sun Divine Sabre high overhead with his left hand, next hacking downwards!

All light between the heavens and the earth simultaneously dimmed at this moment.

The world suddenly turned dark before everyone’s eyes, all being blurry.

There was only that powerful sabre-intent which had reached attained new, unstoppable heights as it enveloped the entire Virtuous Spirit Region of the Royal Reed Sea.

King Xuanmu’s tragic cry resounded by everyone’s ears.

The next moment, the darkness faded. Gazing into the distance, they saw two figures in the distant horizon where the sea and the sky intersected.

One of them who wielded a black sabre in his left hand kept the sabre, bringing it behind his back.

Right opposite him was a headless corpse!

A human head was spinning into the air, swiftly plummeting after reaching the peak of its trajectory.

His eyes glared in rage, shock and fury remaining on his face. It was none other than King Xuanmu!

Yan Di extended his right hand, catching King Xuanmu's head. He glanced over before his true essence began moving to intercept the headless corpse currently falling towards the sea below.

He turned and strode back, carrying along King Xuanmu's remains and walking atop space as he returned to where Yan Zhaoge and the others were.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners who wanted to flee had been continuously slain by the Northern Ocean Clone. The fortunate survivor whose path was currently blocked as he fought for his survival now stared dazedly at Yan Di and that head he was currently carrying.

Even Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming had shock on their faces as they sucked in a breath of cold air.

While having witnessed the process of Yan Di's ascension, they had already known that the person before them was definitely extraordinary, being a heaven-defying genius even in the World beyond Worlds rather than just a lower world, they were still

incomparably shocked as they watched Yan Di slay King Xuanmu now.

That was, after all, a peak expert of the late Seeing Divinity stage, a heroic figure of the Royal Reed Sea who was a pillar and monarch.

Even though he had been injured in the Eight Extremities World, such would still not conceal his power. The strength he had displayed in battling Yan Di earlier had left all the onlookers sighing admiringly.

Yet, such a peak expert currently no longer shared his head with his body.

The one who had slain him was an early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint who had just ascended from a lower world!

Even Chen Zhiliang who had previously met countless experts and geniuses as a personal disciple of the Southeastern Exalt was rendered unable to speak for a long time.

“Even eldest apprentice-brother probably did not possess such strength at such a cultivation level! I really do not know who else there is who might have achieved this...” Chen Zhiliang unconsciously gazed towards Yan Zhaoge, suddenly smiling in a forced manner, “Oh wait, there really is one.”

Bai Ziming shook his head non-stop, not in the mood for talking

at all.

Comparing people could really kill someone just as inferior goods were meant to be thrown away.

While they were both early Seeing Divinity Martial Saints who had ascended from the lower worlds to the World beyond Worlds, the difference between them was truly so great it could not be spoken of in the same breath.

Looking at the approaching Yan Di, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “In coming up this time, father, you have shocked the world in a single go, immediately establishing your fame amongst countless citizens.”

“It was merely by coincidence,” Walking over beside Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di smiled, “It is instead you, who have even Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood.”

Yan Di was happier about his son’s achievements than his own.

Yan Zhaoge said, “My speed is still okay. I can’t let it be said that we are a case of a tiger of a father begetting a dog of a son.”

Yan Di could not help but laugh, “You have already surpassed me. At your current age, I was still not yet a Martial Saint.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Somehow, I just went and did it.”

Emerging from the Myriad Dragon Palace, Feng Yunsheng and the others made a face at Yan Zhaoge as they heard this, “Pretend, continue pretending, you!”

“Yunsheng, Huting, you’ve improved a lot as well,” Yan Di smiled as he returned the Cold Sun Divine Sabre to Feng Yunsheng, “Based on this speed, you will both attain the Martial Saint realm at a very young age, even earlier than I did.”

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu hurriedly shook their heads, “We are cultivating in the World beyond Worlds which is much more suitable for cultivation than the Eight Extremities World, also having profited from the many treasures from the dragon mausoleum and the Dim Radiant Mausoleum. Such an ideal environment served to enhance our cultivation progress.”

“Even with that, you have also been working hard,” Yan Di smiled, looking over in another direction.

There, a young, white-clothed girl was currently looking dazedly at him.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Father, this is Xiao Ai, mother’s maid. I met her in the Dim Radiant Mausoleum this time, having been bringing her around with us thereafter.”

Yan Di was rather taken aback as he could not help but appraise Xiao Ai again.

Xiao Ai still looked somewhat dazed.

Yan Di looked at Yan Zhaoge, “This...”

Yan Zhaoge who already had a certain level of understanding towards Xiao Ai waved his hands, “You were just too handsome now; she’s having her man-crazy fantasies. She’ll naturally be okay in a bit.”

“What kind of strange things are you saying,” While this was what Yan Di said, he seemed to get it as he could not help but hold back a smile.

Yan Zhaoge now introduced Yan Di to Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming who were standing by the side.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge’s words of introduction, Yan Di said solemnly, “Many thanks for watching over Zhaoge. If there is a chance in the future, I hope to be able to pay the Southeastern Exalt a visit at Golden Court Mountain. I will be relying on Mister Chen’s introduction then.”

“It was with the help of Mister Bai and your Great Snowy Mountain that my Master was able to return from the Floating Gate World to the Eight Extremities World this time. Yan Di thanks you here.”

The two also regained their wits now as they hurriedly

reciprocated Yan Di's greetings, "You are polite. Speaking of this, your son has also helped us out in many ways."

They looked first at Yan Zhaoge and then at Yan Di, unable to keep the sigh from simultaneously escaping their mouths.

Old man a hero and sonny a champ...

HSSB 766: Same art but of different lineages

Bai Ziming was merely feeling admiration alone. As for Chen Zhiliang who was more knowledgeable and experienced, there was more which he thought about.

His gaze moved between Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and Feng Yunsheng.

“That sabre possesses ferocious sabre-qi which manifested as black flames of devilish qi, devouring the heavens and corroding the sun. It seems to contain the power of corrosion?”

Chen Zhiliang wondered, “I was actually unable to instantly see through the actual grade of this sabre. It is not like a high-grade Sacred Artifact, whilst also not like a mid-grade Sacred Artifact.”

“Logically speaking, there are few treasures which possess power of corrosion that is so powerful and pure. All of them shock the heavens and shake the earth, their fame spreading far and wide.”

Chen Zhiliang’s gaze flickered, “It is unknown whether it is the power of the Rahu Star of the eclipse or that of the concealed Ketu Star. Still, that Yan Zhaoge bears the Extreme Yang Seal. It might be that this sabre is related to the opposing star of the Sun Star, the Rahu Star of the eclipse...”

Yet, the Rahu Sabre was rumoured to have been destroyed many long years ago.

Thinking of this, Chen Zhiliang found it somewhat hard to determine.

“That Radiant Light Sect possesses the Extreme Yin Crown. Might this also be related to the Eight Extremities World?” Chen Zhiliang felt shocked, “Within this Eight Extremities World are actually concealed crouching tigers and hidden dragons to such an extent?”

He composed himself, feeling increasingly solemn as he looked again at Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di.

Yan Zhaoge was actually also looking at his father as he asked via sound transmission, “I heard Grand Master say that he obtained the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear lineage in the Floating Gate World. From the looks of it, you should have cultivated in it as well?”

When Yan Di had fought with King Xuanmu earlier, the spiritual qi of the latter’s mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Immortal Talisman Embroidered Robe, had manifested as innumerable spirit talismans.

The Immortal Talisman Embroidered Robe was formidable as its spirit talismans would come together to form screens of light that possessed a high defensive power.

If the screens of light were shattered by the enemy, they would turn into an all-encompassing light mist which formlessly harmed the enemy.

If the enemy focused solely on pursuing after having broken through their defences, overlooking the Immortal Talisman Embroidered Robe in the process, they would likely end up suffering a great loss.

After having broken through the screens of light initially, Yan Di had not evaded or resisted upon being enveloped by the light mist.

He had done something which had left everyone gaping and speechless.

Instead of dodging or parrying, he had actually directly opened his mouth and sucked all the light mist into his mouth like an alligator sucking water before swallowing it into his stomach.

This feat was nearly as shocking to everyone as his slaying of King Xuanmu afterwards.

Yan Zhaoge was the sole person who had been even slightly mentally prepared, having quickly recovered from his initial surprise afterwards.

The first thought that had arisen within his mind was the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture.

Yan Di had dared to swallow the light mist of spirit talismans because his vitality and recuperative abilities were already powerful enough to a certain degree.

While the light mist was damaging, it inflicted gradual damage over time as it did not instantly cause great damage. This would accumulate rapidly at a high rate, thus inflicting immense damage on the enemy within a short period of time.

More formidable was how it was very difficult to expel after a martial practitioner had been struck by it. Even if they managed to flee with their lives, it would still root itself deep within their bodies and persistently haunt them in the future.

Yet, the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture happened to be the best counter to this kind of technique.

Yan Di had chosen to devour the light mist mainly because the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture could help him to rapidly refine it, assimilating it into his own power.

“It is indeed that miraculous art,” Yan Di smiled, “After Master transmitted it to me, I have been comprehending it as quickly as I can. While it has not replaced my martial foundation, I have still benefited greatly from it and the infinite profundities it holds.”

“It is not just the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture. I have also perused the Heart’s Will Thunder Incantation a little.”

“It was with the help of all this that I could accomplish my accumulation again within a short period of time, my cultivation progress beginning to surge aggressively once more.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge nodded before then asking, “After you have cultivated in it, does it feel the same as mother’s martial legacies?”

Yan Di shook his head, “While they are similar martial scriptures, there is a very great difference in the fine details probably due to differing comprehensions by those who have passed it down. Thus, while it is similar to what Chuqing cultivated in, they are of different lineages.”

The same martial art would require one’s own analysis and comprehensions after a profound level had been attained in it.

Therefore, there would naturally be different, even diametrically conflicting understandings of the same martial art.

Even the comprehensions of a master and their disciple on the very same martial art might differ.

They would teach their own disciples in turn, the differences only getting greater and greater.

While it could clearly be seen that they originated from the same ultimate source, their lineages might still differ as they held unique aspects of their own.

Yan Zhaoge nodded, not saying anything further.

Actually, there was still something that he had left unsaid.

While it had still not been obvious before, after Yan Di had refined his acupoints to see Divinity and broken through into the Seeing Divinity stage, his sabre-intent had grown increasingly majestic and tyrannical as well as purer and more refined.

He had gradually attained an unseen momentum which all had to unconsciously bow to.

Still, as Yan Zhaoge observed Yan Di's sabre-intent, he always just felt it to be familiar somewhat. Yet, this feeling was like he was looking into a fog as he was still unable to see through it for the moment.

For the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture, Yan Zhaoge was more concerned about its origins. He could slowly ask Yuan Zhengfeng about it when next they met.

Yan Zhaoge was instead more interested by Yan Di's sabre-intent.

With him having been in the World beyond Worlds for so long, he could already explain away many things as having been blessed by fortuitous encounters as it would not be as obtrusive as in the Eight Extremities World.

Therefore, while he was only able to cultivate alone in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, Yan Zhaoge was already ready to gradually hand a portion of the peak martial arts stored in the

Divine Palace to his father when he found a chance to.

Feeling Yan Di's sabre-intent, Yan Zhaoge felt even greater anticipation as well as curiosity.

Yan Di now turned to look at Ah Hu, "Huting."

Ah Hu hurriedly said, "Your instructions, Family Head."

Yan Di passed King Xuanmu's corpse over to him, "Look for a place and bury him."

Beneath Yan Di's true essence, King Xuanmu's decapitated head was connected with his corpse.

"His cultivation base is not weak. Circumstance was also involved in how I was able to slay him so easily. At the end of the day, he is the first expert whom I have slain in the World beyond Worlds. Leave him a full corpse. You should take care of his remains," Yan Di said.

Ah Hu was taken aback for a moment before he said solemnly, "Yes, Family Head."

He cupped his hands towards Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di before storing away King Xuanmu's corpse and descending towards the great sea down below.

Seeing this scene, Chen Zhiliang sighed even as he said, “Kang Ping and the others who entered the Clear Scenic Region would surely not have expected that such an incident might actually occur after their departure.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Mister Chen and Mister Bai came here specifically because of the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s assault of Sun Moon Peak?”

Chen Zhiliang first shook his head before then nodding, “We came together with senior apprentice-brother Mu for something else. Then, seeing that a battle was raging on at Sun Moon Peak, Mister Bai and I decided to come over for a look.”

One reason for this was that the Extreme Yin Crown had actually made an appearance on the battlefield of the Virtuous Spirit Region.

The Kunlun Nine Luminaries consisted of supreme experts who had established the heavens and earth of the World beyond Worlds in the past. A casual stomp of a foot by them would cause the entire heavens and earth to tremble.

The Extreme Yin Crown had precisely been the famed accompanying treasure of the Exalted Lunar Luminary.

“It is related to the west where new movements have been detected. Therefore, we came over with senior apprentice-brother Mu for a look,” Chen Zhiliang looked at Yan Zhaoge, pondering slightly for a moment before elaborating, “Someone seems to have

come over from the other side, right at the region of sea with the Virtuous Spirit Region and the Clear Scenic Region.”

Yan Zhaoge blinked.

West of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory was the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.

HSSB 767: A new site for their base

Chen Zhiliang glanced at Yan Zhaoge, saying, “Little Friend Yan should remain careful if you intend to remain active in this region.”

The Southeastern Exalt’s lineage had captured the personal disciple of the Southern Exalt, Wang Hui, with Yan Zhaoge’s assistance.

He had even personally killed another personal disciple of the Southern Exalt, Li Jing.

It could be said that while Yan Zhaoge had never been to the southern Blazing Heaven Territory, he had already thoroughly offended the Southern Exalt.

Chen Zhiliang said slowly, “The southern Blazing Heaven Territory has already dispatched people to our southeastern Golden Court Mountain to meet Master.”

“Yet, we have discovered that someone from their side has also come directly to the Royal Reed Sea.”

“The signs indicate that the other party is no ordinary person, instead being a peak expert with a powerful cultivation base. Senior apprentice-brother Lin and senior apprentice-brother Mu have already come over in preparation to deal with this.”

Chen Zhiliang paused slightly for a moment before continuing, “Still, due to the Endless Magnetic Storms of the Clear Scenic Region which has made complicated the surrounding environment, it is not easy to quickly locate the other party right now.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Many thanks for Mister Chen’s reminder. I will be careful.”

“If I coincidentally come across traces of the descendant of the Southern Exalt’s lineage, I will notify you as soon as possible.”

Chen Zhiliang looked at him, “You are indeed still making a trip to the Clear Scenic Region? That is no mere danger ground.”

The danger there did not merely consist of natural hazards like the Endless Magnetic Storms.

The three peak experts of Sheng Lingzi’s lineage, the Immortal Bridge Martial Saints Kang Ping, Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng, had all ventured within.

Apart from that, there was also the fleeing Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, Luo Zhiyuan, who was antagonistic towards Yan Zhaoge.

The threats facing Yan Zhaoge in entering the Clear Scenic Region were much greater than just natural disasters alone.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, cupping his hands towards Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming, “This Yan thanks you for your good intentions.”

Seeing this, Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming knew that he had already made up his mind.

“This youngster is really something, being fearless towards everything. I really do not know whether I should call him crazy or courageous.”

Chen Zhiliang sighed, ceasing in his thoughts as he glanced again at Yan Di and the wound of the sky in the distance.

Chen Zhiliang felt that it was necessary for him to immediately report all that he had just witnessed to Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun.

After exchanging some more pleasantries with Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, he and Bai Ziming departed.

They had come to the vicinity of the Clear Scenic Region and the Virtuous Spirit Region primarily due to the arrival of a disciple of the Southern Exalt there.

After having gained a general grasp of the conflict between the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the anti-Xuan forces in the Virtuous Spirit Region, Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming took their leave together.

After the two left, Yan Zhaoge turned and told Yan Di, “I intend

to head to the Clear Scenic Region.”

He first briefly described the latest situation in the Royal Reed Sea before narrating in detail how the Radiant Light Sect’s Sun Moon Peak had just fallen to the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s assault.

“King Xuanmu and a great many Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners were slain by us here, with the legendary hereditary treasure, the Grand Xuan Spear that is a high-grade Sacred Artifact, having fallen into my hands as well. Whether or not Kang Ping and the others successfully get rid of the Radiant Light Sect, after they have extricated themselves from the Endless Magnetic Storms and hear this news, they will definitely attempt to seek vengeance.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at that wound of the sky, “This place cannot be defended effectively, leaving us in too forced a situation. Therefore, I want to make a pre-emptive strike. While there may be quite the risk in doing so, it is also a necessary thing.”

His gaze turned slightly cold, “If we are able to do something with the help of the Endless Magnetic Storms, to the current us, it would instead be of immense help as we would no longer be stranded.”

Yan Di frowned, “While I do not understand these Endless Magnetic Storms, from what you are saying, even experts of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm have to be careful within. However, you have some confidence of braving it whilst achieving a beneficial effect?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “You can rest assured on this. While the Endless Magnetic Storms are rampant, with Kang Ping and the other Immortal Bridge Martial Saints already having gone in, as they resist the storms with their powerful cultivation bases, they are actually also restricting the power of the storms. If I go in now, it will instead be much safer than it usually is.”

“As for the threat these people pose, I will also have great leeway around this due to the Endless Magnetic Storms.”

Yan Zhaoge glanced at the Clear Scenic Region, “Still, if I am to enter, I have to be quick.”

Yan Di pondered for a moment before saying, “I have always felt greatly assured with your handling of matters all these years. While you like using the risky moves, you never go over in over your head.”

“You have long since matured, and I am very supportive of whatever thoughts you might have. Still, I am afraid that I cannot accompany you this time.”

Yan Di’s brows were knit tight, “According to what you just said, apart from King Xuanmu, this Grand Xuan Dynasty also has other experts of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, and not merely just one of them. If they hurry over, I have to be waiting for them at this wound of the sky.”

“While Master is currently guarding over the Eight Extremities

World, I cannot let him bear all the pressure on his own.”

When King Xuanmu had led his troops in descending to the Eight Extremities World this time, there had indeed been an incomparable ‘surprise’ waiting for them.

Yan Di aside, Yuan Zhengfeng too had already successfully returned to the Eight Extremities World.

Both this master and disciple were unstoppable in the lower worlds, sweeping through their enemies as they were able to fight one against many. In the end, the two had joined forces, slaughtering the descending Grand Xuan Dynasty troops who had almost all perished there.

However, King Xuanmu had somewhat overestimated himself this time, acting too hastily with insufficient information on his opponents.

With King Xuanmu having died and the King Xuan Spear having been lost, the Grand Xuan Dynasty had really suffered catastrophic losses this time.

Nevertheless, the Grand Xuan Dynasty still remained a powerful existence as it also possessed peak experts like their four Lord Protectors.

Kang Ping and the others had formed their main force in the assault on the Sun Moon Peak of the Virtuous Spirit Region this

time. No other peak experts besides King Xuanmu had come as they all remained within their other territories of the Royal Reed Sea.

When they received news of King Xuanmu's death in battle, a new storm would definitely arise.

“We have basically killed all the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners here, while Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming will not speak of this so easily. It will still be some time later before the Grand Xuan Dynasty learns of the news,” Yan Zhaoge said, “Moreover, with King Xuanmu's death, his throne has now become vacant. There are probably many who would desire to sit on it.”

With this, Yan Zhaoge and the others still had a considerable amount of time to work things out.

Yan Di said, “While this possibility exists, we cannot stake all our hopes on the internal conflict of our enemies.”

“That's right. Still, this time difference is one that we can make use of,” Yan Zhaoge looked at the wound of the sky before gazing into the distance, his gaze traversing the vast ocean and falling on where the Sun Moon Peak had once stood.

“The Heavy Sun Sect of the Floating Gate World gained a stable foothold in the World beyond Worlds and re-established their sect there, and this is something our Broad Creed Mountain too could do,” Yan Zhaoge suddenly smiled, “Still, if we are to re-establish

our clan, we might have to temporarily choose this place which the Radiant Light Sect used to call home.”

Yan Di smiled as well, “There are both benefits and detriments to the existence of this wound of the sky.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Clear up all the enemies who pose a threat, and there will naturally no longer be anything to worry about afterwards.”

Yan Di said, “As an important safeguard, we will instead need Master to temporarily remain in the Eight Extremities World for a period of time. Master is actually just that sliver away from breaking through that bottleneck.”

He looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Before I came up this time, Master specifically instructed that the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture he obtained be transmitted to you as well.”

HSSB 768: Difference in martial scriptures

Saying thus, Yan Di retrieved a jade talisman, handing it to Yan Zhaoge.

Receiving the jade talisman, Yan Zhaoge appraised it momentarily before making an inquisitive noise, “It is an ancient artifact. This means that...”

“Yes, this is the original talisman that Master obtained in the Floating Gate World back then. It is not something that he produced afterwards,” Understanding what Yan Zhaoge felt to be strange, Yan Di explained it to him.

This jade talisman was precisely the one containing the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture which Yuan Zhengfeng had obtained by a stroke of fortune in the Floating Gate World, having been left there by persons unknown.

The object was the actual, original artifact which recorded the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture, with Yuan Zhengfeng’s personal comprehensions of the scripture not being included within.

It was in exactly the same condition as when Yuan Zhengfeng had gotten his hands on it.

It was just that if such an object was perused by different martial practitioners, as everyone’s true essence as well as martial intent was different, the records of the martial arts within would surely fade with each different person that had used it till they had

eventually vanished completely.

One might also say that if different people were to peruse the contents of a jade talisman, they would create a restricted usage limit.

Wanting to keep this Life Creation Heavenly Scripture in Broad Creed Mountain, Yuan Zhengfeng would have to forge a jade talisman of his own.

It was just that with it, Yuan Zhengfeng's personal interpretation of the scripture would unavoidably be included within the newly produced jade talisman.

Yet, he had intentionally requested Yan Di to send this original jade talisman up to the World beyond Worlds this time, sending it over to Yan Zhaoge.

On one hand, this showed his care. On the other, he had hopes of him.

Yan Zhaoge's heart felt warm as he looked at Yan Di, "What about you then?"

Yan Di said, "Like you, I used the original jade talisman. There is also second apprentice-brother apart from that. Therefore, this talisman has very few times left that it can be used. Master left it specifically for you. Even senior apprentice-aunt He and senior apprentice-uncle Zhang used the one which Master personally

produced.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I guess second apprentice-uncle should be fine now.”

Yan Di smiled as well, “That’s right. He is already no longer in any danger.”

Upon learning that it was the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture that Yuan Zhengfeng had obtained, Yan Zhaoge had already known that Fang Zhun would no longer be in any danger.

When he had left the Eight Extremities World, while Fang Zhun had still yet to awaken, he had no longer been in any life-threatening danger.

However, his injuries had been grave then, even more serious than Yuan Zhengfeng’s old injuries that year.

Even with the Heaven Returning Divine Pill, it was unknown if he might be able to wholly recover.

Being able to regain his health and not have his cultivation base reduced would already be extremely fortunate. Yet, he would likely be like the Yuan Zhengfeng of the past with his progress thus stymied.

Yan Zhaoge had once thought to head to the Floating Life World and request of Su Yun the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture that

his mother Xue Chuqing had once imparted to her.

Still, what Su Yun was versed in was just an incomplete version that Xue Chuqing had simply casually taught to her when she had been by her side in the past.

Xiao Ai's situation was more or less the same.

While their effects had enabled Su Yun and Xiao Ai, they were not suitable for dealing with Fang Zhun's situation. Yan Zhaoge had only been able to leave it as that.

Since Yuan Zhengfeng had now obtained the complete Life Creation Heavenly Scripture, all the problems here had hence been resolved as Yan Zhaoge also could finally set his mind at ease.

As Yan Zhaoge infused his true essence within, a bright lustre instantly flickered on the jade talisman.

Then, numerous profound runes surfaced within Yan Zhaoge's mind, narrating the true intent of creation and fortune along with the ceaseless flowing of fate and life.

"Hmm?" While Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change, he inwardly made an inquisitive noise, "Why does this Life Creation Heavenly Scripture feel like the most orthodox, originating from the primordial direct lineage?"

This so-called primordial direct lineage referred to personal

records of the founder of the Jade Clear lineage, the Lord of Primordial Beginning, from when he set up his altar and expounded on the dao.

While they originated from the same source, the essence of this Heavenly Scripture did not contain the interpretations of later predecessors as it was the closest to the personal understanding of this great dao by the Lord of Primordial Beginning himself.

How to comprehend and cultivate in it still depended on the future martial practitioner. They might not turn out more powerful for sure.

Still, conveyed in such a way, the essence of a Heavenly Scripture would indisputably be the purest, linked straight to its original source.

The Primordial Heavenly Scriptures that Yan Zhaoge possessed were just like this, their origins already being hard to verify.

As for the likes of the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture that Xue Chuqing cultivated in and the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture that Kang Ping and co cultivated in, they had already previously undergone the unceasing analyses of their predecessors.

Being someone who cultivated in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture that stood at the head of the Ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures, Yan Zhaoge would definitely not be wrong in his discernment here.

He naturally preferred this kind of top-tier martial scripture.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge could not help but wonder, “The person who left behind the supreme martial art in this jade talisman personally listened to the Lord of Primordial Beginning expounding on the dao...”

The strange feeling from when he had heard about Yuan Zhengfeng’s obtaining of the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture and Heart’s Will Incantation Thunder arose within Yan Zhaoge’s mind once more.

This time, he felt like his thoughts were clearer somewhat, the fog before him being a bit less dense.

Yet, his doubts had instead only grown in number.

As Yan Zhaoge pondered, Xiao Ai scooted before him, tugging on his sleeve.

Looking over, Yan Zhaoge saw Xiao Ai chattering away, her words like a gatling gun, “Young Master, Young Master, Lord is just so cool! He’s a different type from you, but you’re both still awesome!”

Seeing how she was staring all wide-eyed, Yan Zhaoge could not help but smile, “Haven’t you seen recorded images of my father before?”

Xiao Ai said matter-of-factly, “How can recorded images compare to the actual person? How could they display even a-ten thousandth of Lord’s flair?”

Her head suddenly drooped again, “It’s a pity that he’s no longer single, just like Young Master. I can only give him an A grade evaluation rather than an A+.”

Yan Zhaoge felt exasperated whilst also amused, “Just like I said, this evaluation benchmark of yours is very illogical and unreasonable.”

“Moreover, the one my father belongs to is my mother.”

Xiao Ai blinked, “No wonder Lady has always missed Lord. It is only today that Xiao Ai understands for real.”

“Of course Lady is extremely good. Still, Xiao Ai still believes that it would be perfect if Lord were single.”

Just returning from burying King Xuanmu, as Ah Hu heard this, he could not help but stare, “Wouldn’t there be no Young Master then?”

Hearing his words, Feng Yunsheng chuckled.

Yan Zhaoge directly rolled his eyes.

Xiao Ai was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied as she looked at Yan Di and then at Yan Zhaoge, her face all scrunched up and frowning in concentration as she seemed conflicted to the extreme.

Yan Di shook his head, unable to stop himself from smiling as he waved Xiao Ai over, “Would it be convenient to tell me about things when you were by Chuqing’s side?”

Xiao Ai hurriedly said, “Ask away, Lord.”

Yan Zhaoge said solemnly, “Father, I have to head to the Clear Scenic Region without further ado.”

Yan Di nodded, “Do be careful.”

Xiao Ai stayed behind to chat with Yan Di while Yan Zhaoge entered the Myriad Dragon Palace together with Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu.

The true essence of his Northern Ocean Clone surged, the silhouette of a Kunpeng manifesting which swept along the Myriad Dragon Palace, soaring high as it was then far away in an instant.

Speeding through the Virtuous Spirit Region, they arrived at the Desert Mountain Region which had previously been partially developed by the Radiant Light Sect.

The remaining portion of it, however, was connected to the Clear Scenic Region. When the Endless Magnetic Storms were rather

more intense and at their peak, this portion of the Desert Mountain Region that was close to the Clear Scenic Region would be swept through by the storms as well.

While it was currently calmer there right now, a dark storm already loomed over the distant horizon.

As the Clear Scenic Region entered the sights of Yan Zhaoge's party, the terrifying Endless Magnetic Storms too appeared before their eyes once more.

HSSB 769: Fiery phoenix at the ocean's depths

Hurricanes swept along the seawater in shooting into the horizon, resembling numerous water dragons exiting the sea and shooting into the sky.

Electricity danced around these water dragons, flickering rampantly all around.

While such great might of the heavens and the earth still left one feeling shocked, as Yan Zhaoge saw it, these storms were still far from as intense as they had been the last time he had been here.

This was especially as he was able to vaguely spot some radiance emanating over from the depths of the storms amidst his careful observation.

Standing beside Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu both knit their brows as they saw this, “This is because Kang Ping, Luo Zhiyuan and the others have entered?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right. With them entering the depths of the Clear Scenic Region and resisting the Endless Magnetic Storms with their cultivation bases, the two sides are resisting and restricting one another.”

“To put it another way, the Endless Magnetic Storms have restricted the strength of Kang Ping and the others, while they too

have caused it to be less intense in the meantime.”

“It is also precisely because of this that we are able to enter the depths of this region of sea rather than ending up much like Golden Court Mountain’s Wen Luoxia from last time.”

As Yan Zhaoge said this, he led along Feng Yunsheng and the others in again entering the Myriad Dragon Palace.

The Myriad Dragon Palace transformed into a tiny speck of light, vanishing amidst the Northern Ocean Clone’s palm.

The Northern Ocean Clone’s gaze flickered as golden light now suddenly surged atop his body.

A set of golden armour thereby enveloped the body of Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone.

It was precisely the Precipitous Golden Armour, the mid-grade Sacred Artifact that the golden-armoured martial practitioner who had watched over the King Xuan Spear for King Xuanmu had himself possessed.

This armour had previously been rended by the Northern Ocean Clone, thus suffering some damage.

Still, following some simple repairs by Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone, it could now again be used.

The King Xuan Spear, a high-grade Sacred Artifact, possessed far too powerful spirituality and autonomy as it was not a treasure that could be refined for his own use within a short period of time. That it was not causing trouble for him now was already something to be thankful about.

The Grand Xuan Spear would have to be gradually depleted and tamed over time. As for the mid-grade Sacred Artifacts, the Precipitous Golden Armour and the Cloud Commanding Spear, it had been much easier for Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone to refine them.

Meanwhile, such Sacred Artifacts were also exactly what they needed right now.

The Northern Ocean Clone who had already attained the Seeing Divinity stage would be able to sufficiently exert the power of mid-grade Sacred Artifacts.

After keeping the Myriad Dragon Palace, garbed in the Precipitous Golden Armour and wielding the Cloud Commanding Spear, the Northern Ocean Clone stabbed outwards, a grand tide of wilderness from times long past surging as a Kunpeng exited the sea.

The Northern Ocean Clone in the form of a silhouetted Kunpeng plunged into the Clear Scenic Region in which Endless Magnetic Storms rampaged.

Just having entered, Yan Zhaoge was able to clearly feel powerful pressure bearing down on the Northern Ocean Clone.

Still, while the power of magnetism and electricity unceasingly assaulted the Northern Ocean Clone, it did not seriously harass him.

Yan Zhaoge sighed in relief, finally being assured that there was nothing to be worried about.

If the Northern Ocean Clone had been persistently suppressed after entering the Endless Magnetic Storms, his predicament would then actually be similar to that of Kang Ping and the others as he would also have to bear the primary pressure by the Endless Magnetic Storms alongside them.

The way it seemed now, with Kang Ping, Gu Hong, Luo Zhiyuan and the others present there resisting the Endless Magnetic Storms, it had resulted in a comparatively weaker equilibrium.

This caused the situation to instead be more beneficial towards Yan Zhaoge who had arrived later.

“A good beginning, signifying that the battle is half won,” Yan Zhaoge nodded to himself as the Northern Ocean Clone traversed the storms before diving down towards the depths of the sea.

The situation at the depths of the sea seemed no more peaceful than that on its surface.

Innumerable whirlpools rotated unceasingly within the sea, the terrifying essence qi of magnetism and electricity rampant amongst them.

Terrifying purplish-green snakes of electricity traversed the water, appearing fiercer and swifter than they had outside.

The Northern Ocean Clone opened a path downwards with his spear, his armour protecting him as it resisted that immense pressure with some difficulty all throughout.

As he wielded his spear in one hand, he held an innocuous-looking black incense burner in the other.

It was precisely the Earth Devouring Burner.

While thinking to make use of the Endless Magnetic Storms in the Clear Scenic Region to quietly wait to reap benefits from the battle between the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Radiant Light Sect was a good idea, it was totally useless if one was only able to theorise about it, not achieving anything.

With Yan Zhaoge having dared to come here, he naturally had some schemes up his sleeve.

Of course, it was still unknown whether he would be able to get everything to go to plan. At the end of the day, Yan Zhaoge's understanding of the Clear Scenic Region was actually limited.

He would have to stay alert and react to any unexpected changes in the situation.

Still, any chances would be fleeting. He would have to work hard to grasp them.

It could not be denied that there were numerous powerful experts amongst them, such that it was still not the time to go head-to-head with them.

With a chance to fish in turbid waters here, Yan Zhaoge naturally welcomed it.

At the end of the day, there were naught but two ways to obtain victory over one's enemies, these being strengthening oneself and weakening these very enemies.

Through his mental connection with the Earth Devouring Burner, Yan Zhaoge vaguely felt as though there was some sort of clue guiding him towards a certain direction.

Yan Zhaoge had discovered that it had become much more convenient for him to communicate with the Earth Devouring Burner through the Northern Ocean Clone who had already broken through into the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint realm.

The Earth Devouring Burner was no longer as lifeless as before as it seemed to have awoken from its deep slumber, now being able to

provide Yan Zhaoge with more responses.

Amongst the whirlpools of the Endless Magnetic Storms, Yan Zhaoge was even able to feel the Earth Devouring Burner taking its own initiative somewhat to devour the surrounding power of electricity and magnetism, providing him with its assistance and protection.

The Earth Devouring Burner was undoubtedly a great help for the Northern Ocean Clone as it was able to freely traverse the Endless Magnetic Storms.

While the Clear Scenic Region was vast, it was not considered very big to Yan Zhaoge who was already a Martial Saint.

To the Northern Ocean Clone, it was a distance that could be traversed in a single breath.

Even less had to be said about this for the likes of Kang Ping and Gu Hong.

Still, beneath the interference of the Endless Magnetic Storms, they were all only able to break through the obstruction of the storms bit by bit before they were able to continue advancing.

This place which could originally not be considered big now instead seemed extremely vast.

Also, the deeper they ventured within, the fiercer the Endless

Magnetic Storms became.

After traversing the depths of the sea for a period of time, Yan Zhaoge was able to feel intense power fluctuations still emanating over beneath the interference of the Endless Magnetic Storms.

Clearly, Kang Ping, Gu Hong, Luo Zhiyuan and the others were in the vicinity, the Grand Xuan Dynasty troops having caught up with their foes as they were currently locked in battle.

If the anti-Xuan troops were able to thoroughly escape Kang Ping's group, extricating themselves from the obstruction of the Endless Magnetic Storms, the storm would wind up as a natural barrier for them, helping them to block their pursuers.

Even if it was only momentary, with the speed they possessed, it would still be sufficient for them to flee rapidly with Kang Ping's group being unable to catch up with them.

Yan Zhaoge pondered momentarily before proceeding further into the depths of the sea rather than approaching where Gu Hong and the others were.

Led by the Earth Devouring Burner, Yan Zhaoge could already feel that he was already getting closer and closer to that ancient palace which he had seen within the burner previously.

Still, Yan Zhaoge's heart suddenly jolted midway through.

The Northern Ocean Clone retracted his aura, hid the Earth Devouring Burner and halted where he was, just stabilising and guarding himself, his external true essence lowered to the bare minimum.

A powerful, domineering aura suddenly emanated from another direction.

Blazing fire lit up the deep sea, this fiery light seeming no dimmer than the rampant storms of thunderbolts in the surroundings.

Looking over, Yan Zhaoge saw that a fiery phoenix had suddenly appeared in the great sea.

Streams of yellow smoke surrounded its entire body, emanating a heavy, vigorous feeling.

HSSB 770: More tyrannical than you!

Yellow smoke shrouded the area around the body of the fiery phoenix, separating him from the storm of thunderbolts outside.

While it was smoke, it emanated an incomparably heavy, vigorous feeling as it resembled the great earth that supported all things.

Yan Zhaoge's eyes narrowed slightly, "The thick earth of meritorious virtue..."

Meritorious virtue was boundless as it replenished the heavens and extended the dao, flowing on in an endless stream as it protected the self with all evils unable to encroach.

Observing the aura and concept that was emanated as that fiery phoenix soared, Yan Zhaoge felt a familiar feeling.

It was similar to the true form of the phoenix cultivated in by Wang Hui and Li Jing with whom he had previously clashed.

The person currently before him was evidently a personal disciple of the Southern Exalt as well.

Also, this person seemed to have a much stronger cultivation base than Wang Hui and Li Jing. Observing the aura emanating from him, he was an expert of the late Seeing Divinity stage.

Shocking treasured light flickered on his body, restrained as it was not emitted.

However, Yan Zhaoge who already possessed the Extreme Yang Seal and the King Xuan Spear could feel that the newcomer likely also possessed a high-grade Sacred Artifact.

Due to Kang Ping, Gu Hong, Luo Zhiyuan and the others, the Endless Magnetic Storms were weaker than they usually were.

While they were still very fierce, they were not all that threatening to an expert of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm who was protected by the thick earth of meritorious virtue.

Therefore, the power of that Sacred Artifact was restrained and not emitted, serving just as backup.

Yan Zhaoge thought, “Not even all Immortal Bridge experts of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage bear high-grade Sacred Artifacts, much less disciples of the Seeing Divinity stage.”

“While it is normal to bring along a high-grade Sacred Artifact for safety’s sake in having trespassed onto the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, this person’s position in the southern Blazing Heaven Territory is likely still somewhat remarkable.”

Everyone’s sensory abilities had fallen amidst the Endless Magnetic Storms.

However, the aura of this phoenix was too powerful as the person in question also showed no signs of restraining himself.

The movements of Kang Ping and the others who were locked in battle all slowed slightly as they observed this unexpected newcomer.

Yan Zhaoge felt that that fiery phoenix should already have discovered his existence as well.

Still, this person who cultivated in the true intent of the phoenix ignored the battling forces as well as Yan Zhaoge, just diving deeper into the depths of the sea.

“Even as someone from the southern Blazing Heaven Territory went to Golden Court Mountain to meet the Southeastern Exalt and the captured Wang Hui, someone from their side has still come to the Royal Reed Sea. It is just that this person still does not yet know that I killed his fellow disciple, Li Jing.”

Yan Zhaoge thought rather amusedly, “Coming over so hastily, what is his goal?”

For that dilapidated palace with the sword box with the words ‘Swallowing Heaven’ inscribed on it?

Or was there something else in that palace?

Even as he wondered about this, Yan Zhaoge continued

descending into the depths of the sea as he followed the guidance of the Earth Devouring Burner.

Feeling that Yan Zhaoge was clearly headed in the same direction as him, that fiery phoenix instead halted momentarily.

A warning bell tolled in Yan Zhaoge's heart as a voice indeed now emanated from the flames, "Who do you think you are? You dare have designs on a treasure that I set my sights on?"

The wings of the phoenix abruptly flapped as numerous flame arrows shot over in Yan Zhaoge's direction amidst the whirlpools and the Endless Magnetic Storms.

The blazing fire which possessed the true intent of the phoenix seemed not to be affected in the least even within the great sea.

Where the flame arrows passed, they even merged with the purplish-green electricity, their power only growing more fearsome.

As soon as Yan Zhaoge detected it, the Northern Ocean Clone blocked before him and swept out horizontally with the Cloud Commanding Spear.

At almost the same time as this, the ferocious flame arrows had already struck the spear's shaft.

The silhouettes of seven fowl danced on the Cloud Commanding

Spear yet were all felled by the flame arrows as they emitted cries of agony.

Even with the Northern Ocean Clone's might and the rampant strength of the mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Commanding Spear, they were actually still rather hard pressed to resist it.

Golden light lit up atop the Precipitous Golden Armour, forming numerous defensive layers which helped the Northern Ocean Clone to block the remaining attacks. Beneath the fiery arrows, the golden light flickered unceasingly as it appeared like it was teetering on the brink of collapse.

The flame arrows being blocked was not the end of things as they all exploded, forming a big fire within the depths of the sea which enveloped the Northern Ocean Clone's body for a long time.

The Northern Ocean Clone's expression was tranquil as he breathed in and out and modulated his true essence, resisting the encroachment of the blazing fire.

An attack from an expert of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm was naturally very remarkable.

This was especially so with this person here being more powerful than the likes of Luo Zhiyuan and King Xuanmu.

This attack of his had been casual as he had not taken the Northern Ocean Clone who was at the fourth level of the Martial

Saint realm any seriously at all.

Even so, however, the Northern Ocean Clone had felt immense pressure even with the help of two mid-grade Sacred Artifacts, the Cloud Commanding Spear and the Precipitous Golden Armour.

The Cloud Commanding Spear had been habitually used by King Xuanmu before he had obtained ownership of the King Xuan Spear. Its quality was naturally extraordinary.

Otherwise, the Northern Ocean Clone might instead use the low-grade Sacred Artifact, the Fish Dragon Spear, which had perfect synergy with his own martial arts.

At this moment, however, blazing fire wreathed the Cloud Commanding Spear, its spiritual light having dimmed as its shaft vibrated unceasingly as well. It was as if a living entity was struggling.

After unleashing that casual strike, that phoenix totally ignored what had come about from that attack as he continued heading deeper into the oceanic depths.

He seemed confident that the Northern Ocean Clone would die for sure.

He who was at the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm had indeed never encountered any fourth level Martial Saint who had been able to receive a blow from him before.

As he felt the blazing fire surrounding the Northern Ocean Clone gradually being extinguished, the phoenix immediately halted momentarily as he appeared rather surprised.

After a moment's hesitation, this fiery phoenix did not continue attacking, instead heading deeper into the depths of the sea.

He was a busy person, having no time to waste on small fry such as this.

He believed that his earlier warning was already sufficient to get the Northern Ocean Clone to stop. If the other party knew what was good for him, he should know to give up.

Yan Zhaoge chuckled coldly, being very clear on the killing intent that earlier attack had contained.

If it were other martial practitioners of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, they would long since have been slain directly by the fiery arrows amidst the depths of the sea.

The Northern Ocean Clone's gaze turned cold, all the acupoints of his entire body as led by the Baihui acupoint on his head pulsing simultaneously as a majestic power hence instantly surged.

The vibrating Cloud Commanding Spear stabilised once more, a speck of bone-piercing, icy-cold sharpness on its tip transforming into a cold bolt of lightning which sped towards that phoenix!

The silhouette of a Kunpeng appeared, emitting a long, deafening roar which resounded loudly throughout the depths of the sea.

That fiery phoenix was visibly taken aback.

“You still dare to strike back?”

The next moment, the fiery phoenix abruptly spun around, the clear cry of a phoenix resounding as it rose into the air, soaring forward to clash head-on with the descending Kunpeng.

The Northern Ocean Clone’s entire body shook intensely, his Precipitous Golden Armour instantly dimming as the Cloud Commanding Spear was nearly jolted out of his hand.

He covertly activated the Earth Devouring Burner, a powerful devouring force emanating from it which caused the terrifying assaulting force to be absorbed greatly.

While the Kunpeng was renowned for its speed, the Northern Ocean Clone had a comparatively weaker cultivation base as it was instead that fiery phoenix which appeared more ferocious, their first exchange almost seeing the Kunpeng silhouette being shattered.

Yet, after the Kunpeng silhouette had shattered, immeasurable sunlight appeared which illuminated the entire great sea.

A great golden seal resembled the true sun that had plummeted from the sky as it mightily slammed onto the head of that phoenix!

The phoenix emitted a long cry as apart from the thick earth of meritorious virtue, the blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue lit up as well, the two virtues simultaneously helping to resist the terrifying might of the Extreme Yang Seal.

Even so, he saw stars with this collision by the Extreme Yang Seal as he helplessly topped backwards!

HSSB 771: Faster than you

While that phoenix had shattered the Kunpeng silhouette, as the Extreme Yang Seal descended, it also slammed him into dizziness, causing him to topple backwards.

Fortunately, he possessed shocking defensive power from the meritorious virtue and fortuitous virtue of the Phoenix True Form Scripture that he cultivated in.

Were it King Xuanmu or Luo Zhiyuan, taken unawares like this, they would definitely be badly wounded by that direct hit from the Extreme Yang Seal.

Having received an attack from the Extreme Yang Seal, his high-grade Sacred Artifact now activated.

A dark red glow suffused the depths of the sea, enveloping the surrounding area and restricting the Extreme Yang Seal.

A voice resounded from amidst the flames, “It is no wonder. This is what you were depending on?”

He would not allow anyone to covet what he had his eye on. All who dared to draw near would be killed without question.

Yet, the other party was actually even more arrogant than him. Being lazy to further attack a fourth level Martial Saint, he deemed it fine if he spared his life. Yet, the other party was actually

reluctant to give up, even counterattacking he who was at the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm head-on?

Despite feeling rather befuddled initially, he now regained his wits.

“Nice treasure! It seems to resemble the accompanying treasure of the past Exalted Solar Luminary, the Extreme Yang Seal. Who might you be, that you actually possess this great treasure? Could you be the descendant of the Exalted Solar Luminary?”

The fiery phoenix abruptly spread its wings, a dark red glow sweeping back towards the Northern Ocean Clone and the Extreme Yang Seal.

Yan Zhaoge did not reply as the Northern Ocean Clone made use of the Earth Devouring Burner to bear some of that immense pressure before barely suppressing his roiling qi and blood, his figure abruptly turning.

The silhouette of a Kunpeng condensed once more, moving swiftly as it brought the Extreme Yang Seal along in descending, surpassing that fiery phoenix and shooting towards the bottom of the sea.

The phoenix emitted a long cry, instantly setting off in pursuit of the Northern Ocean Clone.

While it was not as swift as the Northern Ocean Clone at the

same cultivation level, it was still extremely swift.

“Since you are not answering, do not blame me for being impolite. I will first be capturing you!” The other party said nonchalantly amidst the cry of the phoenix.

While he had been taken unawares by the Extreme Yang Seal initially, he had already stabilised his thoughts now.

A Seeing Divinity Martial Saint would definitely be unable to fully wield the power of a high-grade Sacred Artifact like an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint was able to, much less the mightiest of Sacred Artifacts like the Extreme Yang Seal.

He similarly possessed a high-grade Sacred Artifact. With both of them unable to fully unleash the power of their high-grade Sacred Artifact, it would be sufficient for him to resist the threat of the Extreme Yang Seal.

At the end of the day, he was just a step away from the Immortal Bridge stage.

With the Extreme Yang Seal no real threat, he wanted to see what Yan Zhaoge could still rely on.

Yan Zhaoge did not look back as the other party caught up, simply laughing, “The phoenix is noble and elegant rather than arrogant and domineering.”

They were already a very short distance away from the bottom of the sea.

Yan Zhaoge was even already able to see that ancient, dilapidated palace.

It looked no different from how it had appeared through the Earth Devouring Burner, simply appearing innocuous and dilapidated beyond compare.

It seemed to be perfectly ordinary, just a palace site which had long since fallen into disrepair.

Still, through the Earth Devouring Burner, he had previously witnessed that it possessed unique profundities which fully attracted one's attention, seeming like it could even suck in one's soul.

Seeing this palace, the Northern Ocean Clone suddenly flung the Earth Devouring Burner at it.

The small, innocuous-looking black incense burner transformed into a streak of black light, penetrating through the oceanic whirlpools and entering the depths of the sea.

After the Earth Devouring Burner had landed within that palace, the entire surrounding region of sea suddenly turned quiet.

The great sea in which hidden undercurrents had still been

surging madly with snakes of electricity dancing frenziedly about earlier suddenly seemed to fall still at this moment.

The next moment, the great sea regained its former look as it was enveloped by the Endless Magnetic Storms.

Yet, black spirit patterns suddenly spread towards the surroundings with that palace as their centre.

A stream of black light spurted upwards with the surrounding Endless Magnetic Storms congregating about that pillar of jet-black light!

Yan Zhaoge and that phoenix were currently in the domain of that jet-black light.

Within the light pillar, the Earth Devouring Burner appeared, reappearing in the Northern Ocean Clone's hand.

The Northern Ocean Clone shot downwards alongside that stream of light, a vacuum appearing at the centre of that jet-black light pillar which resembled a tunnel as it allowed the Northern Ocean Clone to continue downwards, charging into that palace.

A shocked exclamation resounded from amidst the blazing fire, "You..."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "I what?"

The phoenix wanted to descend as well, but that vacuum had already disappeared as the violent power contained within that jet-black pillar of light mightily slammed straight into him.

The blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue and the thick earth of meritorious virtue appeared, protecting the phoenix's entire body.

That dark red treasured light appeared as well, blocking the stream of jet-black light.

A moment later, that jet-black light dissipated completely, an unprecedentedly large vortex appearing at the bottom of the sea with a great amount of seawater spreading to the sides, a vacuum being formed.

At the bottom of the vortex was precisely that dilapidated palace, its walls broken and ruined as it appeared ancient and desolate.

The palace was no longer inconspicuous as it had been before as a strange suction force emanated from within it, causing one to want to plunge into it on their own accord.

Even Kang Ping and the others who were currently locked in battle were drawn by this, inquisitively and surprisedly observing the abnormalities which had suddenly appeared in the depths of the sea.

After a moment's hesitation, Luo Zhiyuan, Gu Hong and the others who sought to shake off Kang Ping and their other pursuers began moving downwards.

While the situation in the palace was unclear, things could not get any worse than they were now.

Making use of the chaos to shake off the Grand Xuan Dynasty experts was currently most pressing for them.

Yan Zhaoge already having arrived a step ahead of him, that fiery phoenix ignored Luo Zhiyuan and the others now as he emitted a long cry, immediately shooting towards that palace.

The Northern Ocean Clone descended to the bottom of the sea through the tunnel at the centre of the jet-black light pillar.

As that dilapidated palace appeared before Yan Zhaoge, the Earth Devouring Burner which he held pulsed slightly.

Gazing over, Yan Zhaoge saw that jet-black light pillar gradually dissipating with that fiery phoenix descending towards the palace as well.

Apart from him, powerful auras were also descending from up above as they should probably be Luo Zhiyuan, Kang Ping and the others.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, immediately turning and walking towards

that dilapidated palace.

Still, the instant Yan Zhaoge stepped into that palace, a chill suddenly arose within his heart as it was as though there was a pair of eyes gazing intently at him from up ahead.

Yan Zhaoge frowned. After halting momentarily, he continued striding forward, entering the palace.

The interior of the palace was similarly dilapidated as there were many abstruse runes inscribed on the surface of its architecture as well.

After observing them carefully, Yan Zhaoge felt them to be somewhat related to the demon race.

Yet, it could still be seen that these should have been left behind by human beings, just that the profundities of the demon race had been merged within.

Yan Zhaoge paid greater attention to the fact that while these runes appeared deficient and incomplete, a complete concept was continued within them.

It was just that this concept appeared distorted as well as strange and sinister.

It seemed as though the person who had left the runes behind had intentionally left this place dilapidated, somehow achieving

their intended goal through this.

It was like intentionally making something look old in the forging of antiques.

Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply before continuing deeper into the palace's interior.

The light of fire quickly appeared outside the palace as a fiery phoenix descended before its gate.

The fiery light was retracted, revealing the figure of a youth whose face was gloomy as he gazed at the palace before him.

HSSB 772: Heaven Swallowing Sword Box

The projected fiery phoenix was gradually retracted, the figure of a youth revealed within.

That youth looked somewhat gloomily at the palace, wondering, “What exactly is the situation with that person who bears the Extreme Yang Seal? Is he related to the Exalted Solar Luminary?”

He had coincidentally obtained news of this underwater palace which even the major figures of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory were all unaware of.

Yet, as he saw it now, there were still things that he did not know regarding the underwater palace.

Meanwhile, this information was grasped by Yan Zhaoge.

The youth raised his head and looked at the overhanging great sea up above, “Time is limited. Lin Hanhua’s bunch should be discovering something and rushing over very soon...”

He turned and strode into the palace, his heart next tensing all of a sudden as he felt a pair of eyes focusing intently on him.

“Exactly what else is there in this palace besides the phoenix bone?” The youth snorted as he took out a golden cup from his Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

He squeezed the cup forcefully, directly crushing it.

The shattered cup transformed into streams of light which constructed a glowing sigil in mid-air.

The sigil flew towards the depths of the palace. Still, a moment later, the entire palace shuddered.

The seawater above the palace rotated as it dispersed with a huge vacuum thus being formed.

At this moment, numerous whirlpools were formed above the palace, all being connected to the palace's interior at their bottom.

At this moment, the gate of the palace seemed to have hundreds of incarnations which all led into different directions.

This youth checked his bearings momentarily before choosing a single gate formed of a whirlpool and stepping into the palace.

A short while later, streaks of radiance shot out from the overhanging seawater up above. These were precisely Luo Zhiyuan, Kang Ping and the others.

Some were fleeing while others were pursuing, all choosing their own gates as they charged within the palace.

Yan Zhaoge who had been first to enter the underwater palace

suddenly saw the dark passageway in front of him begin to distort strangely as he was walking through it.

It momentarily seemed as though the heavens were collapsing and the earth caving inwards.

The entire palace distorted and changed form as the paths within were deconstructed and then reassembled, regaining the appearance of a palace.

The next moment, they shattered again before being reassembled once more.

While Yan Zhaoge was able to stabilise his figure, he helplessly discovered that the path before him was already no longer distinct.

The Earth Devouring Burner still accurately guided his way forward. Yet, the changes in space before him distorted his path, hindering his progress.

When the palace had finally stabilised once more, the scenes before Yan Zhaoge's eyes were already completely different from before.

Golden radiance appeared, illuminating the formerly dark passageway. Yet, as Yan Zhaoge travelled within, it felt as though he was being obstructed and slowed.

As the golden light shrouded the area, it was hindering the

footsteps of he and the Northern Ocean Clone.

“Is this due to that person from earlier?” Yan Zhaoge pondered, “From the looks of it, there isn’t just that sword box inside this palace. There is something else as well.”

The other party should be aiming for something else here, having obtained a corresponding clue or being in possession of some treasure that was able to affect the palace.

While Yan Zhaoge had previously seized the initiative with the Earth Devouring Burner, the other party had just used unique methods of his own in retaliation.

While he might not be able to catch up, he had caused changes in the palace and delayed Yan Zhaoge’s footsteps, helping to win more of a chance for himself.

“I’m still a half-step faster now, though,” Yan Zhaoge smiled.

While the golden radiance had obstructed his pace, the variations in space and the flickering golden light did not hinder the Earth Devouring Burner from guiding him towards a destination.

Yan Zhaoge continuing venturing into the depths of the palace as assisted by the Earth Devouring Burner.

The more he did so, the more Yan Zhaoge felt it to be strange as the passageway before him gradually changed its form. It looked to

be somewhat like blood, meat, skeleton and bones.

It was as if he had entered the stomach of a huge beast.

“This guy...” Yan Zhaoge frowned, feeling increasingly vigilant.

The shuddering of the Earth Devouring Burner was growing increasingly intense. At the end of it, it actually left Yan Zhaoge's grasp, flying into the depths of the passageway.

Yan Zhaoge did not forcibly try to hold back the Earth Devouring Burner as he allowed it to break free of his grasp. Instead, he simply accelerated as he pursued the flying Earth Devouring Burner.

After a while, Yan Zhaoge's nose twitched as a dense bloodthirsty air emanated from nearby.

This bloodthirsty, baleful air was brutal to the extreme as it emitted matchless evil and insanity.

Whether it was in the Eight Extremities World or the World beyond Worlds, this was really the first time Yan Zhaoge had encountered such a dense bloodthirsty air.

It was something the experienced him had not seen before even on battlefields where corpses were piled up like mountains and rivers flowed like blood, with people dying everywhere.

If one were to talk about dead people, how many hundreds of thousands of even millions of people would be needed for such dense baleful qi?

“It is not human blood, but that of some extremely ferocious and tyrannical demonic tribe,” Yan Zhaoge momentarily squinted as he instantly understood, “But this is really...the bottom of this palace is actually connected to the corpse of a demonic beast whose belly contains the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box.”

He pulled back the corner of his lips, “Such dense baleful qi-this must have been an extremely powerful demonic beast which would definitely have dominated an entire region when alive.”

Yan Zhaoge composed himself, instead heading straight for the source of this dense qi and blood.

The golden light within the passageway gradually vanished with only a great amount of qi and blood shrouding the area.

At the end of the passageway, the dense glow of blood could be seen whose lustre was nearly black.

After Yan Zhaoge had walked over, a massive pool of blood appeared before his eyes.

The massive pool of blood stretched far into the distance. Rather than calling it a pool of blood, one might instead call it a lake of

blood.

While the dense baleful qi would not dissipate, it was not like the usual stench of blood that assaulted one's nose, causing them to feel like vomiting.

The smell of this blood pool was extremely strange, fragrant, stinky, sweet whilst also salty.

These various flavours gathered together instead made it even smellier as opposed to just a simple bloodied stench alone.

Still, it was not the smell of this place which Yan Zhaoge paid the most attention to. Instead, it was the bloodied water of the blood pool which actually rose and fell rhythmically that was surprising.

In contrast to the complexity of the smell, the tint of the bloodied water was extremely pure as it was not dark, instead being bright as it seemed to be clear and resplendent as bloodred crystals.

The bloodied water rose and fell in a fixed, regular pattern.

It felt...just like a beating heart.

A huge box that was completely jet-black in colour floated atop the pool, the words 'Devouring Heaven' inscribed upon it.

This Heaven Swallowing Sword Box rhythmically rose and fell

along with the bloodied water at the centre of the blood pool.

Bloodred streams of light descended from the box, landing within the blood pool.

Yan Zhaoge was able to feel that spiritual qi was being continually extracted from the blood pool in an endless stream before being supplied to the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box.

At this moment, the Earth Devouring Burner had not landed on the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box as it instead hovered in the air above it, regaining its usual silent state.

Carefully observing the surroundings and not finding anything abnormal, Yan Zhaoge leapt up, flying towards that Heaven Swallowing Sword Box.

He kept the Earth Devouring Burner before landing atop the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box.

When the tip of Yan Zhaoge's feet touched the top of the sword box, his mind instantly wavered.

HSSB 773: Myriad Phenomena

Transformation Sword Pool

Like when he had previously entered the Earth Devouring Burner with his mind in the past, Yan Zhaoge descended into a mental world as everything before him now turned dark.

It was not just light. The deep blackness devoured even noise and smell, being filled with a strange aura which enticed one's soul.

Yet, unlike how it had been with the Earth Devouring Burner, a cold light quickly flickered before Yan Zhaoge's eyes, bedazzling them as he felt dizzy.

Gazing over, there were actually countless white, dense streaks of sword-qi, enveloping the heavens and covering the earth as they shot towards him!

Despite feeling surprised, Yan Zhaoge was not flustered as he consciously communicated mentally with the Earth Devouring Burner.

A pitch black vortex instantly appeared within his mental world.

The black vortex erupted with a shocking suction force, blocking the area before Yan Zhaoge and devouring these countless streaks of white-sword qi.

It was just that the white sword-qi seemed to be limitless as they shot towards him in an endless stream.

While the black vortex seemed like a bottomless hole which devoured all that arrived before it, it was still unable to completely devour the sword-qi as both sides thus descended into a stalemate.

Yan Zhaoge observed whilst pondering on the situation at hand.

While these white sword-qi existed within his consciousness, only being targeted against his mind and soul, this did not entail that they were intangible from start to end.

This meant that the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box was able to release such an oceanic amount of fearsome sword-qi amidst real and illusory.

As compared to the Earth Devouring Burner, the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box possessed greater offensive power as befitting of the name of a sword box.

Making use of the black vortex manifested of the Earth Devouring Burner, Yan Zhaoge resisted the attacks of these myriad swords, yet was unable to continue advancing.

He did not want to make use of other treasures for such might hinder him from refining the Heaven Devouring Sword Box as he so desired.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “I really don’t believe that this sword qi is infinite and endless.”

The sword-qi was indeed not infinite and endless. Yet, they did exist in massive, shocking amounts.

The assaulting sword-qi battered down like a tempestuous storm for nearly fifteen minutes before their momentum gradually deteriorated.

Still, they did not vanish completely, simply becoming less violent and more scattered than before.

If they had resembled a merciless landslide before, they were more like a calm, flowing stream now.

Yan Zhaoge nodded. Things should rightly be progressing this way. Earlier, it was because sword-qi which had been accumulated for a long time in the sword box had been instantly released that this had resulted in their vast momentum as they had seemed infinite and endless.

The sword qi within the mental world had been vented. Yet, the sword qi still existed in the sword box of the actual world, just that all their sharpness which had been suppressed had just erupted.

If Yan Zhaoge’s consciousness retreated from the sword box now, when he entered it again, he would still have to face the eruption of an all-encompassing rain of swords.

With the black vortex protecting him, the dense rain of swords was already unable to obstruct Yan Zhaoge's advance now.

Yan Zhaoge strode forward, a towering silvery mountain now appearing before him.

The mountain peak had originally not been silver. Yet, its exterior was currently covered by a layer of flickering silvery light.

Those were countless sharp swords embedded in this mountain peak.

The swords were embedded densely within such that the silvery sword-lights all seemed connected as they enveloped the entire mountain peak, hiding its original appearance.

These sharp swords that flickered with silver light would shoot into the sky once in a while, changing into silver-white sword qi which spun in mid-air before heading straight for Yan Zhaoge down below.

Gazing carefully over, Yan Zhaoge saw that silvery light flickered on the other side of the mountain as well. Still, it was from some swords descending from the sky and landing on the mountain peak.

With this, while sharp swords would transform into sword-qi and attack Yan Zhaoge, the amount of swords embedded in the

mountain peak was never reduced.

The increment and the reduction had attained an equilibrium.

Feeling interested, Yan Zhaoge went over to the other side of the mountain where what appeared before him was a massive pool which appeared as wide as a lake.

Gazing downwards, there was no water within the pool. Instead, there were various different kinds of spiritual qi within that were all congregated there as they ceaselessly circulated all over the place.

Yan Zhaoge paid some attention to this, finding that the situation here was somewhat similar to that of the blood pool that existed outside in reality.

Various complex smells had emanated and intermingled from the blood pool, also resembling many different existences all congregated together.

“The spiritual qi within the blood pool has been drawn over to support this place all along,” Looking downwards, Yan Zhaoge saw a massive whirlpool in the middle of the pool that rotated unceasingly.

The various kinds of spiritual qi outside were all drawn towards the depths of this whirlpool before vanishing without a trace.

Next, sharp swords which emitted silvery light flew out from the centre of the whirlpool, drawing arcs through the air as they landed on the mountain peak next to the pool, becoming a part of the myriad swords.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge nodded slowly.

The devouring ability of the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box was not as powerful as that of the Earth Devouring Burner. However, the forces it swallowed would be transformed into piercing sword-qi.

The owner of the sword box should be able to externally emit all this sword-qi to harm the enemy.

The concept possessed by this Myriad Phenomena Transformation Sword Pool would transform the myriad phenomena which it had swallowed into sword-qi.

Yan Zhaoge's heart grew solemn. He calculated the power possessed by the sword-qi in reality. One of them might be nothing at all, but when there were these many of them exerting their might all at once, such would truly be terrifying.

This would especially be so if the other party did not know of the ability of the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and attacked rashly. Their own attack would be swallowed and alleviated by the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box before they would be simultaneously assaulted by the myriad swords, likely being unable to react in time.

Battles between experts of the same cultivation level would often be decided with a single exchange of note. With one side possessing the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box, almost all opponents faced by them would be meeting tragedy.

Yan Zhaoge appraised the surrounding area. With the sword-qi still continuing to assault him, this entailed that he had still yet to pass the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box's trial, still being unable to refine this treasure.

The Heaven Swallowing Sword Box's trial seemed not just to be surviving the baptism of the rain of swords.

“The Earth Devouring Burner has a more prominent suppressive effect on one's mind, requiring one to suppress the fluctuations of their emotions as for one to refine it, apart from one's cultivation base having reached a certain cultivation level, more of it depends on victory in mentality.”

The Heaven Swallowing Sword Box was likely to share the same logic.

At this point, Yan Zhaoge made a bold decision as he suddenly ceased to wield the Earth Devouring Burner.

The black vortex which devoured the sword-qi was retracted as Yan Zhaoge stood right where he was and bore the tempest of swords that descended from the heavens.

The sword-qi penetrated through him, yet he was completely unharmed!

Yan Zhaoge soundlessly laughed. The trial of the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box required one to possess a firm will, being brave and fearless as they dared to take risks which might render them dead, thus overcoming the heart's weakness between the boundaries of life and death.

While the rain of swords had not ceased with the trial still ongoing, Yan Zhaoge was currently already feeling extremely relaxed as he already understood how this trial should be passed.

Yan Zhaoge approached the Myriad Phenomena Transformation Sword Pool, looking at the various kinds of spiritual qi that roiled within. Then, he leapt right in without any reservations whatsoever.

As the spiritual qi spun unceasingly, Yan Zhaoge was rapidly dragged to the centre of the whirlpool.

He exhibited no fear in the least as he instead moved his arms and legs, accelerating his fall into the whirlpool's embrace.

There should be another existence beneath the whirlpool.

This was a sword box, after all.

HSSB 774: Not having it good even after death

Yan Zhaoge did not evade the whirlpool that swallowed all things in the least, instead accelerating towards it.

The world before him abruptly darkened as his mental world was again overwhelmed by darkness. The next moment, the world grew bright.

An ancient copper sword appeared before Yan Zhaoge, hovering silently amidst space as it flickered with a faint lustre.

While the copper sword appeared peaceful and auspicious, Yan Zhaoge was able to feel the violence and viciousness concealed within.

That bloodied, baleful qi in the blood pool outside ceaselessly nourished this very sword even now.

Feeling the powerful might of its aura, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, "...A high-grade Sacred Artifact!"

More accurately, it was a high-grade Sacred Artifact that was still in the process of being sacrificially forged, that was soon to be complete.

Unlike the Dim Radiant Wheel which was still in its embryonic

form, this copper sword was only a half-step away from its completion.

Comparing it to mortal weapons, even the quenching and shaping had already been completed, with only the sharpening of the blade remaining.

While it was still incomplete, the strength of its aura and its brutal, baleful characteristic was already eye-catching and shocking.

Yan Zhaoge could virtually be certain that when this sword was completed, it would be superior in quality to high-grade Sacred Artifacts like the King Xuan Spear and the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword.

“Hmm?” Yan Zhaoge’s heart grew solemn as a pair of eyes appeared within his consciousness.

That pair of jet-black eyes was tranquil and silent as it met Yan Zhaoge’s gaze.

These eyes were extremely similar to the jet-black eyes he had previously seen in the Earth Devouring Burner.

Still, they were more acute.

The jet-black eyes in the Earth Devouring Burner were more like the consciousness of the incense burner itself rather than the

martial concept of its original owner.

The eyes that Yan Zhaoge was currently faced with resembled the eyes of an actual person.

A faint figure gradually manifested amidst the dark space with those eyes as their base.

Yan Zhaoge appraised the other party, a black-haired martial practitioner in a brocade robe.

His eyes were deep and tranquil, his gaze seemingly traversing millennia as it met Yan Zhaoge's eyes.

After this old man's figure had manifested, the ancient copper sword that hovered in mid-air was placed horizontally upon his thigh.

With just a glance at him, Yan Zhaoge knew that this old man was not an actual existence as he was already dead. His figure here, along with its will, had been left behind from his martial intent.

If the other party were still alive, with his cultivation base that was sufficient to forge high-grade Sacred Artifacts, viewing Yan Zhaoge with his remnant martial intent here would be no different from him witnessing Yan Zhaoge's arrival in person.

From the looks of it now, however, the original owner of the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner

was evidently likely no longer of this world.

“Sorry for the disturbance, senior,” Yan Zhaoge cupped his hands towards the other party.

While that black-haired old man showed no reaction, his gaze that was on Yan Zhaoge seemed to turn much softer.

Yan Zhaoge strode forward, approaching the old man and the ancient sword. Suddenly, a chill arose within his heart.

There seemed to be another pair of eyes staring at him, terrifying to the extreme as it sent a chill permeating throughout his entire body.

This felt just like when he had been at the gate of the underwater palace and about to enter.

Yan Zhaoge composed himself, his gaze falling on the sword resting on the old man’s thigh.

This time, Yan Zhaoge could be sufficiently certain that this vicious gaze that was filled with maliciousness and coldness precisely originated from that silent and harmless-looking ancient copper sword.

As Yan Zhaoge’s gaze again fell on this ancient copper sword at this moment, the scene before his eyes instantly changed.

A reflection appeared on the surface of the ancient copper sword.

A ferocious beast with the body of a goat and the face of a human, its eyes beneath its armpits as it had the teeth of a tiger and the claws of a human.

The sound of infants wailing even seemed to resound beside Yan Zhaoge's ears.

Hearing these cries and viewing the appearance of this ferocious beast, Yan Zhaoge exhaled slowly, "So it was this...the legendary mystical beast, the Taotie!"

This ferocious beast was, shockingly, an unparalleled demonic beast, the Taotie, which was on par with the Kunpeng and the phoenix.

It possessed the power to swallow the heavens and devour the heavens, being extremely greedy.

Connecting this with the outside world beneath the underwater palace that resembled the belly of a massive beast as well as that massive blood pool, Yan Zhaoge completely understood it now.

That black-haired old man had created the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring in order to forge a high-grade Sacred Artifact sword.

A core material for his forging of the sword was extracting the demonic essence and soul of a dead Taotie which had been extremely powerful and sealing it inside the sword.

Everything within the actual world outside was actually the dead body of that deceased Taotie.

The blood pool that the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box was in was precisely the Taotie's heart.

Its original owner's secret art unceasingly extracted the Taotie's essence as a sacrifice for the forging of this sword.

Yan Zhaoge smacked, "It's really not a waste at all. The remnant soul of this Taotie should still have its spirituality. It would probably be feeling stifled and despondent to the extreme, the anger rising to its head to the point of exploding."

After its death, its demonic soul had been sealed within the sword as it was only able to watch helplessly on as its former body was used to forge a sword, with its own soul being refined.

Anyone else too would probably be going mad with fury, their heads nearly exploding.

Sadly for it, these were precisely the emotions that that old man wanted it to feel, ceaselessly accumulating as this caused the might of the resulting sword to be even higher.

This was truly not having it good even after death.

While the old man looked quiet and peaceful, benevolent and friendly, his methods were truly ruthless and cruel beyond the norm.

“Well, the one forging the sword still ended up dying somewhere else in the end,” Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “It is hard to tell who the victor is and who the loser.”

While the old man had died, the mechanism set up by him still continued to serve its function as the ancient copper sword was already very nearly complete now.

Predecessors had planted a tree which now shielded future descendants. Yan Zhaoge smiled as he retreated from his mental world.

With Yan Zhaoge having acknowledged the remnant will of the old man, the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box had instantly become much more stable as Yan Zhaoge interacted with it again now.

It was only a matter of time before he refined it now.

The Northern Ocean Clone held the Earth Devouring Burner with one hand whilst pressing the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box with the other, communicating with and trying to refine them.

This process did not hinder the ancient copper sword in the

Heaven Swallowing Sword Box from being forged.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge himself sat atop the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box.

The streams of light in the blood pool began spreading onto Yan Zhaoge himself.

The light harassed Yan Zhaoge's body, various kinds of spiritual force all surging into it.

Blazing hot, icy cold, sharp and piercing, slow and sluggish... there were feelings of all kinds.

Such haphazard spiritual forces simultaneously flowing into the body of a martial practitioner would be sufficient to cause distortions with his meridians, causing them to be gradually ripped apart.

Even many Martial Saints whose cultivation bases surpassed Yan Zhaoge would not dare to take such a risk.

Yet, this was no problem at all for Yan Zhaoge who bore the Peerless Heavenly Scripture which formlessly contained all things.

On the contrary, Yan Zhaoge was unceasingly refining these various haphazard, chaotic spiritual forces, his true essence being accumulated even as his projection of the variations of these forms of spiritual qi improved as a result.

Such was advantageous as compared to the pure, powerful essence of numerous true dragons.

Even as Yan Zhaoge circulated the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, he was also analysing the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture.

The power of extreme yang and minor yin within his body was unceasingly refined into the power of extreme Yin and the power of minor Yang.

Accompanied by the ceaseless birth of the four phenomena of yin and yang, Yan Zhaoge clearly felt his spirit shaking as a result.

His martial true-intent began manifesting into numerous runes, being inscribed on his very soul.

HSSB 775: Advancement to the second level of the Martial Saint realm

Yin and yang coexisted with the birth of four phenomena, extreme yang, extreme yin, minor yang and minor yin all gradually appearing and stabilising to form an equilibrium, becoming connected.

Making use of the principles of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, the many martial arts which Yan Zhaoge had learnt began to show signs of merging together as one.

A fish of yin and a fish of yang came together to form a Taiji diagram, seemingly able to project the myriad principles of this world.

Here, Yan Zhaoge ceased absorbing the various haphazard kinds of spiritual qi in the blood pool.

He had already gained some minor attainments in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, beginning to sort out the various elite martial arts he had cultivated in till now in preparation for further improvement and advancement.

From the initial Eight Extreme Arts and the Coiling Dragon Sleeve to the Six Spirit Demonic Fists and the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm to his self-created techniques like Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder.

The Clear Qi Profound Art, the Imperious Ocean Cold Dragon Art, the Dim Radiant Twelve Arts, the Sacred Heavenly Fire Scripture, the Extreme Yang Scripture, the Dark Moon Pill Scripture, the Xuanmu Fist Scripture and the various other secret arts were all manifested in Yan Zhaoge's martial true intent as well.

With the Peerless Heavenly Scripture as the basis, the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture and Immortal Ending Sword Manual as the foundation and his remaining martial arts as the interior contents, Yan Zhaoge's martial true-intent gradually manifested in the form of various runes.

These illusory runes began to be inscribed on Yan Zhaoge's spirit beneath his vigorous true essence.

He re-entered his mental world, his figure manifesting in a half-transparent state.

Numerous runes were imprinted on his body, merging deep within.

Yan Zhaoge could clearly feel his thoughts becoming more acute as he also gained a deeper understanding towards the profundities of the various martial arts.

When advancing from the first level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Merging Avatar stage, to the second level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Merging Avatar stage, one would have to

further combine the true martial intent of their martial avatar which had previously combined with their fleshly body upon Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood with their spirit.

When the body and avatar combined, one would have Transcended Mortality, entering Sainthood. When the avatar and spirit combined, one would have stepped into the mid Merging Avatar stage.

The combination method was imprinting runes manifested of one's martial true-intent on the spirit.

Within the actual world, Yan Zhaoge sat cross-legged atop the Heavenly Swallowing Sword Box at the centre of the blood pool.

While his eyes were closed, spiritual light unceasingly surged above his head, fully enveloping him.

The aura emanating from Yan Zhaoge's body was rising ceaselessly.

If not for how his surroundings here at the heart of this Taotie served as a natural barrier, were he in the outside world, Yan Zhaoge would currently be sufficient to invoke strange phenomena between the heavens and the earth, influencing all things existing in the surroundings to shake alongside him.

Even so, however, the powerful force still caused the blood pool below him to shake, causing waves to surge from the bloodied

water.

Yan Zhaoge's whose accumulation had already been abundant beyond compare thus successfully broke through to the second level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Merging Avatar stage.

He had done so with relative ease, not breaking a sweat. However, it would be sufficient for everyone to feel a chill run down their backs.

It had, after all, not been long since Yan Zhaoge had Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood.

Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes, his gaze relaxed. He smiled, getting off the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box.

The Northern Ocean Clone held the Earth Devouring Burner in one hand and the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box in the other, his figure floating above the blood pool as he too was in deep concentration with his eyes closed.

He had never ceased in refining the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box.

With the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner both submitting to him, the evil sword in the sword box that was soon to be born would likely too fall under Yan Zhaoge's grasp.

As this sword had still yet to be completely forged, it would be far easier for Yan Zhaoge to refine it than the likes of the King Xuan Spear.

The key here rested with the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was extremely careful.

The original owner of this sword had employed a risky, extreme method, using the fleshly body of the dead Taotie as a treasure with which to seal and sacrifice the fierce beast's own demonic soul.

If he did not handle this appropriately or was negatively affected by events occurring outside, the consequences would really be disastrous.

It was very possible that such might result in this Taotie coming back from the dead!

Just looking at the majestic spiritual qi within this blood pool alone, it could already be imagined how powerful this Taotie had been before it had died.

According to Yan Zhaoge's predictions, if it were to be compared to human martial practitioners, this Taotie should formerly have possessed strength equivalent to a late Immortal Bridge Martial Saint at the very least.

It was also possible that it could have possessed strength equivalent to the tenth level of the Martial Saint realm.

If this Taotie was really allowed to revive through its corpse, even with its deficient body and spirit as it remained heavily wounded, even the combined forces of everyone currently within the sea would still be hard pressed to stand against it.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone currently had his full attention on the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner, not daring to let it drift in the slightest.

As for Yan Zhaoge himself, he too extended a hand now, pressing the exterior of the sword box.

Yan Zhaoge's extraordinary strength had always been remarkable. Moreover, his cultivation base had just successfully advanced further.

With the help of Yan Zhaoge himself, the Northern Ocean Clone's speed in refining the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner increased unceasingly.

The martial true-intent and those other traces that the original owner had merged within the treasures were currently being unceasingly erased by Yan Zhaoge's fist-intent.

Meanwhile, the concept of the sword dao that Yan Zhaoge

cultivated in was unceasingly being imprinted on these treasures, gradually replacing the will of their original owner.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge's heart suddenly jolted at this moment.

Soon after, towering waves suddenly surged from that blood pool below them, wanting to engulf Yan Zhaoge, the Northern Ocean Clone and the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box all at once.

Yan Zhaoge reacted swiftly to evade the assault of the bloodied water.

At the same time, the Taotie's heart and the blood pool shook in unison.

This seemed to be unrelated to the ritual, coming from the outside world.

Yan Zhaoge immediately reacted, "Someone is destabilising this underwater palace. Also, it is not just at a single area!"

He frowned.

This evil sword was already at the final juncture of being forged. Just a short time was still needed before the forging would be a success.

Sadly, others had entered this place as well as they were causing

such a major disturbance outside.

If he were just the least bit careless, the forging of this high-grade Sacred Artifact being unsuccessful aside, immense danger could also befall them as a result.

Those who had caused this disturbance might not have realised this. Even if they had, being on the outside, they might still have a shot at fleeing.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge who was right beside the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box would definitely be the first to have harm befall him from this.

He was even able to feel the sealed demonic soul of the Taotie that was sealed within the evil sword suddenly becoming active now.

The lifelike image of a Taotie appeared on the surface of the ancient copper sword, seeming about to charge out from within.

The weeping of infants resounded, piercing to the ear.

Yan Zhaoge focused his mind and pondered for a moment. Then, he left the Northern Ocean Clone behind to continue refining the sword box as he himself shot outwards via the way he had entered.

As he sped along, the path forward was chaotic beyond compare. Beneath the interference of the golden light, it was difficult for one

to find their bearings and sense the flow of spiritual qi within.

Yet, after heading outwards for a bit, the sound of voices suddenly resounded by Yan Zhaoge's ear.

Along with the voices and the intense fluctuations of spiritual qi, two sides were currently clashing.

Still, both sides vaguely appeared like they had no real intention of battling.

HSSB 776: Forsaking the depraved for the righteous?

Yan Zhaoge was rather familiar with the spiritual qi fluctuations as well as that voice.

He retracted his aura slightly, heading forward as the words instantly became clearer.

“Please do not be so hasty, you two. We have no intention of being enemies with you.”

The speaker was clearly the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao, the former Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan in the Eight Extremities World.

“It is the Radiant Light Sect that are enemies with the Grand Xuan Dynasty. While we were with the Radiant Light Sect, that was only a temporary measure. In ascending to the World beyond Worlds, we just happened to land within the Radiant Light Sect’s area of influence, thus residing there.”

Zhang Chao’s tone was calm, carrying no rage at all, “You brothers possess a remarkable status in the Grand Xuan Dynasty, surely being privy to much news. We of the Sacred Sun Clan have never directly opposed the Grand Xuan Dynasty or those of your Shenling Ten Swords, no blood debts existing between us.”

Opposite Zhang Chao stood two people, these being the brothers

Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan.

They had accompanied their father Kang Ping in the battle which had culminated in the fall of the Radiant Light Sect's Sun Moon Peak.

They had only eventually lost contact with Kang Ping after having entered the underwater palace.

Traversing the underwater palace, they had not run into Luo Zhiyuan, Gu Hong or Gongsun Wu, instead having encountered Zhang Chao.

Kang Jinyuan's face was gloomy as he spoke not a word, his entire person seemingly enveloped within a dark shadow.

This was completely unlike his former arrogance where he had seemed to fear nothing at all.

He had been this way ever since his mother, Madame Kang, had faced danger and died.

Sorrow, rage, panic, loss, helplessness-various emotions intermingled within him.

Still, after calming down slightly, he was unable to forget that it was his rashness in using a Blood Incantation Shattering Space Awl which had given Yan Zhaoge a chance in the wound of the sky.

Everything afterwards still had this as the ultimate cause. Without that Blood Incantation Shattering Space Awl, just based on the Blood Devil Plate that Yan Zhaoge possessed alone, it would have been impossible for him to have completed the consequent Blood Devil Sacrificial Ritual as well as Illusory Devil Sacrificial Ritual.

It was precisely because of the awl's sudden appearance that Yan Zhaoge had decisively reacted to the situation, acting to overcome it as this had resulted in all the events which had hence occurred.

In the end, this had resulted in a situation where only one out of the group from the Radiant Light Sect and Madame Kang and sons could survive, with it even being possible that both might perish.

No one had mentioned this matter, not his father Kang Ping or his elder brother Kang Maosheng to whom he had always felt antagonistic.

Yet, Kang Jinyuan himself just remained unable to forget about it.

Kang Maosheng who stood beside him was just as steady and dependable as always, ever imposing.

However, radiance currently flickered on the Shenmen acupoint on his wrist, resonating with some actual stars in the sky up above as he had shockingly already broken through space to see Divinity, thus stepping into the early Seeing Divinity stage.

He was still extremely young as compared to other martial practitioners of the same cultivation level, possessing limitless potential.

Kang Maosheng looked at Zhang Chao, "Whatever you want to say, say it."

While he was looking at Zhang Chao, at least half of Kang Maosheng's attention was currently on the maiden who stood beside him.

She was extremely beautiful with perfect, flawless features and deer-like eyes, carrying cleverness amidst their acuity. She was also soft and weak as one would instinctively feel as if they wanted to protect her.

She had not changed much as compared to the previous time Yan Zhaoge had seen her, just having matured somewhat alongside the passing of time.

She was precisely Meng Wan.

As she currently stood calmly beside Zhang Chao, on her other side was a handsome, high-spirited youth who resembled the great sun rising from the east, gradually following its upwards trajectory.

It was Tang Yonghao whom he had not seen for a long time.

The three people of the Sacred Sun Clan who had come to the World beyond Worlds were all here.

As compared to Meng Wan, the Radiant Light Sect would obviously pay less heed to Tang Yonghao, providing him with considerably less resources than her.

Even so, however, Tang Yonghao's cultivation base had improved by leaps and bounds, exhibiting his outstanding talent that was rare even in the World beyond Worlds. In recent years, the Radiant Light Sect had been paying an increasing amount of attention to him.

However, Tang Yonghao who was currently still a Martial Grandmaster could still not catch the eye of Kang Maosheng despite the fact that his cultivation base was actually higher than Meng Wan's.

Rather than saying that Kang Maosheng valued Meng Wan, it should be said that he valued the white crown that Meng Wan was wearing.

While it was tranquil and pure like the moon's light of extreme yin, it was impossible for anyone to overlook it as the moonlight dispersed like waves, seemingly enveloping the surrounding heavens and earth with an independent world being formed.

Kang Maosheng having already successfully attained the Seeing Divinity stage, he possessed shocking power that was superior to

Zhang Chao's.

This was especially so when Zhang Chao did not possess a Sacred Artifact.

However, as Meng Wan wielded the Extreme Yin Crown, she was already able to exert the might of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact. With this treasure which was comparable to the Extreme Yang Seal really being too powerful, Kang Maosheng was not confident enough of overcoming the combined might of Zhang Chao and Meng Wan who wielded it.

With Zhang Chao apparently wanting to make peace under such circumstances, Kang Maosheng was slightly moved.

Indeed, he heard Zhang Chao say, "We wish to forsake the depraved for that which is righteous, and hope that you brothers will be able to introduce and open the way for us."

Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan both frowned.

Fairly speaking, while Zhang Chao's strength was inferior to the likes of Kang Ping and Luo Zhiyuan, he was indeed still a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint at the end of the day, being an important expert wherever he was.

Also, Zhang Chao might still be able to advance his cultivation base.

With him wanting to pledge his allegiance to the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the Grand Xuan Dynasty still would welcome him. Just as he had said, there was no conflict that existed between him and them.

Yet, what Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan were really concerned about was the Extreme Yin Crown.

This high-grade Sacred Artifact was not just itself outstanding. It could also signify things other than itself.

Zhang Chao calmly stood where he was, patiently awaiting their decision.

His confidence too was based on the existence of the Extreme Yin Crown.

Having learnt about the background of the Extreme Yang Seal and the Extreme Yin Crown through various channels, Zhang Chao felt even more confident.

The better one understood the background of the Extreme Yin Crown just as Kang Ping's group did, the more unlikely it would be for them to blindly desire it for themselves like the Radiant Light Sect.

He believed that Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan were unlikely to refuse. At the very least, they should first bring them to meet Kang Ping's group in person before only then making a

decision.

Instead, Zhang Chao remained focused on observing Meng Wan's reaction.

While Meng Wan was currently still a Martial Grandmaster, as she wielded the Extreme Yin Crown, she was instead more powerful than him, Zhang Chao.

To Meng Wan, Zhang Chao was a rumoured grandmaster figure and hegemon, being her senior apprentice-granduncle as he was of higher seniority than even Huang Guanglie in the Eight Extremities World who had constantly decided her fate, being more powerful as well.

However, as time passed, the current Meng Wan already had the ability to make decisions of her own even when faced with Zhang Chao.

She was currently silent now. Even as Zhang Chao felt at ease with this, he could not help but also wonder what exactly it was that Meng Wan had in mind.

Meanwhile, Tang Yonghao could not help but frown, worry surfacing within his eyes.

Looking at Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan, Zhang Chao slowly said, "Deep enmity exists between you brothers and the Radiant Light Sect. Actually, you two also share a common enemy

in that Yan Zhaoge.”

“This old man’s lineage similarly shares an irreconcilable enmity with Yan Zhaoge and his lineage.”

HSSB 777: You are unlucky

Hearing Zhang Chao mention Yan Zhaoge, the expressions of Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan both changed.

Kang Jinyuan's expression turned gloomier, a cold light unceasingly flickering within his eyes.

As he looked at Zhang Chao, Kang Maosheng instantly thought of many things.

The Extreme Yang Seal and the Extreme Yin Crown had both been discovered in the Eight Extremities World, while Zhang Chao, Meng Wan and Tang Yonghao also hailed from that world like Yan Zhaoge.

Everything else aside, their understanding towards Yan Zhaoge could be deeper than theirs, than everyone else in the Royal Reed Sea.

This was especially significant with the entire Grand Xuan Dynasty having constantly been concerned about whether Yan Zhaoge was related to the Exalted Solar Luminary due to the Extreme Yang Seal.

Looking at Zhang Chao, Kang Maosheng slowly said, "This Kang is unable to make a decision on this matter. I will thereafter lead you to my father. You should talk with him in person regarding this."

Zhang Chao nodded, “I will be troubling you then.”

He paused momentarily before continuing, “Your father is truly powerful. The Radiant Light Sect will be hard pressed the escape the fate of extermination this time.”

“Still, the Endless Magnetic Storms are rampant here, and the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect Luo Zhiyuan is also accompanied by the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Sun Moon Wheels. In the off chance that he escapes amidst all the chaos, I may have a way to assist those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty in locating his whereabouts afterwards.”

The gazes of Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan both lit up in unison.

“If there really arises such a need, that would naturally be good,” Kang Maosheng said, his gaze falling on Meng Wan and the Extreme Yin Crown which she wore as he pondered on in silence.

Zhang Chao glanced at Meng Wan as well, “This Extreme Yin Crown is rather unique. It can only be wielded by maidens who bear the Extreme Yin Physique.”

Kang Maosheng realised with a start, “So that’s how it is. No wonder...”

It was no wonder that the Radiant Light Sect had not effectively

utilised this treasure themselves, instead still having allowed Meng Wan to wield it.

Looking at Zhang Chao, he said, “Since that is so, this Extreme Yin Crown would naturally still...”

Partway through his words, Kang Maosheng suddenly halted as a sense of foreboding arose within his heart. He abruptly swivelled his head, gazing towards the side.

“There is no need for you to worry about the Extreme Yin Crown,” At the same time, a voice suddenly resounded by their ears.

Yan Zhaoge’s figure appeared before Zhang Chao, Kang Maosheng, Meng Wan and the others.

Inside this palace formed of the Taotie’s deteriorated flesh and blood, Yan Zhaoge resembled an elegant, refined young master in his white clothes and blue robe.

Beside him stood a maiden who similarly appeared in the garb of a Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioner. It was precisely Feng Yunsheng.

The gaze of Meng Wan who had previously remained calm and composed instantly grew focused.

Feng Yunsheng met her gaze. Despite these circumstances, the

two instead smiled at each other.

Seeing Zhang Chao, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “While it has been delayed for a few years due to the Radiant Light Sect, the Extreme Yin Crown ultimately belongs to my Broad Creed Mountain. Outsiders will not be interfering in this fight this time.”

His gaze shifted from Zhang Chao to Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan.

Kang Jinyuan’s gaze was filled with fury and hatred as it seemed like he wanted to fling himself straight at him, only preventing himself from doing so by sheer force of will.

Kang Maosheng’s gaze was similarly icy cold, his dark, heavy expression turning even sterner.

His birth mother having died early, he had virtually taken Madame Kang as his own mother.

Yan Zhaoge glanced at them before his gaze returned again to Zhang Chao as he felt somewhat emotional.

The Radiant Light Sect seemed about to be overturned. With this, it was only expected that Zhang Chao who relied on them would want to change his allegiance.

There were as many experts as there were clouds in the Grand Xuan Dynasty which possessed a high status in the Royal Reed Sea.

Also, the Radiant Light Sect and Grand Xuan Dynasty shared a common enemy in the form of Yan Zhaoge.

While irreconcilable enmity already existed between the Radiant Light Sect and the Grand Xuan Dynasty, no tensions existed at all between Zhang Chao himself and the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

It was just that having still been closely following the Radiant Light Sect just a moment ago, it would inevitably feel rather strange now that they were immediately afterwards ingratiating themselves with the Grand Xuan Dynasty which had directly brought about the Radiant Light Sect's demise.

Looking at Tan Yonghao's expression, one could tell how conflicted he was about this decision as he was really unable to approve of it.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was not taken aback in the least by Zhang Chao's actions.

He had long since known that Zhang Chao who had formerly been known as the Sacred Sun Saint in the Eight Extremities World as the Sacred Sun Clan's most important expert was truly skilled in going along with the flow of the times.

He who was the first person in the history of the Eight Extremities World to have ascended to the World beyond Worlds had intended to attack Broad Creed Mountain that year. Seeing how Broad Creed Mountain's Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge had successfully made a breakthrough and left seclusion, he had

directly fled without even looking back.

Afterwards, he had hidden inside a volcano for many years in exchange for the quelling of Zhan Dongge's rage.

Only when the Flame Devil World invaded the Eight Extremities World had he asked Zhan Dongge's permission to leave, providing assistance in standing against the Flame Devils together.

After Zhang Dongge had perished, Zhang Chao had finally been able to act without qualms in leading the Sacred Sun Clan to unprecedented heights, reigning supreme over the Eight Extremities World.

If not for the Heaven Diviner Zhan Xilou having unexpectedly stood steadfast and unflinching, Broad Creed Mountain which had suffered a huge blow to its vitality from the encroachment of the Flame Devils would probably have been toppled long ago by the Sacred Sun Clan.

Now, having come to the World beyond Worlds, while Zhang Chao was strong, there were powerful experts even amongst powerful experts as there were truly many who were more powerful than he.

Zhang Chao thus began readjusting his position once more.

Such a person who was good at adjusting his stance as necessary had chosen to abandon the Radiant Light Sect's nearly sinking

ship, ascending the even greater ship of the Grand Xuan Dynasty. This was in no way unexpected at all.

Even though this seemed kind of cold-blooded, Zhang Chao did not think anything of it at all.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, his expression turned stern, “Really, I never thought that Broad Creed Mountain would actually produce you Yan father and son following the Zhan brothers. Are the heavens really protecting Broad Creed Mountain?”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “The heavens only help those who help themselves. This Yan does not know if the heavens are protecting my Broad Creed Mountain, but your luck is indeed not any good at all.”

Kang Jinyuan ground his teeth as he looked at Yan Zhaoge, “You have actually appeared here?!”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Since you can come, and since he can come, I can naturally come too.”

Kang Jinyuan’s eyes seemed to spew fire, “If not for those of Golden Court Mountain protecting you, you would long since be a dead man. You actually dare to come over here yourself?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled as he walked towards Kang Jinyuan, Kang Maosheng and Zhang Chao, “Motherly love is a praiseworthy thing, able to forge miracles. Your mother saved you before. Who

will now?”

As he said thus, Yan Zhaoge directly raised his hand, his palm enveloping the sky as it sought to envelop the trio beneath it!

Kang Maosheng dragged Kang Jinyuan behind him, his sword unsheathed from his waist as it transformed into a sword-light that resembled water which shot into the skies, meeting Yan Zhaoge's incoming palm.

Zhang Chao sighed, similarly making a move as the Sacred Sun Clan's most powerful Extreme Yang Fist was executed, resembling the blazing sun in the sky as it illuminated the surrounding heavens and earth.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered as he covertly circulated the Cyclic Heavenly Seal amidst the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm, a mighty, terrifying power descending towards his enemies with the momentum of collapsing the sky.

The mighty power of the heavens and earth reversing and yin and yang being overturned caused the blazing heat of Zhang Chao's Extreme Yang Fist to instantly plummet in temperature, actually turning icy cold.

Yan Zhaoge's palm did not encompass Meng Wan.

Still, radiance began emanating from the Extreme Yin Crown that she wore.

She gazed at Feng Yunsheng before her, whose eyes now suddenly turned into two dim-blue suns.

The Cold Sun Divine Sabre was hence unsheathed!

HSSB 778: A battle long overdue

Meng Wan looked calmly at Feng Yunsheng, smiling, “Senior apprentice-sister Feng, I may have been waiting for this day all along.”

It was not freely giving the Extreme Yin Crown up to Feng Yunsheng that she spoke of.

Instead, she looked forward to battling it out with this bosom friend of hers, seeing who the strongest Maiden of Extreme Yin truly was.

Even though she had once reigned supreme in the Extreme Yin Bouts of the Eight Extremities World, presiding over all others, Meng Wan had never forgotten that she had merely been Feng Yunsheng’s substitute at the start.

If an accident had not befallen Feng Yunsheng that year, no one knew how things might have turned out.

In the second Extreme Yin Bout, the injured her had been ousted by Jade Sea City’s Chen Suting.

In the fourth Extreme Yin Bout, she had inadvertently allowed Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Fan Qiu to obtain victory as she cultivated in a new technique.

There was also the Sacred Sun Clan’s third Maiden of Extreme

Yin and her substitute, Yun Xiuqing.

Meng Wan possessed absolute confidence against all of them.

As long as no problem cropped up with she herself, she was the absolute monarch of the Extreme Yin Bouts. Chen Suting, Fan Qiu and the others would all be unable to threaten her position.

Even less had to be said about Infinite Boundless Mountain's Ling Hui and the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Nian Lei.

Feng Yunsheng having stopped cultivating for two years, she could no longer catch up with her.

But what if those two years had never happened? If they all had been cultivating normally, would she have been able to surpass and obtain victory over her senior apprentice-sister Feng?

This was the sole thing which Meng Wan was unable to grasp regarding the Extreme Yin Bouts.

The Extreme Yin Crown was an object that Feng Yunsheng constantly strived towards. As for Meng Wan, she too felt many regrets over the events of back then.

Now, there was finally going to be an answer to this question.

Feng Yunsheng had actually miraculously made up for those two

lost years, possibly even walking faster and further than her.

While Meng Wan felt happy for Feng Yunsheng, she would definitely not surrender just like that.

Even if she had not been brought up to the World beyond Worlds by the Radiant Light Sect, still remaining in the Eight Extremities World, she would not just surrender despite being faced with a Broad Creed Mountain that dominated over the entire Eight Extremities World.

Looking at Feng Yunsheng before her, Meng Wan smiled, “Senior apprentice-sister Feng, sadly, we are going to be opponents now. Even without the Extreme Yin Bout, a battle would still be necessary between us. You are a Broad Creed Mountain disciple, I a Sacred Sun Clan disciple, and Broad Creed Mountain destroyed the Sacred Sun Clan.”

“While I do disagree somewhat with many decisions of the clan, of senior apprentice-granduncle Huang, senior apprentice-uncle Huang and senior apprentice-brother Huang Jie, I am still Master’s disciple at the end of the day, a disciple of the Sacred Sun Clan. It was with Master’s tutelage that I gradually came to attain what I have now.”

“For Master, for the Sacred Sun Clan, I cannot lose. I cannot even have the long overdue Extreme Yin Bout with you. With how things are now, I definitely must use all I have in order to obtain victory. I must use the Extreme Yin Crown as a weapon to clash against Senior Brother Yan, clash against you.”

While Meng Wan's expression was mild, her gaze was determined as it did not waver in the least.

Feng Yunsheng might be one of the people who understood Meng Wan the most in this world.

From her understanding of Meng Wan, Meng Wan should be opposed to turning their backs on the Radiant Light Sect and switching allegiance to the Grand Xuan Dynasty just like Tang Yonghao was.

Unlike Tang Yonghao who currently had no way to influence Zhang Chao with his martial prowess, the current Meng Wan had the ability to say 'no'.

Still, she had not done so.

She was not acquainted with Zhang Chao. Still, thanks to the Sacred Sun Clan having groomed her, she was willing to listen to Zhang Chao's opinion, thinking of the Extreme Yin Crown as something which belonged to the Sacred Sun Clan rather than something which belonged to she herself.

Such an attitude might not persist forever. Still, it was like this for the current moment at least.

It was the same for her battle with Feng Yunsheng now.

By her own personal wishes, she would prefer to have this long overdue Extreme Yin Bout with Feng Yunsheng, seeing who the most powerful Maiden of Extreme Yin truly was.

Yet, she was not battling as herself now, but as a member of the Sacred Sun Clan against a martial practitioner of Broad Creed Mountain, Feng Yunsheng.

Feng Yunsheng said, “Little Wan, I do not want to shake your determination. Actually, I am the same as you, also wishing to clash with you. Still, there is something that I should tell you. Broad Creed Mountain did not exterminate everyone of the Sacred Sun Clan. Your Master too is not dead, currently being safe and sound at Turbid Wave Pavilion.”

“If you have a chance, you should return to the Eight Extremities World and pay your Master a visit.”

Of the entire Sacred Sun Clan, there were only two people whom Meng Wan was truly concerned about. One of them was her Master, the other being Feng Yunsheng.

Meng Wan was only ever her most authentic self in front of them.

Hearing this news, a smile blossomed on Meng Wan’s face.

“If there is a chance, I will definitely return to see Master. If, if I do not die beneath your sabre in this battle, senior apprentice-

sister Feng,” Pure moonlight manifested in the form of a pure white phoenix above Meng Wan’s head, emitting a clear cry as it soared high into the air.

“Even though Master is still alive, I still have to account to the Sacred Sun Clan in this battle by giving it my all!”

Meng Wan’s expression was solemn as alongside the expanding of the white phoenix’s wings, the surrounding space was tinted with a layer of clear radiance that was cold and tranquil, piercing to the bone.

With the Cold Sun Divine Sabre in hand, Feng Yunsheng’s aura rose unceasingly, the great ice-blue sun illuminating the surrounding area.

“No need to worry, Little Wan. I understand your intentions,” Feng Yunsheng said, striding forward, “For mine are the same as well.”

“Broad Creed Mountain once gifted me a new lease of life. A high-grade Sacred Artifact holds great significance and bears mighty power. I wish to obtain it for my clan.”

The sabre rose, brilliant blue light emitted that illuminated the surrounding heavens and earth.

“Be careful, Little Wan. This sabre of mine might not be any inferior to the Extreme Yin Crown.”

Saying thus, Feng Yunsheng chopped out with her sabre, space directly being broken through.

That might seemed no inferior to the full-powered blow of a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint in the slightest!

A great, shocking collision ensued from the clash between cold sun and the power of extreme yin.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “A pity that we cannot just quieten down and spectate this battle.”

The Glorious Rainbow Sword appeared in his hand. As he sliced outwards, that sword-light of Kang Maosheng’s which resembled a long river of time instantly rippled intensely, seeming as though it might be cleaved apart at any moment.

Seeing this, Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan both inhaled a breath of cold air, “Father once said that his sword arts are extremely formidable, surpassing one’s belief. Yet, without witnessing it in person, who could really imagine that it actually possesses such power?”

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge instead laughed, “Still indeed a martial art originating from the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture. Sadly, it is the Immortal Ending Sword that I cultivate in and not the Immortal Trapping Sword.”

While this was what he was thinking, Yan Zhaoge appeared perfectly relaxed as he sent a palm in Zhang Chao's direction even as he hacked at Kang Maosheng.

Zhang Chao simultaneously punched outwards, two great golden suns intersecting, a fist force that was extremely tough and blazing moving to parry Yan Zhaoge's palm.

Yet, just as the two forces met, the golden sunlight instantly dimmed, the blazing heat beginning to instead turn cold.

The extremely tough and blazing power of Zhang Chao's fist was completely reversed by the Cyclic Heavenly Seal, hence formlessly dissipating.

Not giving Zhang Chao the time to react, Yan Zhaoge's palm technique changed.

He furled four of his fingers, only his index finger remaining as it pointed at Zhang Chao.

A pale, tragic light appeared at Yan Zhaoge's fingertip. Guided by that light, the power of Zhang Chao's fist that had been reversed from the extremity of yang to the extremity of yin instantly surged back towards his own body!

Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, Finger Decrees Yin Yang!

HSSB 779: Wherever you go, my Broad Creed Mountain can still take care of you

Beneath this Yin Yang Finger, Zhang Chao's fist force instantly reversed where Yan Zhaoge pointed.

Zhang Chao was greatly shocked. Fortunately, due to his cautious personality, he had not unleashed his full strength when striking as he still had the time to change his stance.

With his left hand in front and his right hand behind, Zhang Chao's twin palms jointly moved to block and dissipate the force from Yan Zhaoge's finger.

Yet, with this finger of Yan Zhaoge's, the variations in yin and yang were much too swift, not having the slightest delay at all. Zhang Chao was not in time to exert power with his left palm as the centre of his palm was pierced straight through by Yan Zhaoge's finger!

Pale radiance opened a bloodied hole at the centre of Zhang Chao's palm, penetrating through it and then continuing forward.

With this obstruction, Zhang Chao's right hand managed to agglomerate force in a timely manner as his supremely yang true essence finally blocked the finger's power that was supremely yin in nature.

Amidst the interaction between yin and yang, another

transformation was about to take place.

Zhang Chao dared not hesitate in the least as he hurriedly retreated, avoiding this finger of Yan Zhaoge's by the narrowest of margins.

He felt shocked whilst also enraged. Already having broken through space and seen true Divinity, attaining the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint realm, the power unleashed by him as he executed the Supreme Yang Fist was even more fearsome and unparalleled.

In terms of prowess displayed in a frontal battle, Zhang Chao was extremely outstanding amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level even in the World beyond Worlds.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge cultivated in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture and was versed in the Yin Yang Finger, this just happening to perfectly counter his Supreme Yang Fist, completely leaving him at his mercy.

He had all the strength that he possessed, yet lacked a field on which to display it!

Kang Maosheng could only join forces with Zhang Chao now, expanding the sword-light of the Time Flowing Sword which transformed into a long river of time, hacking down towards Yan Zhaoge.

Beneath the sword-light, Yan Zhaoge's speed seemed to instantly

decrease.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as beneath his feet, a black qi appeared on one side and a white qi on the other.

The black and white qis intermingled, rising up Yan Zhaoge's legs and being unleashed via his spine.

The finger of his left hand pointed at Kang Maosheng's sword-light, his fingertip vaguely appearing black and white.

The fishes of yin and yang intermingled, a Taiji diagram vaguely manifesting.

As the Taiji diagram circulated, Kang Maosheng's sword-light was instantly led askew, instead hacking towards Zhang Chao!

Kang Maosheng and Zhang Chao simultaneously stared wide-eyed at this.

Kang Maosheng who had already attained the early Seeing Divinity stage had already long since accomplished perfect control of his martial dao and true essence, controlling it thoroughly and unleashing and revoking it as he so desired.

Unless his opponent was much more powerful than him or had martial arts which just happened to counter his Time Flowing Sword, even if Kang Maosheng lost, he would still be able to demonstrate his full martial prowess at the very least.

How had such a thing as this ever happened, where his sword-light had gone askew on its own accord, with even revoking it being difficult?

With his sword being led askew by Yan Zhaoge, things became really tragic for Zhang Chao.

His Laogong acupoint on his left palm had been pierced straight through by Yan Zhaoge's finger, unable to exert force as true essence was unceasingly leaking from it. It could be considered as temporarily useless.

Having paid such a tragic price to avoid Yan Zhaoge's attack with much difficulty, before he had the time to catch his breath, Kang Maosheng's Time Flowing Sword had already appeared before him!

Enveloped by the sword-light, Zhang Chao's figure instantly slowed, his left shoulder being struck as blood spurted out from it like a geyser.

Fortunately, as Kang Maosheng exerted his full power in revoking this sword, Zhang Chao managed to barely survive.

Yet, in the meantime, after leading Kang Maosheng's sword-light askew with his finger, Yan Zhaoge hacked outwards with his own Glorious Rainbow Sword!

Where his sword light passed, all things headed into extinction.

There was only a single speck of brilliant light before Kang Maosheng's eyes which expanded non-stop, occupying the entire heavens and earth.

The next instant, it seemed like the sword-light was about to stab between his brows, penetrating right through his head!

He roared severely, a layer of water-light surfacing atop his entire body as he seemed to have sunk within the long river of time.

Time flowed swiftly. Enveloped by the light of time, Kang Maosheng's speed suddenly increased as he barely evaded Yan Zhaoge's sword by the narrowest of margins.

Boosted by this secret technique, while his movement speed was higher, his longevity too was also flowing away at an increased rate.

Even so, however, a red dot appeared between Kang Maosheng's brows as he saw stars and a pain stabbed through his head.

At this crucial moment of life and death, Zhang Chao did not dare to hold anything back in the least.

He rose and leapt, striking down towards the top of Yan Zhaoge's head from above.

While he was unable to use his left hand, the fingers of his right hand were clenched into a fist that slammed down towards Yan Zhaoge's head.

Bright golden light agglomerated unceasingly, gradually turning purple.

Zhang Chao seemed to have manifested into a great purple sun in his entirety which plummeted downwards from above the sky!

This great purple sun was even more terrifying than a great golden sun, as though the heavens and earth had reached their end with major calamities descending, till everything eventually collapsed!

The strongest technique of the Supreme Yang Fist, self-created by Zhang Chao, the Purple Sun Wheel that surpassed all the martial arts ever created by the past ancestors of the Sacred Sun Clan!

As he punched outwards, some of the authoritative might of the Extreme Yang Seal actually vaguely seemed to be displayed within!

“Zhang Chao, wherever you go, my Broad Creed Mountain can still take care of you,” Yan Zhaoge instead laughed, using the Yin Yang Finger once more, a hint of black and white appearing on his fingertip which circulated a rotation.

Zhang Chao's Purple Sun Wheel that was tough and ferocious to the extreme instantly skewed off slightly in its direction.

The violent fist force no longer targeted Yan Zhaoge, instead targeting Kang Maosheng!

While Kang Maosheng had avoided death from the attack by the sword qi of Yan Zhaoge's Immortal Ending Sword, his head was currently throbbing as he was completely unable to focus his mind now.

Facing this sudden fist of Zhang Chao's, he could only barely take evasive manoeuvres.

Yet, the tough, ferocious Purple Sun Wheel still struck Kang Maosheng's leg, directly breaking a leg of this descendant of the Time Flowing Sword!

Kang Maosheng clenched his teeth tightly, not uttering a sound.

Two Seeing Divinity Martial Saints joining forces against a Merging Avatar Martial Saint was a matter which would be felt inconceivable by anyone, anywhere.

Even more inconceivable was how the two Seeing Divinity Martial Saints were unable to defeat their opponent!

Yan Zhaoge moved freely despite their joint attacks, instead leaving them struggling and flustered.

What caused a chill in their hearts was how Yan Zhaoge's mind seemed to be elsewhere.

His mind was elsewhere...

“My attacks have increased the speed at which the sword that seals the Taotie's demonic soul is being sacrificially forged. Still, some time is still needed for this to be accomplished,” Yan Zhaoge communicated mentally with the Northern Ocean Clone in the blood pool even as he clashed with Kang Maosheng and Zhang Chao.

Even so, however, he was still leisurely and at ease beneath the joint attacks of the two great Seeing Divinity Martial Saints.

With his attainments in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, Yan Zhaoge completely did not fear being attacked simultaneously by multiple opponents at all.

He had originally already possessed the profundities of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture that reversed two extremities and the self-created Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder which swiftly returned his qi.

Now that he cultivated in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, yin and yang merging and coexisting in variations between two extremities, he possessed a top-tier method of dissipating and borrowing force as his rate of recovering his qi was even more powerful. Simultaneously battling two Seeing Divinity Martial

Saints, with yin and yang boosting and birthing each other, his true essence had virtually seen almost no depletion at all.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone did not fear being simultaneously attacked by multiple opponents due to the high speed that it possessed.

Unless the enemy had someone whose speed was at least close to his, being able to tie him down, the Northern Ocean Clone would be able to easily battle one against many based on his advantage of speed.

As for Yan Zhaoge himself, he was even more proficient in battling against multiple opponents and clashing intensely in long, protracted battles than the Northern Ocean Clone now.

There needed to be an opponent whose strength clearly surpassed his or one who could suppress the variations in the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture for Yan Zhaoge to feel pressured.

Otherwise, it would be useless however many people came.

Currently, however, Zhang Chao and Kang Maosheng clearly did not meet such criteria.

Zhang Chao felt extremely bitter, a feeling of despair arising within his heart.

Back then, he had stepped into the third level of the Martial Saint

realm, the late Merging Avatar stage, having been in high spirits as he prepared to reign over the entire Eight Extremities World.

Yet, Zhan Dongge too had unexpectedly improved, attaining the second level of the Martial Saint realm. In the end, he had been forced to trap himself inside a volcano.

Now, Zhan Dongge had long since passed away, while he had become the first person to successfully ascend to the World beyond Worlds from the Eight Extremities World.

This seemed to sufficiently prove that he who can laugh till the end is the true victor.

Yet, the currently Yan Zhaoge left him feeling despaired!

The person before him was another expert of the second level of the Martial Saint realm.

Zhang Chao was already incomparable to the past, having attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm in breaking through space and seeing Divinity. His strength had soared by leaps and bounds, no longer being comparable to how it had been in the past.

Yet, all of this was still useless.

Facing another Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioner, he was still proved the inferior!

HSSB 780: Phoenix bone

Yan Zhaoge's figure flashed, his finger dictating extremities as yin and yang circulated around him.

Zhang Chao's full-powered Purple Sun Wheel changed its trajectory slightly, slamming directly into the leg of Kang Maosheng with whom he was currently allied.

Yan Zhaoge did not cease in his movements. Even as he used the Yin Yang Finger with his left hand, the Glorious Rainbow Sword in his right hand unleashed a solitary arc of extermination, hacking at Zhang Chao once more!

Zhang Chao's heart was overwhelmed by a desolate chill.

He could virtually predict how any of his techniques that were used to block Yan Zhaoge's attack would most likely be useless.

His own technique would be strangely led askew by Yan Zhaoge, descending on Kang Maosheng.

As for Kang Maosheng's attacks, they would conversely descend on him.

They seemed eternally unable to attack Yan Zhaoge, only ever able to attack the other.

Even as they faced each other's attacks, they still had to deal with those seemingly indestructible swords of Yan Zhaoge's.

Forcibly bearing those injuries, Zhang Chao roared, his figure shifting to the side like the sun moving across the heavens, horizontally traversing the sky.

The Sacred Sun Clan's Leap of the Rising Sun far surpassed that displayed by other Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners as it was executed by the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint Zhang Chao.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge's sword-light grew even swifter as it pursued Zhang Chao, not giving him a chance to escape.

When he was a set distance away from Kang Maosheng, Zhang Chao finally moved to block Yan Zhaoge's sword.

Yet, a shocking glow suddenly erupted from that sword-light that was shrouded by white qi.

Where the white sword-qi passed, the shadow of death instantly hung over Zhang Chao's heart.

Illusory scenes of the end of the world and great destruction actually appeared before the eyes of the usually lucid him.

All things walked towards extinction and their eventual end, the heavens collapsing and the earth splitting apart, the earth flowing with fire as the great thousand worlds were destroyed all at once.

Zhang Chao groaned tragically, fresh blood simultaneously spurting from his wounded left shoulder and left hand and catching ablaze within the air.

He forcibly spun to receive Yan Zhaoge's sword with his left arm.

As he was struck by the sword, Zhang Chao's left arm directly erupted in a haze of blood.

This was actually him having shattered his left arm on his own accord!

As his shattered left arm was enveloped by Yan Zhaoge's sword-light, its flesh and blood instantly fell apart all at once.

The bloodied mist which suffused the heavens and the earth instantly dispersed.

Still having been blazing hot blood, muscles and bones a moment ago, they all shattered, dissipating into the wind.

How incomparably sturdy was the flesh and blood of Seeing Divinity Martial Saints? Zhang Chao had chosen to forsake his own left arm, his flesh and blood directly exploding in a terrifying rain of blood.

Ordinary martial practitioners beneath the fourth level of the

Martial Saint realm would be directly blown apart by this if they had drawn near.

Yet, as this terrifying explosion was enveloped by Yan Zhaoge's sword-light, it instantly dissipated completely as it was like the loud sound of thunder but tiny raindrops, being all bark but no bite.

As this scene landed in the eyes of Zhang Chao and Kang Maosheng, their hearts immediately sunk into the deepest, darkest pits.

Zhang Chao clutched the wound on his left shoulder from which blood was spurting like a geyser with his right hand, his entire left arm up to the shoulder already being no more.

“Never, really never would this old man have thought that not dying in the hands of Zhan Dongge, I would instead ultimately fall to one of his descendants of a few generations after.”

Zhang Chao gazed at Yan Zhaoge, “You even possess that supreme treasure, the Extreme Yang Seal.”

“A pity, a pity. This old man did not want to provoke the Nine Underworlds that year, not risking it by going down into the deep abyss of the Earth Domain. Otherwise, if this old man had obtained the Extreme Yang Seal which suppressed the crevice to the Nine Underworlds, everything afterwards would have been different.”

Zhang Chao sighed, “A pity, a pity that there are no ifs in this world. Having battled half my life, I have actually still ended up in such a state in the end. If only!”

Following that sword, Yan Zhaoge no longer looked at Zhang Chao, his expression instead changing slightly as he looked in another direction.

Fiery light suddenly shot out from a passageway of the underwater palace.

The cry of a phoenix resounded within the palace. While it was not as clear and crisp as Meng Wan’s, it appeared more authoritative and orthodox.

Looking over, Yan Zhaoge saw that it was a phoenix of flame.

The fiery phoenix did not charge towards Yan Zhaoge.

This was not the expert of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory who was here in person. Instead, it was a puppet that he had created with a secret art which could be maintained for a short period of time, its power being equivalent to that of an expert of the Merging Avatar stage.

The fiery phoenix expanded its wings, charging towards a wholly unexpected person.

Tang Yonghao!

As Zhang Chao battled Yan Zhaoge and Meng Wan battled Feng Yunsheng, Tan Yonghao just stood to the side, with Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng not attacking him.

While Tang Yonghao did not agree with Zhang Chao's decision to abandon the Radiant Light Sect and pledge allegiance to the Grand Xuan Dynasty, he would never just flee solitarily. Now, he was silently standing a distance away, waiting for the battle to ultimately be decided.

He too was taken aback by the fiery phoenix that suddenly shot towards him now.

Yet, Tan Yonghao soon realised, "Could it be because of that bone which I just obtained?"

The blazing phoenix was swift as its wings of flame instantly came to envelop Tang Yonghao.

The blazing fire seemed set to incinerate Tang Yonghao into ashes.

While the difference between their cultivation bases seemed absolute, Tan Yonghao had no intention of giving up and begging for mercy as he stood tall against his powerful opponent.

Stimulated by those flames, a five-coloured glow was suddenly emitted from Tang Yonghao's body.

This sudden change took Yan Zhaoge, Zhang Chao, Meng Wan and Kang Maosheng by surprise.

The silhouette of a divine bird actually manifested above Tan Yonghao's head now.

The head of a chicken, the jaw of a sparrow, the neck of a snake, the back of a turtle, the tail of a fish, resplendent in threads of colour as it bore the five virtues-it was clearly a phoenix of flame!

The flame phoenix was surrounded by the five virtues, with the water ripples of holy virtue, the thick earth of meritorious virtue, the white qi of nether virtue and the blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue all appearing illusory.

Yet, the black and white dawn mist of moral virtue was tangible, not ceasing in its circulation.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge was greatly surprised, "I have never seen Tang Yonghao like this."

Gazing over, he saw that there seemed to be an existence that flickered with radiance within Tang Yonghao's body.

The phoenix silhouette and the dawn mist of moral virtue both originated from it.

It was not fully integrated with the rest of Tang Yanghao's body, appearing to be independent as it should be an external object and supreme treasure that he had just obtained.

The treasure was integrated within Tan Yonghao's body but had still yet to merge completely with it.

That fiery phoenix uttered, "This is something that belongs to me! What qualifications have you to take it as your own?"

He had not previously known about the existence of the Heaven Devouring Sword Box. It was solely for this phoenix bone that he had come to this underwater palace!

This phoenix bone contained the true intent of moral virtue, its value not simply existing here.

More importantly, this could make up for the deficiencies in his Phoenix True Form Scripture, its significance surpassing the heavens as it was worth even more than a high-grade Sacred Artifact to him!

Unexpectedly, however, it had inadvertently been obtained by Tang Yonghao after entering the underwater palace, having unexpectedly merged into his body as well.

That fiery phoenix cared not even about Yan Zhaoge now as it unleashed blazing fire which descended and enveloped Tang Yonghao's entire body.

While the phoenix bone had already merged with Tang Yonghao's body, it had still yet to completely integrate with it.

The fiery phoenix's only chance now was to refine Tang Yonghao and the phoenix bone simultaneously, shedding the fleshly body to regain the original look of the phoenix bone.

Moral virtue propagated the dao and spread virtue throughout all worlds, being the source of the myriad arts.

The black and white dawn mist surrounded Tang Yonghao's entire body, unceasingly restoring the blazing fire back into its original form of harmless spiritual qi.

Yet, the gap in their cultivation bases being too great, the blazing fire finally gradually engulfed him.

Seeing this, Meng Wan wanted to temporarily extricate herself from her battle with Feng Yunsheng, first charging over towards that phoenix. Still, it was already a little too late.

Now, a sword-light flew over, the blazing fire instantly being extinguished!

HSSB 781: Those looking for trouble should go line up

Yan Zhaoge's strength was superior to Meng Wan who was bolstered by the Extreme Yin Crown. Of all those present, he was the first to notice the arrival of that phoenix of flame.

Upon witnessing the phoenix silhouette suddenly manifesting from Tang Yonghao's body and seeing the white and black dawn mist of moral virtue, Yan Zhaoge had come to a realisation on things.

That descendant of the Southern Exalt's lineage had initially come to the underwater palace for this phoenix bone.

This phoenix bone only contained the dawn mist of moral virtue, lacking the true intent of the other four virtues.

With the other side still valuing it so highly, there was just one sole possibility which existed.

While the Phoenix True Form Scripture of the Southern Exalt possessed the true intent of the phoenix, it truly did lack the complete five virtues.

It was a certain thing that they possessed secret techniques for cultivating in the thick earth of meritorious virtue, the white qi of nether virtue and the blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue.

It was uncertain for the water ripples of holy virtue. Still, from the looks of it now, they likely lacked a technique for cultivating in the dawn mist of moral virtue.

It was due to this that this person had risked trespassing onto the territory of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, coming to the Royal Reed Sea. His target had been this phoenix bone.

This also explained why Wang Hui's group had previously actually dared to try to ruthlessly silence Ye Xin who was of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage.

If the Southeastern Exalt were to learn of this matter, it would be very hard for them to succeed.

The relationship between the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and their southern Blazing Heaven Territory had never been all that good.

If the phoenix bone fell into the hands of Golden Court Mountain, they would most likely use it as a hold over them, demanding harsh conditions.

The fiery phoenix spread its wings to envelop Tang Yonghao, wanting to capture him alive and refine him to restore the precious bone.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge cleaved out with a sword.

With him having slain a descendant of the Southern Exalt's lineage, Li Jing, there was already enmity between him and the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.

It would clearly be detrimental to him if the Southern Exalt's lineage improved in strength.

That flame phoenix was merely a puppet. After being struck by Yan Zhaoge's sword, its flames were instantly dispersed as the feathers of its entire body seemed to be falling off non-stop.

"You again!" The phoenix raged.

Yan Zhaoge said casually, "Only having the arts, not having its significance. So what if you obtained this phoenix bone? You still wouldn't be able to successfully attain the dawn mist of moral virtue."

That phoenix descended from mid-air, the flames of its entire body gradually being extinguished.

It had been chopped into half by Yan Zhaoge's sword blow, no longer being able to easily move.

Its aura gradually deteriorated as the spiritual qi and martial fist-intent that had originally been contained within dissipated as well.

Before the phoenix had vanished completely, it gazed at Yan Zhaoge, "After having obtained that bone and cultivating in the art

of virtue, I will naturally do some things that make it convenient for me to accumulate moral virtue, successfully attaining the black and white dawn mist.”

“What I usually think of doing and what I do when cultivating are two different things altogether. It is not that I will always need the dawn mist of moral virtue to deal with my enemies.”

“I cultivate in the arts of the phoenix to become stronger and not to cultivate myself into a phoenix. Focusing on accumulating the five virtues through my deeds is solely for cultivation alone.”

The other party’s emotions had already calmed now, “People cultivate in martial arts, rather than martial arts dictating peoples’ actions. Being controlled and restricted by martial arts is just akin to keeping the box and returning the pearl, this being an incomparably foolish thing. Who would do it?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “For this kind of thing, it is really to each his own.”

The light of fire gradually dispersed, a phoenix folded of paper instead appearing before their eyes. It appeared jet-black and sooty as it gradually burned and was reduced to ashes.

“I heard those words you said at the end. So, you are not related to the Exalted Solar Luminary at all, only having obtained the Extreme Yang Seal through luck and chance.”

Looking at that paper phoenix amidst the flames, Yan Zhaoge seemed to be smiling whilst also not.

The other party said mildly, “While it is currently chaotic in the passageways of this underwater palace, I already know of this place. Just wait for a short while. This Zhuang will be right there.”

Before that paper phoenix was completely incinerated, it glanced discreetly at Meng Wan through the corner of its eye, murmuring in a low voice that was indiscernible to everyone, “How similar...”

The phoenix disappeared, and everyone exchanged looks.

Tang Yonghao looked at Yan Zhaoge. While his expression was rather complex, he still thought to cup his hands towards Yan Zhaoge and thank him for his assistance in saving his life.

Glancing at that fallen pile of ashes, Yan Zhaoge laughed, “There are many who want to look for trouble with me. You need to line up.”

Now, he suddenly gazed elsewhere.

The hearts of Kang Maosheng and Zhang Chao also jolted slightly now as they sensed a powerful aura suddenly approaching from another direction.

After carefully feeling those power fluctuations, Kang Maosheng blurted out, “Senior apprentice-uncle Qi!”

A tall, middle-aged man sped over, his face yellowed and his gaze cold.

Yan Zhaoge had seen him several times before, thus being aware that he was called Qi Wei and was the Grand Xuan Dynasty's current number one grandmaster in formations in the Royal Reed Sea. He was also the descendant of Daoist Shi who had previously come with King Xuanwen and Shen Lingzi and conquered the Royal Reed Sea.

Seeing this, Kang Jinyuan was instantly overjoyed, "It is great that senior apprentice-uncle Qi has come!"

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, flipping his palm as a great golden seal then instantly appeared in mid-air, resembling the blazing sun in the sky as its power was much more terrifying than Zhang Chao as he unleashed the Purple Sun Wheel.

Just having drawn near, still having yet to properly distinguish the situation at hand, Qi Wei's field of vision was engulfed entirely by all-encompassing sunlight.

As the mighty, authoritative Extreme Yang Seal struck down towards Qi Wei's head, he was instantly rendered dazed.

He was proficient in formations. If he was given sufficient time to set them up, he would be able to battle one against many with his strength far surpassing other experts of the same cultivation level.

Yet, he was conversely a little on the weak side in terms of his martial prowess.

While Yan Zhaoge was not at the Seeing Divinity stage, as he wielded the Extreme Yang Seal now, he still nearly bashed Qi Wei's head in.

It was only thanks to a mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Blurry Shadow Woven Robe, that Qi Wei was able to guard against this.

Qi Wei regained his wits, his gaze instantly turning colder as he saw Yan Zhaoge and the wounded Kang Maosheng.

Without saying a word, he immediately retrieved thirteen yellow flags, flinging these outwards.

The thirteen flags expanded as they flew, light emanating all around as streams of radiance connected together, enveloping this region of space.

The environment of this underwater palace was complex with many intersecting tunnels. With Qi Wei only just having gotten here, it was impossible for him to have set up a formation beforehand.

Still, he was indeed truly skilled in formations as he had already reached the point of being able to set up one anywhere with just the wave of a hand.

“Nice!” Yan Zhaoge could not help but nod in admiration at this.

Still, despite his admiration, Yan Zhaoge did not hold back in his movements at all as he struck out with a palm, the Extreme Yang Seal now unleashing a ferocious strike once more.

A great glorious sun landed within the formation, blocking an essential node as this prevented Qi Wei from properly starting up and circulating the formation that he had just finished setting up.

Beneath the all-illuminating sunlight, the thirteen flags shook simultaneously, the formation becoming unstable.

Qi Wei snorted, controlling the main flag with one hand as he took out another treasure with the other. He sought to set up a second consecutive formation!

Even as Yan Zhaoge wielded the Extreme Yang Seal, he had already long since hacked outwards, his sword targeted straight at Qi Wei himself.

Qi Wei’s movements slowed as he invoked the Blurry Shadow Woven Robe to guard his body, a clump of black shadows winding round his body and instantly helping him to evade to the side.

Then, a formation which flickered with the light of thunder appeared above Yan Zhaoge’s head.

Thunder rumbled, heavenly thunderbolts mightily descending from overhead!

Yan Zhaoge moved, his exquisite footwork subtly deciphering the path of the formation as he evaded the mighty, full-powered attack of the thunderbolts.

Then, he executed the Yin Yang finger, Finger Decreeing Yin Yang as causality and effect were shifted.

Numerous thunderbolts hence instantly changed direction, heading in the direction of Kang Maosheng and Zhang Chao!

HSSB 782: You cannot stop me from killing who I want to kill!

Zhang Chao did not recognise Qi Wei. Still, from the reactions of Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan, he knew that he must be a Grand Xuan Dynasty expert.

When Qi Wei activated a formation, Zhang Chao instantly recalled that he was the formations grandmaster who had formerly surrounded and attacked Yan Zhaoge along with several Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners in the Heavenly Inheritance Region and the Suffering River Region.

This caused Zhang Chao to feel much more reassured.

However, before he could even sigh in relief, the vicious light of thunder was already headed in his direction!

Only then did he suddenly recall with a start that Yan Zhaoge was similarly formidable in formations.

According to Tang Yonghao and Meng Wan's words, this was someone whose formation attainments had already reigned supreme in the entire Eight Extremities World when just a Martial Grandmaster.

Now that Yan Zhaoge had already long since Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, would his proficiency in activating and deciphering formations not have improved?

Zhang Chao already had no time to continue thinking.

Already having been gravely wounded from his detonated arm, currently faced with Qi Wei's Green Sky Devil Descending Formation, he was very likely to perish!

Zhang Chao evaded to the side with all his might. Yet, there was still half of his body that ended up being utterly engulfed by that heavenly thunder.

Amidst the violent currents of electricity, Zhang Chao emitted a tragic groan, his flesh and blood all indistinct as he was badly burnt.

Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly, "Zhang Chao, you're pretty good with your Turtle Divine Art, soldiering on and outliving all other experts of your generation and finally gaining a chance to stand at the top. Did you think that having outlasted everyone else, you would be the last one laughing at the end?"

A magnificent streak of sword light was emitted from his Glorious Rainbow Sword, hacking straight at Zhang Chao, "Sadly for you, there is still my Broad Creed Mountain to take care of you at the end. Ancestor Exalted Heaven Shaker let you go, but I won't!"

Qi Wei's expression was livid. Already having heard from Kang Maosheng about Zhang Chao's intention to switch sides, he immediately unleashed his formation to obstruct Yan Zhaoge.

“This person is under my protection. Stop it with this impudence!”

Yan Zhaoge’s sword did not cease as he simultaneously used the Extreme Yang Seal to lock down the changes in Qi Wei’s formation, next executing the Yin Yang finger once more.

The power of the formation which had originally been obstructing him instantly struck towards Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan.

Qi Wei was helpless against this as he could only first move to protect the Kang brothers.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Who did you say that you want to protect earlier?”

Where his sword-light passed, Zhang Chao who had already been heavily wounded and on the brink of death instantly had his head separated from his body!

His head flew into the air, eyes staring wide.

The number one expert in this history of the Sacred Sun Clan who had once reigned supreme in the Eight Extremities World, the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao, died with unresolved grievances!

Not only did he die with unresolved grievances, Qi Wei's eyes virtually seemed to be spewing out fire.

As a lofty expert of the mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint realm, he had actually been unable to protect someone he wanted to protect!

He was even more unable to accept this with the person who had done the killing right in front of him shockingly being a mere mid Merging Avatar Martial Saint.

The usually calm Qi Wei could only feel fury shooting straight to the top of his head at this moment which was virtually impossible to repress.

Still, he was left feeling shocked by Yan Zhaoge's abilities as well.

He had once battled Yan Zhaoge when he had been at the first level of the Martial Saint realm, already having been shocked then. Still, that shock was still less than what he was feeling now.

Yan Zhaoge was just so different from others, from he himself and from all the other experts he knew, like Kang Ping, He Dongcheng, Gu Zhang, King Xuanmu and the rest.

His increase in strength every time he advanced even seemed to be greater than others when they achieved a cultivation breakthrough.

It just surpassed one's expectations by far too much.

Qi Wei felt that under normal circumstances, with Yan Zhaoge breaking through from the first to the second level of the Martial Saint realm, while his strength would surely rise, it should not be rising as exaggeratedly as this.

His experience with others seemed not to apply to this youth before him at all.

Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan too looked at Yan Zhaoge with complex expressions on their faces, finding it very hard to see through him.

Tang Yonghao and Meng Wan both fell into a short, momentary daze.

Even though they did not agree with Zhang Chao's actions, he was the most legendary and colourful figure in the entire history of the Sacred Sun Clan at the end of the day.

He was like a legendary existence to all disciples of the Sacred Sun Clan, being even more of a lofty, incomparable existence than Huang Guanglie who had once reigned domineeringly up high.

Even though Meng Wan had already been superior to him with the help of the Extreme Yin Crown, such a fixed impression was not easy to get rid of at all.

Tang Yonghao and Meng Wan had not personally witnessed the deaths of Huang Guanglie and Huang Xu.

Now, witnessing Zhang Chao's death in person was naturally an immense blow to them.

“Senior apprentice-uncle Qi, there was someone who came here just now. The technique he cultivated in seems very similar to the Phoenix True Form Scripture of the Southern Exalt's lineage. This Yan Zhaoge made an enemy out of him,” Kang Maosheng suddenly seemed to think of something as he quickly added, “That person said that he was surnamed Zhuang.”

Qi Wei was shocked, “Cultivating in the Phoenix True Form Scripture, surnamed Zhuang?”

Cold light was visible within his eyes as he chuckled coldly, “There really was that? The person who ventured into the depths of the sea with a phoenix projected about him earlier indeed cultivated in the Phoenix True Form Scripture. It is just unexpected that he is actually surnamed Zhuang.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly.

Tang Yonghao too was jolted back to reality, regaining his wits.

Qi Wei smiled coldly at Yan Zhaoge, “Having come from a lower world, there are indeed many things that you are unclear of. You probably do not know that the Southern Exalt is also surnamed

Zhuang.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not change as he jolted slightly, “It is no wonder that he was already accompanied by a top-grade Sacred Artifact before having stepped into the Immortal Bridge stage.”

Looking at Qi Wei, he smiled relaxedly, “Then, which major figure is it that stands behind you, or rather the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s initial King Xuanwen, Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi? Can you say it?”

Gazing fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge, Qi Wei could tell that he was not feigning his composure, instead truly being composed and at ease.

“Even I have to express my admiration here,” Qi Wei said slowly, “I wonder if you are fearless in your ignorance or truly possess that courage in knowledge.”

“Still, this is not of any consequence at all. You did not wait securely under Lin Hanhua’s protection, instead running over here and seeking death yourself. Now that you have fallen within my net, I will gladly grant your death wish!”

As he said this, Qi Wei formed hand seals with both his hands, retracting them before his chest before simultaneously pushing them horizontally forward.

The thirteen yellow flags expanded amidst the air, streams of

yellow smoke arising from below.

Dark clouds densely filled the air overhead, the light of thunder shooting in all directions.

The pincer attack of the two formations jointly trapped Yan Zhaoge in between them!

With a composed expression on his face, Yan Zhaoge wielded the Extreme Yang Seal.

Now, however, his heart suddenly jolted.

At the centre of the blood pool in the depths of the underwater palace, the Northern Ocean Clone who was in the midst of refining the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner abruptly opened his eyes.

The blood pool before him began surging and falling intensely, having lost its original stable tempo as it became more and more hurried.

It was like the beating of a heart had suddenly accelerated.

The sacrificial forging of the treasured sword within the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box that had already reached its final juncture was affected by this as it instantly became unstable as a result.

The entire underwater palace was currently quaking intensely.

Yan Zhaoge realised, “The Immortal Bridge Martial Saints like Kang Ping and Gu Hong have already encountered one another, currently being in the midst of a battle outside the underwater palace. The disturbance stirred up by this is too great!”

The light flow within the blood pool had originally agglomerated about the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box, unceasingly extracting spiritual qi and supplying it to the sword box.

At this moment, however, the sword box suddenly shook intensely.

The stream of light up above abruptly began circulating in reverse!

An immense suction force emanated from the blood pond, wanting to forcibly draw out the existence inside the sword box!

HSSB 783: Revival of the Taotie

The underwater palace was formed of the carcass of an extremely powerful demonic beast, the Taotie, following its death.

While the Taotie was dead, its flesh and blood were still powerful, its body not decaying or spoiling as it even formed a palace like an independent space of its own.

It seemed no different from any other world here as it separated space and kept one outside of the World beyond Worlds.

At the same time, the spatial boundaries were exceptionally sturdy, enabling a few Immortal Bridge Martial Saints to simultaneously clash, battling heatedly within.

Even in the normal heavens and earth of the World beyond Worlds outside, Kang Ping, Gu Hong and the others would be able to sufficiently cause some heaven-shocking, earth-shaking battle with their mighty cultivation bases.

Still, if one did not intentionally attack the palace, just the aftershocks of the battle alone would still be insufficient to wreck the place.

Yet, the great battle between experts of the Immortal Bridge stage did still affect things immensely.

As spiritual qi surged, the ritual mechanism at the core of the

underwater palace which was being used to sacrificially forge the treasured sword instantly grew unstable as a result.

The Northern Ocean Clone watched as the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box that stood before him suddenly shook intensely now.

It was not the sword box itself that shook. Instead, it was something existing inside the box!

Led by the light which encircled the sword box, the treasured sword sought to shoot out from within before having been forged completely.

Piercing shrieks that resounded the wailing of infants resounded in the heart of the Northern Ocean Clone, shocking one's soul.

Even with the Northern Ocean Clone's current cultivation base, he still felt dizzy somewhat.

That was the roar of the Taotie!

Looking over, the Northern Ocean Clone saw the head of a ferocious beast gradually appear on the exterior of the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box, clearly precisely resembling that Taotie of legend.

That Taotie appeared somewhat illusory. However, as it opened its huge, basin-like mouth, an immense suction force truly, tangibly emanated from within.

As the majestic might of swallowing the heavens and devouring the earth with the entire world being swallowed expanded, the Northern Ocean Clone instantly grew unstable as he flew upwards.

Before he fell into the mouth of the Taotie, the Northern Ocean Clone rampantly exerted force, his figure performing a rotation in mid-air as he forcibly stabilised himself where he was.

The Earth Devouring Burner in his other hand was aimed towards the massive Taotie mouth which had suddenly appeared atop the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box.

After having refined them for so long, the Northern Ocean Clone already possessed considerable authority over the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner.

He could already actively wield this treasure now.

Sadly, even the Earth Devouring Burner that was able to devour and contain the attacks of Seeing Divinity Martial Saints seemed to have lost its efficacy before this Taotie.

The Northern Ocean Clone accelerated to the maximum with but a thought on his part, unceasingly fleeing into the distance.

Yet, the distance between him and the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box seemed never to grow as they were still mere feet away from each other.

The culmination of his efforts only ensured that he temporarily would not get closer to that Taotie.

The two sides descended into a stalemate for a time.

Yet, the roar of that Taotie which resembled infants wailing increased in volume, becoming more and more deafening.

Yan Zhaoge noticed the blood pool that the Northern Ocean Clone and the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box were in beginning to surge intensely as had never before.

Numerous bubbles of blood begin arising from the surface of the blood pool before exploding as the demonic blood within the blood pool seemed to be roiling.

The underwater palace was changing at a speed clearly visible to the naked eye, the palace that the blood pool was in beginning to shrink back as it seemed about to regain its true form, the Taotie's heart.

Apart from that bloodthirsty air, stirrings of life actually also appeared in the underwater palace which had previously been deathly silent.

The flesh and blood was retracting, the meridians spasming, the bones extending!

The carcass of the demonic beast, the Taotie, actually showed signs of reviving at this moment!

The demonic soul of the Taotie that was sealed within the ancient copper sword was even gradually breaking out of its seal as it sought to break through the obstruction of the ancient copper sword and the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box, combining with its fleshly body in the outside world.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone was trapped right in the middle of this, with flesh and blood exerting pressure from the outside and the demonic soul ripping its way outwards.

Atop the sword box, a sinister glow was emitted from the eyes of that Taotie head, attempting to shake the Northern Ocean Clone's mind and will.

The sinister glow appeared tangible as it extended along their exchanged gazes, seeking to encroach into the body of the Northern Ocean Clone.

"This bastard actually wants to devour my Northern Ocean Clone, using him as a part of its own body following its revival," Yan Zhaoge immediately realised.

The Northern Ocean Clone snorted coldly, many acupoints of his entire body pulsing simultaneously as led by the Baihui acupoint at the top of his head.

His true essence gushed outwards, transforming into the silhouette of a Kunpeng that raised its head and emitted a furious roar, meeting the Taotie head-on.

While the Northern Ocean Clone was much weaker than the Taotie had been when it had been alive, the Kunpeng was a mighty primordial demonic beast that was not inferior to the Taotie in the least.

This Taotie had been powerful when alive. However, it had still not fully revived now.

Despite its attempts to corrode and overwhelm the Northern Ocean Clone's mind, it was unable to do so.

Now, however, Yan Zhaoge detected numerous black holes beginning to appear in the surroundings of the palace.

From each of these black holes emanated a terrifying suction force, seeking to swallow and devour.

The black holes increased in number, hundreds upon thousands of them appearing as they gradually came to fill up the entire area, making for a shocking sight.

All these suction forces gradually combined, becoming increasingly powerful.

This signified the gradual revival of the Taotie.

With the body of a goat and the face of a human, its eyes below its armpits as it had the teeth of a tiger and the claws of a human.

This was the actual external appearance of the Taotie.

Still, because of its heaven-blessed ability to swallow the heavens and devour the earth, most of the time, people would only witness the appearance of a massive black hole of chaos when it appeared.

Where the black hole passed, the sun and the moon and the stars, the heavens and the earth and mountains and oceans, all these would seemingly be sucked within without exception.

Even light would be devoured, causing most people to be unable to see the actual face of the Taotie.

The underwater palace originally formed of the Taotie's carcass was currently gradually being consumed and overshadowed by numerous black holes, foretelling the Taotie's revival!

When this Taotie had revived completely, having regained its vitality and might, it would directly transform into a black hole, swallowing everything and everyone within and outside of its body.

Those within the underwater palace right now, be they Yan Zhaoge, Kang Ping, or Gu Hong or others, were destined to become the Taotie's first meal after its revival if that truly happened.

Kang Ping, Luo Zhiyuan, Gu Hong and the others who were currently battling within the underwater palace had also noticed the changes in their surroundings.

As compared to other places, the suction force of the black hole was weaker at the Taotie's heart where the blood pool was.

The black hole was expanding even more rapidly in other parts of the palace.

Luo Zhiyuan, Gongsun Wu, Gu Hong and the others of the anti-Xuan coalition were all cursing inwardly at their bad luck.

They had originally come here to escape the pursuit by the Grand Xuan Dynasty amidst the chaos. However, they had fallen into a bind in the end, with no place to advance to and pursuers behind.

This was a true bind of death. If they were not careful, all of them would end up dying right there.

Those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty consciously recognised this danger as well. They no longer continued attacking Luo Zhiyuan and the rest as they instead attempted to leave the palace.

Thinking about how his two sons were not beside him, Kang Ping was feeling extremely anxious.

Qi Wei was also shocked by the sudden change in the situation.

His brows were knit tightly as he reached out and grabbed Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan, throwing them into a barely intact passageway, “Go!”

After sending away the Kang brothers, Qi Wei glared at Yan Zhaoge, forming a hand seal with both palms before abruptly pulling them apart to the sides.

The two great formations enveloping Yan Zhaoge all around instantly began circulating in reverse as they looked set to simultaneously fall apart!

Ever since Yan Zhaoge had appeared in the World beyond Worlds, he had surpassed everyone’s expectations every time as he had caused incomparably great disturbances everywhere he went.

In Qi Wei’s eyes, he was a more headache-inducing foe than the Radiant Light Sect.

For fear that these intense disruptions in the palace before him might be unable to kill Yan Zhaoge, he decided that he would give additional insurance for such.

He already no longer doubted Yan Zhaoge’s exceptional skill in the dao of formations. Still, as Yan Zhaoge deciphered his formations, his escape from the palace would surely be delayed as a result.

He wanted to make use of these intense disruptions currently happening before him to leave Yan Zhaoge eternally behind in the deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region!

HSSB 784: Did I allow you to leave?

Even as he controlled the two formations to circulate in reverse, Qi Wei speedily left, not wanting to die alongside Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge instead laughed, “Did I allow you to leave?”

He raised his palm, the Extreme Yang Seal rising and directly locking down the Green Sky Devil Descending Formation that roiled with thunder overhead. Meanwhile, the thirteen flags were allowed to shatter.

The thirteen great flags all shattered successively, the great earth breaking apart though the sky remained.

However, beneath the influence of the black holes in the surroundings, an intense distortion force was formed by the deficient, broken formation.

The heavens and the earth circulated in reverse, instantly sweeping the escaping Qi Wei back over!

Qi Wei’s expression changed slightly, the Blurry Shadow Woven Robe on his body transforming into a clump of black shadows which enveloped him, leading him along in instantly dodging to the side.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge struck out with the Cyclic Heavenly Seal, reversing causality and effect and causing the heavens to flip and

the earth to overturn with the power of two extremities forcibly distorted.

The black shadows formed of the Blurry Shadow Woven Robe which enveloped Qi Wei instantly shook somewhat as they were pressured greatly by the palm force of the Cyclic Heavenly Seal.

The black shadows switched between real and illusory, struggling to regain their tangible form.

An expert of the mid Seeing Divinity stage coupled with a mid-grade Sacred Artifact could exert shocking power.

Even Yan Zhaoge striking out with the Cyclic Heavenly Seal was insufficient to immediately cause their concept to circulate in reverse.

However, Qi Wei was still obstructed by Yan Zhaoge's palm.

The numerous black holes surrounding the underwater palace all became connected together now as they transformed into a boundless deep, dark abyss.

Yan Zhaoge kept the Extreme Yang Seal and guarded himself. The Green Sky Devil Descending Formation broke apart as well following the formation of thirteen flags that previously exploded.

Qi Wei who had wanted to deal with Yan Zhaoge through the joint destruction of his two great formations was instead swept

along by the power of the formations as they both shattered.

The two formations which should originally have fallen apart together were instead extinguished one after the other beneath Yan Zhaoge's interference.

The distorted power of extermination that was born as a result instead enveloped the original owner of the formations, Qi Wei, next dragging him towards the black hole.

Qi Wei was truly unordinary as he controlled the Blurry Shadow Woven Robe to resist the suction force of the black hole while striking out consecutively with his palm in mid-air.

The scattered light of thunder congregated once more as the Green Sky Devil Descending Formation which had originally already broken apart and dispersed actually appeared once more.

The other formation could not be easily restored due to the thirteen flags having been shattered. Still, the Green Sky Devil Descending Formation was re-established, heaven thunder roiling and exploding unceasingly before the black hole, allowing Qi Wei to gradually regain his stability.

After the light of thunder broke apart, the electricity leapt about as it was still sucked within the black hole in the end.

Still, with the Green Sky Devil Descending Formation blocking for him, Qi Wei was saved from the fate of being directly engulfed

by the black hole.

“Marvellous!” Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly even as he arrived before Qi Wei.

The Extreme Yang Seal which was upraised high in his hand mightily slammed downwards!

Qi Wei’s eyes looked on the brink of imploding. Yet, he had nowhere to evade to, only being able to parry Yan Zhaoge’s blow with all his might. In the end, he was mightily slammed backwards by that collision with the Extreme Yang Seal, stumbling into the Green Sky Devil Descending Formation.

The Green Sky Devil Descending Formation which had originally already been on the brink of collapse beneath the mighty pressure of the black hole instantly exploded once more.

The roiling light of thunder shot out in all directions. Yan Zhaoge raised his palm to block it, jolted backwards alongside the Extreme Yang Seal at the force of the collision.

Yan Zhaoge showed no intention of forcibly taking it head-on at all, instead making use of the force of the collision to fly backwards as he ensured that he and the Extreme Yang Seal would not be captured by the suction force of the black hole just like Qi Wei.

As for Qi Wei, he was no longer able to stabilise his figure as he was engulfed by the black hole along with the surrounding

electricity.

The lower half of his body descended completely into the black hole, with only the upper half visible on the outside as he struggled on desperately.

Now, a bright sword-light flew over from the distance.

Qi Wei glared at Yan Zhaoge, “You...”

Before he could finish his words, the sword-light directly struck the top of his head!

As a mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint, he was pathetically unable to evade or block as he could only be slain by Yan Zhaoge’s sword like a living target!

Retracting his sword, Yan Zhaoge sighed, “A pity. Your skills in formations were truly extraordinary.”

As Yan Zhaoge saw it, while Qi Wei was a fifth level Martial Saint, under certain set circumstances, the threat he posed would not be any inferior to the likes of Kang Ping in the least.

It had not been a wise choice at all for Qi Wei to have met him in close quarters.

Such a formations expert would be able to influence things

immensely if they hid at the back and went on with their scheming.

Since the other party had chosen to assail his strong point with his weak point, Yan Zhaoge would naturally accept it with glee.

Qi Wei had wanted to leave Yan Zhaoge behind here for good. Yet, he had not known that Yan Zhaoge intended for the same.

Yan Zhaoge similarly valued talents. Yet, he would never care about such with his enemies.

As Yan Zhaoge retracted his sword, Qi Wei's body began collapsing around the area of his wound as it gradually dissipated completely into the wind as dust and ashes.

The Immortal Ending Sword extinguished all things. Following Qi Wei's death, his powerful fleshly body as a mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm was unable to bear the powerful sword-intent of the Immortal Ending Sword as well as it collapsed non-stop.

With him dead, his power dissipating, he was no longer able to resist being devoured by the black hole.

Qi Wei's body was still in the midst of collapsing as it was engulfed by the black hole, shattering completely as it vanished without a trace.

As Yan Zhaoge retracted his sword, he flicked it upwards, the sword-light bringing back a Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Yan Zhaoge was rather interested in seeing what a formations grandmaster like Qi Wei might be in possession of.

Still, he did not have the time to examine the things inside that Shadow Shrinking Pouch now.

While Qi Wai had been slain, a more powerful aura was currently headed rapidly in this direction.

The cry of a phoenix repeatedly resounded, fire wreathing the area as the surrounding temperature instantly rose.

Yan Zhaoge did not need to carefully distinguish it to know who the newcomer was.

For the sake of Tang Yonghao's phoenix bone or to get rid of him, Yan Zhaoge, thus venting his emotions, the other party cared not about the abnormalities in the underwater palace and the revival of the fearsome Taotie as he still insisted on forcibly charging over nevertheless.

The dazzling light of fire lit up on the body of the fiery phoenix, instantly illuminating the entire region of space.

A dark red treasured-light also flickered on its body, making for a truly shocking sight.

This person was an expert of the late Seeing Divinity stage who was accompanied by a high-grade Sacred Artifact.

Not even considering weapons, this person was superior to other experts of the same cultivation level like King Xuanmu, Luo Zhiyuan and Zhou Haosheng whilst even empty-handed.

Yan Zhaoge who had clashed with him before even felt that this knave might not be any weaker than Luo Zhiyuan and King Xuanmu with the Sun Moon Wheels and the King Xuan Spear in hand at all.

This was someone who could surpass levels, battling experts of the Immortal Bridge stage.

The higher the cultivation level, the fewer the experts who stood there. All those who had attained such heights would definitely be outstanding in some area or other.

Those who were ordinary would have long since fallen out from the race, no longer being able to continue chasing after their footsteps.

Being able to surpass levels in battling even for the sixth and seventh levels of the Martial Saint realm, this person here was not simple at all.

Still, Yan Zhaoge had already come to predict all of this when he

had obstructed him from killing Tang Yonghao and obtaining the phoenix bone.

Looking at the rapidly approaching phoenix of flame and the underwater palace that was already gradually crumbling beyond recognition all around him, Yan Zhaoge communicated mentally with the Northern Ocean Clone.

The Northern Ocean Clone had also arrived at a critical juncture at the blood pool with the demonic heart.

He had to directly face the demonic soul of the Taotie seeking to merge with its fleshly body whilst also risking being devoured by the Taotie.

Yet, the Northern Ocean Clone's expression remained calm as he continued stabilising the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner while gazing at the blood pool down below.

The bloodied waters of the roiling blood pool suddenly split apart to the sides now.

A dazzling speck of blue surfaced within the crimson water.

HSSB 785: The evil sword is born

That dazzling speck of blue was extremely bright and eye-catching as it dyed half of the space that shone with the light of blood blue.

That was the final lifeblood of the Taotie which originated from the depths of its blood vessels. Currently, it was condensed at ultra-high levels in preparation for its revival.

This was something that outsiders would be extremely hard pressed to achieve with secret arts, even if they completely extracted all the demonic blood in the Taotie's body.

It was only possible for such a thing to occur under unique circumstances such as these.

As the lifeblood appeared, the shaking of the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box instantly increased in intensity.

The ancient copper sword in the sword box seemed no longer able to seal the demonic soul now.

The deafening roar of the Taotie was such that it made all who heard it wish that they were deaf.

The image of the Taotie stretched out its neck from the surface of the sword box, virtually turning tangible as it sought to charge out of the sword box and into that blood pool, merging with the drop

of blood within as well as its fleshly body which was currently in the form of this underwater palace.

Now, however, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone suddenly moved!

With the Earth Devouring Burner, the Northern Ocean Clone slapped straight down on the top of the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box with his palm.

The legs of the Earth Devouring Burner that resembled a small black incense burner gradually began merging with the exterior of the sword box as it rested atop it!

At this moment, the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner came together as one.

The Earth Devouring Burner seemed like it was an accessory which had always existed attached to the top of the sword box like this.

The light of fire suddenly surged within the black incense burner, resembling ashes being rekindled!

The manifested demonic soul of the Taotie which sought to escape from the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box instantly halted momentarily in its tracks before it emitted a piercing, enraged roar.

The Northern Ocean Clone spread his palms apart, roaring, “Pan-Pan!”

Radiance flickered within his palm as a chubby, black and white figure leapt out from within, responding to his call as it leapt into the pool of blood!

It was precisely Pan-Pan.

He had exited the Myriad Dragon Palace previously, remaining at the blood pool instead of following Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng. He had already long since been awaiting this moment.

Entering the blood pool, Pan-Pan blinked before his tongue shot outwards, directly swallowing the lifeblood of the Taotie which resembled a deep blue gemstone into his stomach.

A layer of blue light instantly surfaced about Pan-Pan’s body. Yet, his eyes had turned bloodred.

A violent, ferocious aura emanated from Pan-Pan’s body as his figure irrepressibly expanded.

Pan-Pan usually remained shrunk, maintaining such a form. Now, however, he was unable to control his body any longer as he swiftly regained his original size, becoming as massive as a mountain peak.

Even so, streams of bloodred light surged unceasingly on the

surface of his body, seeming as if his blood vessels were about to burst with the interior contents all spraying out of his body.

This dead Taotie had possessed a considerably powerful cultivation base. Even whilst dead, its one drop of lifeblood was the agglomeration of the essence of its entire body's demonic blood. The power it contained was still far from what Pan-Pan could safely devour and absorb now.

The Northern Ocean Clone had long been prepared for this as he raised the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box above Pan-Pan's head before putting it down.

The protective fire on the sword box flickered, instantly emitting an immense suction force which helped Pan-Pan to bear some of the pressure.

The wildness and pain within Pan-Pan's eyes vanished as they regained their cool. Pan-Pan's massive body did not shrink as he directly descended into the blood pool down below.

Pan-Pan additionally began absorbing the remaining demonic blood within the Taotie's demonic heart in large amounts as well.

As the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and the Earth Devouring Burner merged completely, the demonic soul of the Taotie which had previously only been a single step away from escaping was instantly trapped within once more.

A streak of light flashed across the surface of the ancient copper sword, sweeping along the demonic soul which roared in unresigned fury as it returned within the sword.

The streak of light transformed into a single dot which unceasingly traversed the blade of the sword.

The piercing shrieks that resembled the wailing of infants gradually transformed into the ringing of a sword, emanating from within the sword box and endlessly expanding into the surroundings before finally reverberating about the entire underwater palace.

That powerful aura soared high into the heavens, shocking everyone's hearts.

Kang Ping, Gu Hong and the others were all stunned, "This...this is the birth of a high-grade Sacred Artifact! Moreover, it is an extremely powerful high-grade Sacred Artifact, being a peak existence amongst all Sacred Artifacts?!"

The water of the blood pool dried up, the demonic heart of the Taotie gradually separating from the remainder of its fleshly body.

The remainder of the Taotie's fleshly body all transformed completely into black holes now!

Countless black holes gradually merged together as one, forming an utter deep abyss which devoured all things and lifeforms that

existed within.

Endless Magnetic Storms ran rampant in the seas of the Royal Reed Sea's Clear Scenic Region.

Yet, those storms actually gradually abated at this moment.

Yet, this was naught but the calm before an even greater storm.

The seas of the entire Clear Scenic Region, including other places in its surroundings that were connected to it such as the Desert Mountain Region, all began collapsing inwards now!

A massive black hole appeared at the bottom of the sea from which emanated a terrifying devouring force that unceasingly swallowed everything that existed up above.

The underwater palace at the depths of the sea had already vanished completely. Those who had originally been inside it were all now trapped by the black hole which dragged them downwards.

That terrifying force was something that even the likes of Kang Ping who had already attained the Immortal Bridge stage were greatly troubled by as they were hard pressed to extricate themselves.

Whether it was Kang Ping, He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang or Luo Zhiyuan, Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu, none of them had any time at all to care about their earlier opponents now.

All of them strove upwards with all their might, attempting to break free of the restrictive forces of the black hole.

The Taotie had not revived successfully, its demonic soul instead completely being refined into a part of the treasured sword as an unparalleled brutal sword had thus successfully been born.

However, the power of its remaining flesh and blood had already been completely stimulated.

Without the demonic soul possessing the body now, its power instantly ran amok, descending into a final frenzy.

Its flesh and blood was fully ignited, transforming into a terrifying black hole which would devour all things before directly collapsing into extinction.

At that time, it would be ashes to ashes and dust to dust for all lifeforms which had been devoured by the black hole.

The sole area which was less affected was the Taotie's demonic heart which had been preserved.

The demonic heart and the region of flesh and blood surrounding it existed as the only remnant portion of the underwater palace, barely maintaining its original form as it also strongly resisted the pull of the black hole down below.

In the palace in the vicinity of the blood pool, that fiery phoenix had already soared over before Yan Zhaoge.

He too was shocked by the sudden turn of events, “This palace is formed of the carcass of a Taotie, with a high-grade Sacred Artifact being hidden within it as well?”

“Wrong, the Sacred Artifact was only just completed. Ancestor Hei should already have died long ago. This was a ritual mechanism left behind before his death that has lasted all the way till today?”

The figure of a youth appeared amidst the projected phoenix, his brows knit tightly, “I would never have thought that the phoenix bone aside, Ancestor Hei actually left such a thing behind as well. If I had known about this earlier, it would not have been this problematic.”

The youth’s gaze turned towards Yan Zhaoge and Tang Yonghao, his brows relaxing, “Fortunately, this place is still stable. I should retrieve the phoenix bone before looking for that Sacred Artifact.”

He directly extended his hand and grabbed towards Yan Zhaoge and Tang Yonghao beneath his gaze.

The phoenix of flame flapped its wings, all-encompassing blazing fire sweeping the area.

The light of the Extreme Yang Seal flickered. Yet, it was blocked

by a dark red glow which also lit up atop the body of the enemy.

While his high-grade Sacred Artifact was inferior to the Extreme Yang Seal, with his cultivation base far surpassing Yan Zhaoge's, he was able to exert more of the might of a Sacred Artifact.

Still, Yan Zhaoge's expression remained composed.

The next moment, an extremely ferocious aura emanated over.

The Northern Ocean Clone appeared before everyone with a massive black sword box on his back.

The blazing fire formed by the flapping of the phoenix's wings was instantly absorbed within, vanishing without a trace.

The other party raised his brows, the fiery phoenix descending with shocking momentum.

The Northern Ocean Clone put down the sword box, mightily clapping down on its top.

The sword box opened with limitless sword-qi shooting out frenziedly from within!

The sword-qi unceasingly collided with the blazing fire in mid-air, the sword-qi hacking apart the flames and the flames incinerating the sword-qi with both sides in heated battle.

Yet, following the emission of that sword-qi, a sword-light now slowly arose from the sword box.

HSSB 786: Ascending to the heavens and seizing the moon

As the sword-light slowly rose from the sword box, an evil and ferocious, greedy and tyrannical aura also suffused the area.

Enveloped by the black sword-light, an ancient, rustic sword appeared where the sword box opened.

Having originally seemed to be forged of copper, its lustre rapidly changed from red to dark brown.

Its material instead resembled bronze now.

The Northern Ocean Clone reached out and grabbed the hilt of the ancient bronze sword before drawing it out of the sword box.

Instantly, black light suffused the area.

The sword-light transformed into a massive black hole, hanging high within the air.

Evil Sword Taotie!

Where the gloomy, indistinct black sword-light passed, the blazing fire was instantly devoured!

After devouring the blazing fire, the black sword-light appeared no weakened at all as it instead seemed to have been strengthened!

Seeing this, the youth enveloped by the phoenix silhouette raised his brows, lining his palm into a sabre as he chopped out towards the Northern Ocean Clone.

Blazing flames condensed into numerous sabre-lights which intersected in mid-air.

The fiery red sabre-lights were incomparably condensed, each of them resembling threads of silk.

Incalculable sabre-lights intersected in mid-air, forming a massive net which enveloped the entire area, densely descending down upon the Northern Ocean Clone in an all-encompassing manner.

The Northern Ocean Clone did not let down his guard as he wielded the Evil Sword Taotie against it.

Yan Zhaoge arrived behind the Northern Ocean Clone, lining his index and middle fingers into a sword and tapping down on the Northern Ocean Clone's back.

The sword-intent of the Immortal Ending Sword which contained infinite variations instantly projected a set of sword arts that was compatible with the Evil Sword Taotie, the sword thus enabled to better unleash its might.

The dense black light transformed into a boundless black hole, expanding outwards without end. It seemed limitlessly huge as it went to oppose the opponent's Phoenix Wings Heavenly Shifting Sabre.

"This evil sword is of a very high quality..." The youth amidst the flames knit his brows as he saw this.

His strength far surpassed ordinary experts of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm. Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone who had yet to reach the Immortal Bridge stage did not possess sufficient strength to wield the full power of the Evil Sword Taotie.

Under such circumstances, that the Northern Ocean Clone was actually able to block a sabre of his again surpassed his expectations.

He snorted coldly, suddenly extending a hand.

The dark red glow flickered, landing in his hand. It was the high-grade Sacred Artifact which had previously been kept on his body just for defensive purposes.

As the glow faded, gazing over, Yan Zhaoge found that it was actually a bow.

The other party pulled back the bowstring, blazing flames

agglomerating at his fingertip which rapidly formed a fiery red arrow that was aimed straight at Yan Zhaoge.

This was a high-grade Sacred Artifact bow.

Its true power had not been displayed at all as it had been used for protective purposes earlier.

Only now could this person be considered as truly utilising this high-grade Sacred Artifact.

The bowstring twanged. A streak of fiery light pierced through space, its momentum shocking the heavens and shaking the earth as it shot straight at Yan Zhaoge!

There was no time gap between when the arrow was released and when it arrived before its target.

Also no fiery traces were left blazing in the air between Yan Zhaoge and the other party.

This arrow seemed to completely ignore the boundaries of time and space.

Only when the black sword-light of the Evil Sword Taotie flickered did the fiery arrow appear, being blocked by the black hole.

Yet, the black hole was unable to devour the fiery arrow this time.

Bright light erupted with this fiery arrow actually penetrating through the obstruction of the sword-light, still shooting off in the direction of Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone.

The power of this bow as wielded by the enemy was already limitlessly close to the full power it was able to exert, being truly terrifying as it merged with his mighty power that was comparable to that of Immortal Bridge Martial Saints.

Still, Yan Zhaoge had long been prepared for this as the Extreme Yang Seal descended from the sky, slamming down upon that fiery arrow.

The fiery arrow whose power had already been diminished greatly from penetrating through that black hole was instantly extinguished beneath the pressure of the Extreme Yang Seal.

A severe look appeared within the youth's gaze as he felt vexed at his failure to take down Yan Zhaoge.

He had already faced Yan Zhaoge with all solemnity, yet was helpless against the fact that he had a greater foundation to back him up, possessing more treasures.

He did not know whether to laugh or cry at this. In terms of foundation and accompanying treasures, it was extremely rare for

him to lose out to someone. Never would he have thought that he might be pressured by someone from the lower worlds in this aspect one day.

“How much true essence have you, to be able to simultaneously wield two high-grade Sacred Artifacts and survive their depletion?”

Finding it inconceivable, this youth said not another word as he directly drew his bow and shot another arrow.

In the end, however, it was still blocked by Yan Zhaoge!

He stared wide-eyed, “How is this possible? One second level Martial Saint, one fourth level Martial Saint-how is it possible to continuously activate two high-grade Sacred Artifacts simultaneously?”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was deep but calm as his majestic true essence that was usually accumulated by the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and Cyclic Heavenly Scripture was swiftly depleted.

The Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture circulated, helping him to unceasingly regain his lost essence and qi.

At this moment, he was not as relaxed as when he had battled Zhang Chao and Kang Maosheng earlier as even with the help of the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture, his true essence was still being depleted greatly.

Still, Yan Zhaoge did not feel panicked at all as he waited for a suitable opportunity.

This opportunity lay with the battle currently ongoing between Feng Yunsheng and Meng Wan.

A great battle that shocked the heavens was raging on there as well.

Despite feeling slightly dazed after Zhang Chao had died, Meng Wan had quickly regained her concentration.

That aside, the intensity of the battle between she and Feng Yunsheng seemed no inferior at all to the battle Yan Zhaoge was currently in.

The two of them went all out in their battle with neither one appearing as the clear victor.

A bluish-black fire dragon and a silvery-white phoenix were locked in battle.

While they were within the palace, the battle between the two caused great changes in the actual sea of stars above the sky of the outside world.

The cold, desolate Moon Star of Extreme Yin traversed the sky up

above, seeming to replace the position of the sun.

At the same time as this, the black fire of devilish qi overflowed, devouring radiance. Accompanied by this boundless power of corrosion, the power of the Rahu star of the eclipse manifested.

The grand power of the true Nine Luminaries began partially penetrating through space, successively descending on the Extreme Yin Crown and the Cold Sun Divine Sabre with neither given the advantage.

At the start of the battle, Meng Wan somewhat grasped the upper hand.

At the end of the day, the Extreme Yin Crown was an actual high-grade Sacred Artifact, being perfect and without flaw.

The Cold Sun Divine Sabre was still in the midst of recovering, still having yet to truly regain the flair of the former Rahu Sabre.

The full power of the Cold Sun Divine Sabre which Feng Yunsheng could unleash now could only be maintained for a rather short amount of time.

In her battle with Meng Wan, she did not use such a risky move.

Yet, as the battle progressed, the radiance of the cold sun in Feng Yunsheng's eyes flourished, the sabre-light of the Cold Sun Divine Sabre growing brighter as well.

The ferocious black fire of devilish qi surged as well, being stimulated non-stop.

After the battle, Fen Yunsheng won back the situation in their favour as she also began switching from attack to defence, standing at a great advantage.

Eventually, the tides turned in Feng Yunsheng's favour as she switched from defence to attack, having gained the upper hand.

The battle between dragon and phoenix of the past Extreme Yin Bouts reappeared. This time, however, the phoenix descended, the dragon's roar resounding throughout the nine heavens!

The radiance of the cold sun and the black fire of devilish qi intermingled, forcibly pressuring down on the cool, clear moonlight.

Feng Yunsheng paid the price of a few injuries as she forcibly jolted Meng Wan away from the Extreme Yin Crown.

She inhaled deeply, right hand wielding her sabre as she reached out through space with her left hand, resembling a true dragon extending its claw as it extended into the radiance of the Extreme Yin Crown.

Meng Wan forcibly suppressed her injuries, still not giving up on the Extreme Yin Crown.

Yet, the bluish-black radiance of the Cold Sun Divine Sabre flickered, keeping her at bay.

The dim blue radiance of the cold sun faded from Feng Yunsheng's eyes, the acupoints of her entire body pulsing in unison as streams of cool, clear moonlight surged from within. Just like Meng Wan's, they were that of the purest Extreme Yin Physique.

A formless stairway seemed to appear before her which she now ascended.

At this point, Feng Yunsheng was already almost completely depleted, no longer being able to battle.

The fatigue from wielding the Cold Sun Divine Sabre overcame her, making her feel extremely weak.

Still, Feng Yunsheng's gaze was fixated on the Extreme Yin Crown up above as she stood tall, striding all the way up.

The dragon of light soared through the heavens, seizing the moon as its own.

“So, in the end...” Meng Wan sighed, Tang Yonghao's expression appearing complex as well as he was filled with emotion.

Seeing the light dragon ascending to the heavens and seizing the moon, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Finally...”

HSSB 787: A good chance to kick them when they are down

A long time had passed, the Extreme Yin Bout long since having become a thing of the past.

The Extreme Yin Crown had already not been Feng Yunsheng's sole goal in life for a long time.

Still, seeing how she had finally obtained the object of her desires following so many tribulations, Yan Zhaoge still felt rather emotional as he was happy for her.

Around eight years ago, she should already have possessed all this.

It should also not have taken this long afterwards. Still, the unpredictability of the world's events had made it such that Feng Yunsheng ultimately remained unable to claim the Extreme Yin Crown by just a little bit.

Even her chances in the Extreme Yin Bout had disappeared for good.

Fortunately, perfect, satisfactory closure had finally been achieved.

The youth that was enveloped by the phoenix silhouette watched

this expressionlessly, “People from mere lower worlds actually possess so many supreme treasures. Are you not afraid that you cannot bear their weight? You should know that an innocent man gets into trouble because of his wealth.”

Feng Yunsheng was not of the Martial Saint realm at the end of the day, also being depleted greatly from her battle with Meng Wan.

Despite having won the Extreme Yin Crown, she was no longer able to battle, unable to continue wielding both the Extreme Yin Crown and the Cold Moon Divine Sabre.

Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone were already at their limit simultaneously wielding the Extreme Yang Seal and the Evil Sword Taotie.

With a great depletion of his true essence that the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture were unable to keep up with, Yan Zhaoge would soon be unable to continue wielding high-grade Sacred Artifacts.

Still, the chance that he was waiting for had already arrived.

Even as Feng Yunsheng defeated Meng Wan and obtained the Extreme Yin Crown, Yan Zhaoge retrieved a crystal which he promptly shattered.

He snapped his fingers, “Pan-Pan?”

In the blood pool formed of the Taotie's heart, Pan-Pan whose figure now resembled a mountain peak lowered his head, looking at the crystal which had originally been hovering in mid-air before him which had suddenly seemed to shatter due to an external force.

Pan-Pan blinked, a dark blue lustre still roiling on his body surface as he shot out of the blood pool.

As time passed, while the region of palace in the vicinity of the blood pool had not turned into a black hole as well, it was still in the midst of breaking unceasingly apart.

As Pan-Pan shot out from the palace through one of these gaps, his figure expanded yet further.

His body which had seemed as massive as a mountain peak expanded non-stop, occupying space high above as he blotted out the sky and concealed the sun.

At the end of it, he had become even more massive than the wreckage of the palace!

A violent look again appeared in Pan-Pan's eyes. He roared before directly opening his mouth and chomping down on the underwater palace that was on the brink of collapse.

The location it chomped on was precisely the already dried up

blood pool where the Taotie's heart had been.

Pan-Pan chomped down on the blood pool before swallowing it.

The region of wrecked palace that had originally surrounded the blood pool could instantly no longer be maintained as it hence broke apart completely.

The broken walls and wreckage of the palace that surrounded Yan Zhaoge and the other combatants were all reduced to nothing as well now.

The sky reappeared up above, the heavens of the World beyond Worlds already clearly within sight.

Gazing all around, ferocious, roaring seawater had formed a massive whirlpool in their surroundings.

They were currently at the centre of the whirlpool. Meanwhile, it was completely dark down below where existed the massive black hole formed from the collapse of the Taotie's carcass.

That black hole was vast, encompassing a wide territory and viciously devouring all things up above, seeking to drag the myriad lifeforms down into it.

The blood pool was swallowed by Pan-Pan, the underwater palace completely breaking apart.

The guy enveloped by the phoenix silhouette immediately realised that something was wrong.

The terrifying devouring power from the black hole down below was now acting on him as well.

Streaks of black light were actually emitted from the whirlpool now, sweeping over towards him!

He frowned, hurriedly concentrating his power as the fiery phoenix soared high into the air lest it ended up locked down by the black hole down below.

With his cultivation base, even protected by a high-grade Sacred Artifact, if he really fell within the black hole which afterwards collapsed, it would most likely be fatal for him.

Soon, however, a black sword-light flashed before him whose aura was extremely similar to that of the black hole down below.

Yan Zhaoge was attacking once more.

Just looking carefully at it, the other party instantly felt a chill run through his heart.

Having swallowed the Taotie's heart, the blood vessels of Pan-Pan's body expanded once more, streams of light surging madly as

he was unable to repress the fierce light flashing within his eyes.

Yet, standing atop the air, despite being drawn by the black hole down below, he was still able to keep himself stabilised now.

Yan Zhaoge kept the Extreme Yang Seal. Still, the sword-light of the Evil Sword Taotie in his hand flickered, possessing a high resistance against the black hole formed of the Taotie's fleshly body.

Yan Zhaoge leisurely chopped out with a sword.

He asked, his expression composed, "We have clashed two times. How should I address you?"

That youth ground his teeth, "Wutong Slope, Zhuang Chaohui."

Wutong Slope of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory's Phoenix Ritual Mountain was where the dao arena of the Southern Exalt was located.

Zhuang Shen was the name of the Southern Exalt.

As Zhuang Chaohui blocked the sword-light, his figure that was shooting upwards was immediately swept along by the streams of black light down below which dragged him downwards.

Frowning, he glanced at Yan Zhaoge, still shaking his head in the

end.

Under these circumstances, the black hole down below which devoured all things had become Yan Zhaoge's greatest assistance.

In clashing here, it would be as though Yan Zhaoge possessed the home advantage, this advantage also being one which could be expanded virtually infinitely.

Yan Zhaoge would not have to exert too much force. Just blocking the path, Zhuang Chaohui would be locked by the black hole's influence very quickly.

If he was dragged completely into the black hole, such would spell a situation of near-certain death.

Zhang Chaohui was unable to pay too much attention to Yan Zhaoge as he devoted eighty percent of his energies to resisting the suction force of the black hole that seemed able to swallow the heavens and devour the earth.

Controlling a high-grade Sacred Artifact did indeed take a lot out of Yan Zhaoge.

Still, before he ran out of stamina, Zhuang Chaohui would first have been engulfed by the black hole.

The blessed purple light of fortuitous virtue which left one impervious to fatal tribulations flickered on Zhuang Chaohui's

body, resisting the black light.

The fiery phoenix flapped its wings, shooting into the heavens with all its might as that treasured bow which flickered with dark red light assisted in blocking the attack by the Evil Sword Taotie.

A wisp of the white qi of nether virtue appeared, seeking for life amidst the hardest of predicaments as it found the route where existed the greatest possibility of his survival.

The fiery phoenix soared upwards, breaking free of the terrifying devouring force of the black hole.

Passing by Yan Zhaoge's group, he attempted to take Tang Yonghao away along with him.

Yan Zhaoge had long been prepared for this as he blocked this with a sword.

Clear resentment and regret appeared within Zhuang Chaohui's eyes.

That phoenix bone which Tang Yonghao possessed was of the utmost significance to him, to the southern Yang Heaven Territory and to the Southern Exalt.

The disciple of the Southern Exalt's lineage Li Jing had been killed by Yan Zhaoge, their disciple Wang Hui also having been captured because of him. All this commotion had actually been for

this phoenix bone which contained the true intent of the dawn mist of moral virtue.

That had been Zhuang Chaohui's ultimate goal in coming to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory this time, its significance surpassing even the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Evil Sword Taotie.

He sighed slowly towards the heavens before his figure spun, the phoenix's wings sweeping away the wholly unguarded Meng Wan by the side before they soared into the skies and fled the Clear Scenic Region.

“Little Wan!”

“Junior apprentice-sister Meng!”

Feng Yunsheng and Tan Yonghao both exclaimed in shock.

Yan Zhaoge was rather taken aback by this as well.

Even if he wished to vent his fury, it should not be on Meng Wan...

Now, the whirlpool down below roiled as several figures successively shot out from the sea below.

Yet, all of them were hounded by black streams of light which

were unceasingly attempting to drag them back into the depths of the sea as their predicaments were much worse than Zhuang Chaohui's had been earlier.

Yan Zhaoge blinked.

Amongst those first to emerge was Kang Ping.

HSSB 788: Time for vengeance to be had

Thanks to having clashed with Yan Zhaoge in the vicinity of the blood pool earlier, Zhuang Chaohui had not been caught by the suction force of the black hole as he had instead risen to the surface of the sea alongside part of the wreckage of the palace.

Even so, he had still nearly been chopped down into the depths of the sea by Yan Zhaoge's sword, hence toppling within the black hole.

Things were much more tragic for Kang Ping and the others who were currently attempting to charge out from the sea and break free of the devouring force of the black hole.

The devouring force of the black hole turned from illusory to tangible, manifesting as black streams of light which resembled numerous chains as they restricted Kang Ping and the others.

The immense force sought to drag them back into the depths of the sea.

Looking over, Yan Zhaoge saw that the likes of Kang Ping, He Dongcheng, Gu Zhang, Luo Zhiyuan and Gu Hong were all present.

Luo Zhiyuan was holding on with great difficulty with the power of the Sun Moon Wheels, the light of the sun wheel enveloping those of the Radiant Light Sect.

As for the Chief of Copper Men Island, Gongsun Wu, it was only with the help of the North Sea Sword Pavilion's Gu Hong that he had not immediately been devoured by the black hole.

Amongst them, it was undisputedly Kang Ping who was the strongest.

He even possessed the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword, as he charged at the forefront now.

Beneath the devouring power of the black hole, even the Time Flowing Sword which usually seemed as swift and ephemeral as the flowing of time had slowed now.

Under such tough circumstances, as Kang Ping raised his head and suddenly spotted Yan Zhaoge, he could not stop his expression from changing slightly.

Yan Zhaoge nodded towards Kang Ping, not wasting time on words as he directly hacked outwards!

Black light flickered about the ancient bronze sword, retracted and agglomerated as it was directed straight at the top of Kang Ping's head.

Kang Ping clenched his teeth as he helplessly brandished the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword to block Yan Zhaoge's attack.

Yet, his upward momentum instantly halted with this.

The black hole down below was constantly emitting a terrifying suction force. As soon as Kang Ping relaxed in his upwards struggles, he was caught by it once more, finding it hard to extricate himself.

Having obstructed Kang Ping's path, Yan Zhaoge gazed over in another direction.

Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng, the two other early Immortal Bridge Martial Saints of Shen Lingzi's lineage, were currently attempting to break free of the restrictive forces of the black hole as well.

He Dongcheng was slightly faster. Yet, soon after Kang Ping, he immediately received a sword from Yan Zhaoge as well.

Although he attempted to evade it, the sword-intent down below which originated from the same source as the Evil Sword Taotie directly led to more black streams of light entangling him from the black hole down below.

Not possessing the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword, He Dongcheng was naturally left in a much more tragic state than Kang Ping.

Not only was his upward momentum halted, he was even

immediately dragged downwards by those black streams of light.

After repelling He Dongcheng with a single sword, Yan Zhaoge did not cease in his attacks.

Replacing a sword with his finger, he tapped a major acupoint on the Northern Ocean Clone's back.

The Northern Ocean Clone brandished the Evil Sword Taotie, sending Gu Zhang down into the deep abyss with a third sword.

No longer having to wield the Extreme Yang Seal and the Evil Sword Taotie at full power, things had become much more relaxed for Yan Zhaoge now.

He only needed to work together in concert with the power of the carcass of the Taotie down below to prevent Kang Ping and the others from escaping, easily leaving it to the black hole deal with them instead.

Yan Zhaoge chuckled as he turned, his gaze falling on Luo Zhiyuan.

Luo Zhiyuan's face instantly grew black as a pot's bottom.

Not waiting for him to speak, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "It is time for vengeance to be had."

As he smiled, Yan Zhaoge did not stand on ceremony in the least as he simply hacked downwards.

Luo Zhiyuan who had originally only been barely holding on with the help of the sun wheel instantly toppled downwards from Yan Zhaoge's attack.

Yan Zhaoge's sword-light changed direction, yet had turned gentler and softer as it swept along Gu Hong and the rest.

The black sword-light turned into a black hole as well, emitting a boundless suction force which diminished the threat of the devouring power down below.

Feeling Yan Zhaoge's goodwill, Gu Hong pondered slightly before simply dissolving his sword-qi.

He was instantly engulfed entirely by the black hole formed of Yan Zhaoge's sword-light.

Yan Zhaoge retracted his sword, his sword-light flying back over to him and again manifesting as the black hole from which the figures of Gu Hong and the others flew outwards.

Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu as well as the experts of North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island alongside them all looked on in a stunned daze at the black hole down below.

Seeing this, Luo Zhiyuan and the other Radiant Light Sect

marital practitioners all felt blood rushing up through their throats as they very nearly vomited blood at that mental blow.

Gu Hong, Gongsun Wu and the others were all continuously giving Yan Zhaoge their thanks.

“Little Friend Yan, many thanks to you here. Otherwise, if we had been swept into that black hole...” Gu Hong shook his head at this.

Everyone apart from Kang Ping would only have a fifty-fifty chance of escaping alive from this even without Yan Zhaoge blocking their way.

The Chief of Copper Men Island, ‘Three Dragon Avatar’ Gongsun Wu, cupped his hands towards Yan Zhaoge as well, “It is all thanks to Young Master Yan for your help this time. Otherwise, it would most likely have been calamity rather than fortune. This old man is infinitely grateful.”

He felt somewhat emotional as he looked at Yan Zhaoge.

At one point in time not far back, Yan Zhaoge had seemed to him to just be a talented individual of the junior generation with a mysterious background.

Many had speculated about his background, their entire Copper Man Island believing that he would surely achieve great things in the future.

Still, they had not thought that Yan Zhaoge would be able to make such big waves so soon.

While Yan Zhaoge had previously broke the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation and presented the Grand Xuan Dynasty a defeat without battling, saving the anti-Xuan coalition from their bind, as many people saw it, it was because of fortune and him having borrowed the power of others.

At the very least, to Gongsun Wu who was a late Seeing Divinity Martial Saint, Yan Zhaoge's personal strength had still appeared comparatively insignificant.

Purely in terms of martial arts alone, he had still looked down upon Yan Zhaoge as a senior expert.

Yet, within such a short period of time and by such a terrifying extent, this young man had actually already grown this much?

Gongsun Wu had witnessed Yan Zhaoge joining hands with the Northern Ocean Clone as he wielded the Evil Sword Taotie in battle, his heart feeling somewhat solemn at this.

Without him having the time to properly register it, Yan Zhaoge had already become this powerful all of a sudden.

Looking at Luo Zhiyuan and the others who were being beaten downwards down below, he secretly rejoiced at the fact that his

Copper Men Island had no enmity with Yan Zhaoge.

Prior to this, they had always been standing united against the Grand Xuan Dynasty together with no major tensions existing between them.

Looking at the struggling people of the Radiant Light Sect, Gongsun Wu's lips twitched. Still, he said not a thing in the end.

Gu Hong had also intended to plead on their behalf. Still, remembering how Luo Zhiyuan had sold out the location of the wound of the sky that led to the Eight Extremities World to the Grand Xuan Dynasty when the Sun Moon Peak had fallen, he simply sighed in the end, keeping his mouth shut.

He instead looked at Yan Zhaoge rather worriedly, not knowing whether this youth already knew about the situation over at the wound of the sky, considering how he should bring this matter up.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was leisurely as after helping Gu Hong and the others to escape, his sword-light spun, hacking towards Kang Ping once more.

His upward momentum already having been stopped by that first sword, Kang Ping's figure finally plummeted irrepressibly as he blocked another sword now.

Yan Zhaoge went round after round, his sword consecutively hacking towards Kang Ping, then He Doncheng, then Gu Zhang,

then Luo Zhiyuan's group, causing them to sink downwards non-stop.

Kang Ping and the others roared furiously in unison, yet could do nothing about it at all as they helplessly fell into the deep abyss.

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, chortling, "Feels a bit like whack-a-mole."

HSSB 789: Closure at last

Yan Zhaoge was very happy kicking his enemies when they were down.

Despite their wonderfully supreme cultivation bases, the pitiful Kang Ping and co were unable to do much because of the black hole down below.

Yan Zhaoge went round after round, one sword per person as he whacked all of them below before going for another round.

Kang Ping included, everyone was forcibly dragged back into the depths of the sea by the black hole.

Below the whirlpool, the massive black hole began swallowing them all up while distorting non-stop.

It was already not long before it completely collapsed for good.

Kang Ping raised his head, shooting a hateful look at Yan Zhaoge in the air above him.

He made a sword seal, raising the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword up high.

Seeing this, Gu Zhang and He Dongcheng sighed, making the exact same sword seal as well.

Three great Immortal Bridge Martial Saints of the same lineage executed the Time Flowing Sword together.

The three streaks of sword-light fell on the surface of the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword together, sword-light that resembled rain scattering off it which enveloped the entire black hole.

Time seemed as though it had been frozen in the depths of the sea at this moment.

The black hole no longer distorted restlessly. Yet, Kang Ping and the others were locked down in the space between the black hole and the World beyond Worlds with this.

The entire deep sea of the Clear Scenic Region seemed to have been separated from the World beyond Worlds, forming a separate dimension of its own.

Luo Zhiyuan and the others of the Radiant Light Sect were like insects sealed in amber now.

The massive whirlpool on the surface of the sea was gradually quelled as the seawater no longer sunk downwards.

With the terrifying suction force down below having vanished, those on the surface of the sea no longer had to stand on Pan-Pan's back to be able to keep their balance.

Yan Zhaoge kept the Evil Sword Taotie as he gazed at the black hole that was enveloped by a blurry layer of light down below.

The endless Magnetic Storms gradually showed signs of re-emerging.

Yan Zhaoge suddenly raised his head, looking into the distance.

Two sword-lights streaked through space, approaching rapidly as they were in front of Yan Zhaoge and the others in an instant.

As they halted, two people appeared, one whose aura was as sharp as a sword and another who always wore a smile on his face.

They were none other than disciples of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage, the 'Shadow Mountain Sword King' Lin Hanhua and 'Green Plains Sword King' Mu Jun.

Glancing at the black hole down below, Lin Hanhua asked, "Have there been any disciples of the Southern Exalt's lineage who appeared here?"

Yan Zhaoge nodded, answering slowly, "There was someone who appeared. He called himself Zhuang Chaohui."

Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun exchanged glances, "Zhuang Chaohui-it was actually him who came?"

Hearing their explanation, Yan Zhaoge's earlier guesses were affirmed.

'Flame Phoenix Expelling Sun' Zhuang Chaohui, also known as the 'Phoenix Prince', was the young son of the Southern Exalt Zhuang Shen and renowned throughout the entire World beyond Worlds.

Lin Hanhua's expression was rather stern as the smile on Mu Jun's face was also reduced as a result.

A late Immortal Bridge Martial Saint expert had previously entered the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory's Royal Reed Sea from the southern Blazing Heaven Territory. They had therefore rushed over to deal with him.

From the looks of it now, it had been the scheme of drawing the tiger away from the mountain as this location might be where their true target had lain.

Mu Jun regained his smile, "Does Little Friend Yan know what Zhuang Chaohui came here for?"

They were currently in a state of passivity primarily due to not knowing their opponent's true aims.

Yan Zhaoge pointed at the black hole, "This was the estate of some senior expert which contained a few of his treasures."

“One of them should have been a phoenix bone.”

Shocking radiance erupted from Lin Hanhua’s eyes, Mu Jun’s gaze narrowing slightly as well, “...Phoenix bone?”

Yan Zhaoge elaborated, “This phoenix bone contains the true intent of the dawn mist of daoist virtue, one of the five great virtues.”

At this point, Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun immediately understood it all.

Lin Hanhua chuckled, “To think that such an object was actually hidden away within the lands of my southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.”

Mu Jun’s smile had faded greatly, “With this, Phoenix Ritual Mountain’s Wutong Slope has gotten what they wanted...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Far from it.”

The expressions of Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun both flickered as their gazes then fell on Yan Zhaoge, “Could it be...it has landed in your hands?”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, pointing at Tang Yonghao who stood by the side, “I do not have it. Instead, this Senior Brother Tang,

Tang Yonghao, obtained it through a stroke of fortune.”

“He obtained that phoenix bone a step before Zhuang Chaohui did, somehow refining it within his own body.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Zhuang Chaohui wanted to refine him completely to obtain that phoenix bone, and I stopped him from doing so. Now, the phoenix bone is still within Senior Brother Tang’s body.”

Lin Hanhua pondered for a moment before asking Tang Yonghao, “Are you willing to follow us back to Golden Court Mountain?”

Tang Yonghao had already long since learnt what kind of place Golden Court Mountain was by now.

The Radiant Light Sect and their Chief, Luo Zhiyuan, were currently all trapped within that black hole down below.

Tang Yonghao could never bring himself to pledge allegiance to the Grand Xuan Dynasty which had destroyed the Sun Moon Peak. Still, Golden Court Mountain seemed a good choice.

If there was ever a sliver of a chance to be had in rebuilding the Sacred Sun Clan, it might exist there.

Tang Yonghao bowed towards Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun, “This junior is willing to go.”

He straightened and turned to look at Yan Zhaoge who seemed completely composed as there were no fluctuations within his gaze in the slightest.

Golden Court Mountain's lineage was unlikely to refine Tang Yonghao to extract that bone from him.

On the contrary, he might be treated well at Golden Court Mountain, perhaps even gaining a chance to become a disciple there.

Tang Yonghao's expression was somewhat complex as he looked at Yan Zhaoge.

Tang Yonghao actually thought the same as Meng Wan regarding the former Sacred Sun Clan. While he disapproved of the decisions of Huang Guanglie, Huang Xu and Huang Jie, that had been the clan which raised him at the end of the day.

That the other party was too powerful with the difference in their abilities being too great would never become a reason for Tang Yonghao's hesitation.

Yet, he had to admit that he would find it difficult to raise his sword against Yan Zhaoge now.

Whether or not he was ultimately able to become a disciple of Golden Court Mountain, if not for Yan Zhaoge, he would already

long since have died at the hands of Zhuang Chaohui.

There was approval and admiration within Mu Jun's gaze that was on Yan Zhaoge.

The Southern Exalt's lineage would definitely never give up on Tang Yonghao and that phoenix bone.

While this would be a tricky thing to have for Yan Zhaoge, it was the ultimate card to manipulate the southern Blazing Heaven Territory with for Golden Court Mountain.

There was so much that Golden Court Mountain would be able to do based about this phoenix bone.

In just a mere moment, Mu Jun had already thought of several good ideas himself.

Mu Jun glanced at Yan Zhaoge.

The youth before him had truly been of great help to Golden Court Mountain this time.

The positive effects of his assistance existed tangibly there, being far superior to that from him having earlier seen through the secret of the Heaven Efficacy Bearing Formation and helped to obstruct Wang Hui and Li Jing.

While considering this, Mu Jun peered at the sea of the Clear Scenic Region down below, casually asking, “Little Friend Yan, it is said that the Radiant Light Sect obtained the Extreme Yin Crown. Is that treasure currently also in the black hole at the depths of the sea?”

Yan Zhaoge was silent for a moment before smiling, “No, it is currently with my wife. In the Eight Extremities World many years back, my clan fought over this with the Sacred Sun Clan that the Radiant Light Sect supported for many years. Finally, it has entered our hands for good now.”

Mu Jun was rather taken aback as he glanced at Yan Zhaoge and smiled, “Then, it is closure at last.”

HSSB 790: Wealth even greater than the Southeastern Exalt's

“The Extreme Yin Crown is just like the Extreme Yang Seal, not being simple at all...”

As he thought about this, Mu Jun sent to Lin Hanhua via sound transmission, “This Little Friend Yan is truly blessed by fortune. That treasured light and spiritual qi which shot to the heavens earlier was a high-grade Sacred Artifact as well? Of great quality that is rare throughout the entire southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.”

“From the looks of it, it also originated from this underwater estate, its aura being the same as that of that black hole as they likely stem from the source.”

Mu Jun smiled, “Good fella! The Extreme Yang Seal, the Extreme Yin Crown, this high-grade Sacred Artifact from this underwater estate. From the news sent over by junior apprentice-brother Chen, they even offed the current generation Xuan King and seized the King Xuan Spear. Additionally, a treasure which seems somehow related to the Rahu Sabre of the past is also in their possession.”

“To be honest, eldest apprentice-brother, even I feel a little tempted to go slaughter and make off with the goods.”

Lin Hanhua said mildly, “People have their own fortunes. One cannot envy and also need not do so.”

“The King Xuan Spear and the Sacred Artifact from this underwater estate aside, the Extreme Yang Seal, the Extreme Yin Crown and the Rahu Sabre are all not simple objects. One can only wait and see to know if they spell blessing or disaster.”

Mu Jun laughed, “Who would say otherwise? Those blessed by great fortune generally suffer greater calamities as well.”

“That which they surpass grants great fortune blessed by the heavens. Yet if they fall to a tribulation, they can only perish with their dao dissipating as a result.”

After laughing, Mu Jun instead sighed, “He and his clan behind him lacks even a single Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, yet possess this many high-grade Sacred Artifacts. This should be completely unprecedented throughout the World beyond Worlds’ history? In terms of quality, even our Golden Court Mountain’s entire wealth cannot compare to its abundance.”

Hearing his words, Lin Hanhua too could not help but smile.

Mu Jun said, “An innocent man gets into trouble because of his wealth. Possessing so many valuable treasures, there may easily be many people eyeing him. We ourselves are not, but we cannot say for sure that other people won’t.”

Lin Hanhua said, “Having gained this phoenix bone that contains the true intent of the dawn mist of moral virtue, he can be considered as having helped us out. I will look out for him. Still, it

would be impossible for me to be by his side all the time. More of it will still have to depend on he himself.”

Mu Jun looked at the region of sea down below, “What will happen to Kang Ping and the others?”

“From the looks of it now, they will not die. Having been locked down, that black hole is already unable to rapidly and violently collapse. It will simply fall apart gradually over time.”

“After a few years, when the black hole has been whittled down sufficiently, they will be able to exit safely.”

Mu Jun said, “There is also no need to worry about Yan Zhaoge or Gu Hong coming over to kill them. It is a fragile equilibrium that exists here.”

“Before the black hole completely vanishes, if the equilibrium is broken, the black hole will collapse at once. It will be impossible for Yan Zhaoge even with that high-grade Sacred Artifact which shares the same concept as the black hole. He too would have to die alongside them, this being irrational.”

As he spoke, Mu Jun gazed at Lin Hanhua, “Still, might there be any other accidents? Should we lend them our help? If all three of them die here, I fear Golden Court Mountain might fall under suspicion on reneging on our agreement. It would be difficult for Master to speak to that person at that time.”

Lin Hanhua said indifferently, “Master only gave them permission to be active in the Royal Reed Sea, not asking for any interventions. Whether they can succeed and whether they die in the process, our Golden Court Mountain has never made a guarantee on such things.”

“It was due to their personal enmity this time that they pursued those of the Radiant Light Sect here, becoming trapped by the black hole. How is this our responsibility at all? If the person behind them is dissatisfied, they can go explain it themselves. We are in no way obligated to provide assistance.”

Lin Hanhua’s gaze was cold, “They have already stirred up trouble long enough in our southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. Now, I feel it is quite good that we can have peace and quiet for a few years.”

Mu Jun nodded neutrally, “That’s also right.”

Looking down below where Kang Ping and the others had joined forces to sustain a barrier of sword-light, entering a standoff with the black hole, Yan Zhaoge could not help but smile, shaking his head.

He who bore the Evil Sword Taotie and Pan-Pan who had swallowed the Taotie’s heart could only barely resist the devouring force of the black hole.

That destructive power that was able to decimate the heavens and earth which would erupt outwards when the black hole

collapsed was not something that could be resisted easily.

If he were to try to end the lives of Kang Ping and the rest now, it would be equivalent to sacrificing his life to take them down along with him.

“Still, it should be quite a while before the black hole down below naturally disperses,” Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “The passing of time and the changing of seasons; the whole world may be different in a few years.”

Seeing Yan Zhaoge gazing in a trancelike manner at the black hole down below, the Lord of North Sea Sword Pavilion’s Gu Hong could not help but ask, “Little Friend Yan, there is something that I wonder if you are aware of?”

Yan Zhaoge looked over at him, “What is it, Pavilion Lord Gu?”

Gu Hong said worriedly, “North of the Radiant Light Sect’s Sun Moon Peak, in the region of sea above the Spirit Inheritance Region, there exists a wound of the sky.”

“According to the words of the Radiant Light Sect’s Chief Luo, this wound of the sky leads to the Eight Extremities World where you were born.”

“The Grand Xuan Dynasty’s King Xuanmu did not pursue us here to the Clear Scenic Region. He should have led troops to attack your Eight Extremities World...”

Gongsun Wu looked at Yan Zhaoge, not knowing how he might react after hearing such news.

King Xuanmu was himself an expert of the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage. He was also accompanied by the Grand Xuan Spear and countless other experts.

If such a force was to attack a lower world, even with their cultivation bases suppressed by the power of dimensions, it would still be like a chaotic, unstoppable tide.

Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu believed that faced with such pressure, the Eight Extremities World and Yan Zhaoge's lineage would definitely not be able to stand against it.

With so much time already having passed, everything would long since have been settled over there.

Yan Zhaoge had probably come directly to the Clear Scenic Region, still not knowing about all that had happened over at the Spirit Inheritance Region earlier.

Gu Hong looked rather worriedly at Yan Zhaoge, thinking about how he should comfort him.

If Yan Zhaoge was overwhelmed by fury, wanting to seek vengeance with King Xuanmu, Gu Hong felt that he should still accompany him in doing so.

After all, King Xuanmu who possessed the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the King Xuan Spear, had high martial prowess comparable to that of Immortal Bridge Martial Saints.

If Yan Zhaoge went to look for him then, he would not be like Kang Ping and the others earlier who had been trapped by the black hole and unable to retaliate.

While Yan Zhaoge possessed more than just a single high-grade Sacred Artifact, he still might not be able to defeat King Xuanmu.

This would especially be so if King Xuanmu had already returned to his capital, possessing the home advantage. It would be even more difficult if Yan Zhaoge attacked him then.

Hearing Gu Hong's words, Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Thank you for telling me this, Pavilion Lord Gu. Still, I already knew this before coming to the Clear Scenic Region. In truth, this Yan actually came to the Clear Scenic Region via the Spirit Inheritance Region."

Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu were both taken aback, "Then, the situation at the Spirit Inheritance Region now?"

Before Yan Zhaoge could answer, Mu Jun had already smiled, replying, "The current Xuan King and his troops who invaded the Eight Extremities World were all slain, all perishing in the region of sea close to the Spirit Inheritance Region's wound of the sky. This includes the current Xuan King."

“The Grand Xuan Dynasty’s high-grade Sacred Artifact, the King Xuan Spear, is currently precisely in the hands of this Little Friend Yan.”

“?!” Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu were both rendered dazed by this.

HSSB 791: Ferocious dragons must cross the river, fearsome dragons will soar the skies

Along with Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu, the other North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island longtime Elders were all stunned as well.

If not for the fact that it was the Immortal Bridge Martial Saint disciple of the Southeastern Exalt's, Mu Jun who was currently speaking, a great din would definitely have arisen right there and then.

Currently, everyone was lost for words as they could only stare dazedly at Yan Zhaoge.

There was only one thought in all their minds, "How did he do it?"

It couldn't be that King Xuanmu's predicament at the time had also been like that of Kang Ping and Luo Zhiyuan earlier, being one where he was trapped in a precarious position and forced to receive beatings?

Gu Hong's heart jolted slightly as he recalled how Yan Zhaoge had previously made use of the unique environment over at the Phoenix Bearing Region's wound of the sky and caused a tough competition for life between Luo Zhiyuan and Madame Kang.

Instead, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "King Xuanmu personally descended

to the Eight Extremities World, yet left the King Xuan Spear here in the World beyond Worlds. Thus, I took his treasure.”

“After King Xuanmu returned, my father just had happened to ascend to the World beyond Worlds as well. In the end, it was he who slew King Xuanmu.”

Gu Hong, Gongsun Wu and the others nodded, “Oh, so that’s how it was.”

The King Xuan Spear had not been in King Xuanmu’s hands, while Yan Zhaoge possessed the Extreme Yang Seal. Considering all the astonishing methods that Yan Zhaoge had put on display in the past, it was indeed possible that this could have happened.

Wait, something seemed to be wrong?

Someone’s eyes grew wide, “Your father just happened to ascend to the World beyond Worlds. Next, he slew King Xuanmu?”

“Just happened to ascend. This should mean that he only just refined his acupoints to see Divinity?”

Everyone else realised this as well as they stared on in shock at Yan Zhaoge.

Wasn’t this to say that someone who had just ascended to the early Seeing Divinity stage had slain an expert of the peak of the late Seeing Divinity stage like King Xuanmu?

Even though King Xuanmu had not possessed the King Xuan Spear, that was still just inconceivable!

Everyone leapt up in fright, Yan Zhaoge's expression as per usual as he mildly nodded, "That's right. My father just ascended, breaking through space to see true Divinity."

Everyone exchanged looks, all unable to speak.

Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun exchanged glances, shock still present in both their hearts as they recalled what Chen Zhiliang had recounted to them earlier.

Especially with Chen Zhiliang having recounted how it was someone whom the power of dimensions could not allow to remain down in the lower worlds just at the third level of the Martial Saint realm.

Such a heaven-defying genius was something that even the likes of Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun had to sigh in admiration at.

In addition, there was also another such person standing before them right now.

While it was only a prediction, Lin Hanhua and Mu Jin deeply suspected that the current Yan Zhaoge had very likely surpassed his father, being even stronger than him.

While he was currently at the second level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Merging Avatar stage, it was probable that he already might not be tolerated by the lower worlds.

With such talent having simultaneously appeared from the lower worlds, the two even being father and son, even Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun felt shocked at this.

As the Southeastern Exalt's most outstanding disciples, they were originally already the best of the best, elites amongst elites. Yet, they could not help but sigh continually in admiration now.

While Mu Jun was inwardly dismissing how the Eight Extremities World's Broad Creed Mountain possessed more than just a single high-grade Sacred Artifact despite having no Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, such thoughts of his could only remain unspoken.

He was really feeling extremely interested in this clan from the lower worlds now.

As Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu looked at Yan Zhaoge now, there was only a single thought that existed within their minds.

Ferocious dragons must cross the river, or rather, fearsome dragons will soar the skies.

Gongsun Wu had a somewhat deeper impression of this.

Being able to win against King Xuanmu, that was likely equivalent to being able to win against him.

Someone who had only just attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Seeing Divinity stage...

Looking at the great sea down below where Endless Magnetic Storms were gradually beginning to rise once more, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "King Xuanmu has been exterminated while the peak figures of the Shenling Ten Swords are currently all trapped in this Clear Scenic Region, great casualties having been suffered by the Grand Xuan Dynasty. Still, their four Lord Protectors remain, a centipede simply not dying easily with its many legs."

Gu Hong, Gongsun Wu and the others all considered this as well.

Now seemed to be the time for them to grasp this chance and exert themselves against the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

What they had to consider was how they would deal with Kang Ping and the others when they eventually managed to extricate themselves from the Clear Scenic Region. At the end of the day, these were three whole Martial Saint experts who had stepped into the Immortal Bridge stage.

Still, looking at Yan Zhaoge before them, their hearts jolted slightly.

When Kang Ping and the others had extricated themselves, what

heights would this youth before them have attained by then?

Gu Hong and the others turned to look at Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun who were standing by the side.

The two of them seemed wholly unconcerned about this matter which they were now discussing.

This instead gradually boosted the confidence of North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Our clan seeks to come to the World beyond Worlds, with the location probably being the Spirit Inheritance Region in the Royal Reed Sea. I would like for Mister Lin and Mister Mu to help in working this out, also asking Pavilion Lord Gu and Chief Gongsun to look out for us."

Everyone had already generally predicted this somewhat.

Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu directed their gazes at Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun.

Lin Hanhua said mildly, "I am fine with it. Still, I will have to ask my Master about this."

If it were any ordinary power of the lower worlds, just their permission alone would already be sufficient for them to set up their headquarters within the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Yet, the circumstances of Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain were unique. They had stirred up rather great disturbances, having been involved in so many things.

They also possessed great treasures like the Extreme Yang Seal and the Extreme Yin Crown which held a special significance, no one being able to tell what all this might bring about in the future.

Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun could not make a decision on their own regarding this.

Still, Mu Jun nodded as well, “I too am fine with it. It will be okay if Master gives his permission.”

“If Little Friend Yan and your father are free, why not make a trip to Golden Court Mountain to meet our Master.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I too would like that.”

Seeing this, Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu said to Yan Zhaoge in unison, “It is a cause for celebration that your sect desires to develop here in the World beyond Worlds. When the ceremony for your grand opening arrives, we will definitely be there to give our congratulations.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Since that is so, this Yan first thanks you here.”

Thinking about how the Grand Xuan Dynasty might not have yet received news from the Clear Scenic Region, wanting to catch them unawares, Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu quickly cupped their hands towards Yan Zhaoge, Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun, “Everyone, we will be taking our leave first.”

“Shadow Mountain Sword King and Green Plains Sword King, if you have any instructions, just swiftly notify us about it. If orders come down from Golden Court Mountain, we will surely abide by them.”

Lin Hanhua nodded in silence while Mu Jun smiled, “You are polite.”

Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu intentionally looked at Yan Zhaoge.

“It is all thanks to Little Friend Yan for your help this time. We are extremely grateful for it. Little Friend Yan is welcome at our Grinding Hut Region as a guest at any time.”

“Little Friend Yan is welcome at our Copper Men Island at any time. We will surely welcome you.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “You are welcome. This Yan will definitely head over for a visit in the future.”

After seeing Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu off, Yan Zhaoge looked at the broad, boundless great sea before him, a hint of a smile appearing at the corner of his mouth as he felt greatly at ease,

“Now, the scenery of this Royal Reed Sea looks much more interesting.”

HSSB 792: Kidnapping

Following Gu Hong and Gongsun Wu's departure, Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun glanced at the seas of the Clear Scenic Region down below before preparing to leave as well.

While Zhuang Chaohui had fled, there was still another peak expert of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory in the vicinity. Following the earlier clash with him, there could be a resurgence of activity at any moment.

Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun needed to deal with this. Also, it was necessary for them to send Tang Yonghao who possessed the phoenix bone back to Golden Court Mountain as soon as possible.

They invited Yan Zhaoge and his father over to Golden Court Mountain as well.

Considering how the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Radiant Light Sect should not be causing any trouble now, with the situation in the Royal Reed Sea finally having become rather optimistic, Yan Zhaoge too had the intention of going to Golden Court Mountain to see the current hegemon of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, the Southeastern Exalt.

After all, his Broad Creed Mountain next planned to gain stable footing in the World beyond Worlds, setting down root and spreading their influence.

As for the matter with Zhuang Chaohui and the southern Blazing

Heaven Territory, that was more of the problem of Lin Hanhua's group.

After taking their leave from Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun, Yan Zhaoge's group left the seas of the Clear Scenic Region, heading for the Spirit Inheritance Region via the Desert Mountain region.

On the way there, they remained in the Myriad Dragon Palace together. Now, Yan Zhaoge looked at Feng Yunsheng.

She had finally won the Extreme Yin Crown that she had long yearned for. While it had no longer been that pressing a matter to her, closure had finally been attained in this long-standing issue.

Still, she did not appear relaxed now.

With Zhuang Chaohui having unexpectedly taken Meng Wan away, she was feeling very worried.

Feeling Yan Zhaoge's gaze on her, Feng Yunsheng smiled, shaking her head, "I'm fine."

While she was on great terms with Meng Wan, with Zhuang Chaohui having arrived late to the battle, he should only have seen the two of them battling all out to win the Extreme Yin Crown.

If Zhuang Chaohui had wanted to kidnap someone as revenge against Yan Zhaoge, that person should have been Feng Yunsheng and not Meng Wan.

First not speaking of how the relationship between Yan Zhaoge and Meng Wan was complicated due to the Sacred Sun Clan having been destroyed by Broad Creed Mountain, it was only Feng Yunsheng who usually shared an intimate relationship with Meng Wan.

At the end of the day, Yan Zhaoge and Meng Wan did not have much of a relationship at all.

If Zhuang Chaohui had kidnapped Meng Wan because of his conflict with Yan Zhaoge, he should have been trying to get more information regarding Yan Zhaoge from her at most.

Yet, having come from the southern Blazing Heaven Territory, Zhuang Chaohui most likely did not know of Meng Wan's background, being unaware that she hailed from the Eight Extremities World just like Yan Zhaoge did.

Therefore, this made no sense at all.

The only logical explanation was that he had taken Meng Wan away due to she herself, this actually being wholly unrelated to Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng.

Feng Yunsheng had already calmed down following her initial worries, gradually coming to consider the crux of the problem.

It should not have been because of the Extreme Yin Physique

since Meng Wan no longer possessed the Extreme Yin Crown.

Therefore, there must be some other underlying reason.

Still, Feng Yunsheng did not know if Meng Wan might meet with any nasty treatment after having been brought away by Zhuang Chaohui.

While it would surely not be like Tang Yonghao who would have been refined for the phoenix bone, this was still a difficult thing to predict.

Therefore, it was very hard for her not to worry.

Wracking her brains, she was just unable to understand why Zhuang Chaohui had taken Meng Wan.

After coming to the World beyond Worlds, Meng Wan had resided in secret on Sun Moon Peak, not having ventured outside at all as even many Radiant Light Sect disciples had never seen her before.

Before having met her today, Zhuang Chaohui would not even have known of her existence at all.

As Yan Zhaoge gazed over, Feng Yunsheng thought for a bit, still not bringing this up in the end.

Yan Zhaoge indeed had no intention of mercilessly getting rid of Tang Yonghao and Meng Wan. On the contrary, he admired these two people greatly.

Still, there existed the pre-existing condition here that they had never truly been enemies to Broad Creed Mountain before.

This included Meng Wan having held the Extreme Yin Crown in the Eight Extremities World back then. While it had affected the global situation through its intimidating effect, she had not truly entered bloodied battles against Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners with it, ultimately.

Therefore, whether it was to help Golden Court Mountain or to deny Zhuang Chaohui's gang, Yan Zhaoge did not mind saving Tang Yonghao, even assisting him in entering Golden Court Mountain.

Meng Wan having lost the Extreme Yin Crown, Yan Zhaoge had no intention of getting rid of her.

If Feng Yunsheng spoke on her behalf, Yan Zhaoge would even consider sending her back to the Eight Extremities World to reunite with her Master.

Still, if Tang Yonghao and Meng Wan wanted to make an enemy out of Broad Creed Mountain because of the Sacred Sun Clan, while Yan Zhaoge would understand their position, he would similarly be merciless in his actions.

Yan Zhaoge too would cherish talent from time to time. Still, this would never happen with his enemies.

While Feng Yunsheng was really worried about Meng Wan, she too knew how difficult it would be to successfully request her back from the Southern Exalt.

It was just like how Zhuang Yonghao would find it as difficult to get his hands on Tang Yonghao as ascending to the heavens if the latter eventually entered Golden Court Mountain.

If Feng Yunsheng had to risk her life for Meng Wan, she could do so without blinking an eyelid.

Yet, to expect Yan Zhaoge to risk his life for Meng Wan would surely be a little idealistic.

Even if he did agree to do so in the end, it would still just be for her sake alone.

This was unless some unique reason truly existed. Still, there was none that Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng had managed to grasp at the current time.

Feng Yunsheng sighed inwardly.

Of course, she could actually go alone. Yet, if she met with danger, what different would it be from her forcing Yan Zhaoge to go along with her?

Was Meng Wan more important than Yan Zhaoge, for her to involve him in some avoidable danger over their sisterly ties?

Yan Zhaoge had wrecked Zhuang Chaohui's all-important plan to obtain the phoenix bone and killed the Southern Exalt's disciple, Li Jing. The Southern Exalt's lineage would surely hate him to the core, and would be more than happy to see him give himself up at the southern Blazing Heaven Territory.

Therefore, when Yan Zhaoge asked about it, Feng Yunsheng could only feign a look of nonchalance.

Still, with Meng Wan possibly having met danger, Feng Yunsheng would be plagued by worry even just thinking about it, finding it constantly hard to relax as a result.

After the Extreme Yin Bouts, Feng Yunsheng had never slacked off in her cultivation in the least.

Yet, she again felt powerless and filled with anxiety now.

That desperation and desire from when she had unceasingly sought to obtain the Extreme Yin Crown arose within her heart once more as she intensely wished that she could be a little stronger, stronger than she currently was.

If only she were sufficiently powerful, she would be able to attempt to save Little Wan alone without getting anyone else

involved.

Looking at Feng Yunsheng, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Worried about Meng Wan?”

Since Yan Zhaoge had already said it out loud, Feng Yunsheng had no need to hide it, “I wonder why that Zhuang Chaohui took her away.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I thought I’d already successfully built an omnipotent impression in your heart.”

Feng Yunsheng sighed, “Zhuang Chaohui would wish nothing more than for you to send yourself to their doorstep. There are as many experts as there are clouds at Wutong Slope. The Southern Exalt too is no minor figure. Moreover, this matter actually has nothing to do with you.”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “You leave me feeling very hurt like this. You should know that men always hope that their women will rely on them a little more, their egos thus being satisfied. The stronger you are usually, the more moving and emotional it will be during truly fragile moments.”

Feng Yunsheng was amused whilst also exasperated, “Do you still need to satisfy your ego with me?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “It would be different with you.”

Feng Yunsheng's heart softened as she inhaled deeply, next shaking her head, "You really shouldn't be doing anything here."

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, "It all depends on you."

Feng Yunsheng said, "Actually, when Zhuang Chaohui brought Little Wan away, he did not reveal any lust or a desire to vent. While he did feel infuriated over the matter of the phoenix bone, that wasn't targeted against Little Wan. He seemed to have no ill intentions. Little Wan probably won't be facing danger this time."

"Still, I just can't understand why he would kidnap her. Because of that, I just cannot set my heart at ease."

Yan Zhaoge lightly rubbed his temples, pondering for a moment before he asked, "Back in the Eight Extremities World, did you learn about Meng Wan's background? You entered the Sacred Sun Clan earlier than she did. Do you know anything about her family?"

HSSB 793: The divine pill from the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace

“Little Wan is an orphan just like me,” Feng Yunsheng answered, “Thus, she was especially close with her Master, the two being just like mother and daughter.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Did you ever hear her mention her birth parents?”

Feng Yunsheng shook her head, “Little Wan just said that she had no impression of her birth parents whatsoever. She has been an orphan ever since she can remember, also having no other relatives.”

She looked at Yan Zhaoge, “What might you be referring to, asking about this?”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “I don’t know. It’s just that the sole explanation that makes sense here is that Meng Wan originates from the World beyond Worlds in the first place.”

Zhang Chao was the first person in the history of the Eight Extremities World to have ascended to the World beyond Worlds.

Meng Wan, Tang Yonghao, Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng were the first batch of people from the Eight Extremities World to have travelled to the World beyond Worlds via the wound of the sky through special means without having yet attained the Seeing

Divinity Martial Saint realm.

Still, while moving from the Eight Extremities World to the World beyond Worlds was difficult, there had long since been people who had descended from the World beyond Worlds, and not just one or two of them at that.

The powerful existences who had left behind the Extreme Yang Seal and the Extreme Yin Crown aside, the Painting Saint Old Man Mo had done the same thing not too long ago.

Logically speaking, Meng Wan should never have seen Zhuang Chaohui before prior to this.

Before their meeting in the underwater palace, Zhuang Chaohui too should have been unaware of Meng Wan's existence.

From Zhuang Chaohui's words, it was clear that he and those related to him should never have gone to the Eight Extremities World before, being unaware of the existence of such a lower world as well.

The only possible explanation for this was that Zhuang Chaohui or the Southern Exalt knew someone who was related to Meng Wan.

Someone had descended to the Eight Extremities World, Meng Wan hence having been born there.

Perhaps this person had brought Meng Wan to the Eight Extremities World and then left her there.

It was just that this person's current location was unknown, having most likely returned to the World beyond Worlds rather than remaining in the Eight Extremities World. He or she might also have died.

Yan Zhaoge said, "There is still one more possibility. Still, it is a rather unlikely one."

"There may be another secret hidden on Meng Wan. She could have obtained a unique treasure like Tang Yonghao, or she could have some unique cultivation physique. We did not know about it, but Zhuang Chaohui noticed it, thus kidnapping her purely for personal gain rather than anything else."

Feng Yunsheng thought about it, "This indeed sounds somewhat less probable."

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, "Therefore, the first possibility is still the more likely one. The reason behind this incident lies with the circumstances of Meng Wan's birth."

"Perhaps this close sister of yours actually has an extremely prestigious background, having ended up in the Eight Extremities World in hardship befalling a precious princess."

Feng Yunsheng smiled wryly, "That really does sound kind of far-

etched.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “The two of you being close as sisters, it would be best for her background to be a bit more prestigious in consideration for her safety. That way, whether Zhuang Chaohui wants to sell a favour to a major figure or has other intentions, Meng Wan will not meet with any danger so long as she still has value in his eyes.”

“Still, in consideration for our Broad Creed Mountain, if Meng Wan indeed soars to a high position, it is hard to say if she will make use of her newfound status to fuel the Sacred Sun Clan’s resurgence.”

Yan Zhaoge held up two fingers, “Major figures who habitually hold a lofty position usually have these two kinds of attitudes when their children who were lost next finally return to their sides.”

“They will either disregard them due to not sharing a close relationship or comply to all their wishes in order to recompense them more and alleviate their regrets.”

Feng Yunsheng stared at Yan Zhaoge for a time, not knowing whether to laugh or to cry, “I’ve always thought myself to be kind of good at releasing my imagination limiter. Still, you’re even more skilled than me at this! You almost got me to stop worrying about Little Wan completely, worrying instead about our Broad Creed Mountain.”

Yan Zhaoge said cheerily, “I and Broad Creed Mountain both have to worry, but you don’t. You’ve long since come to cozy up to and ‘hug the thigh’ of her prestigious self now.”

Feng Yunsheng shook her head, “Little Wan went all out in her battle with me, being true to her conscience in that respect. For as long as I am in Broad Creed Mountain, she should not be doing anything to harm our clan. Instead, like Senior Brother Tang, her thoughts should be more on the side of rebuilding the Sacred Sun Clan.”

“Little Wan’s greatest concern now should still be how her Master is doing.”

Feng Yunsheng sighed, “I am unconcerned whether her two slender legs will become thick thighs for me to hug. I just hope that no harm will be befalling her with this.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I will be heading to the Southeastern Exalt’s Golden Court Mountain after this. I may be able to find more clues on this there. If we find out why Zhuang Chaohui kidnapped Meng Wan, we will be able to correspondingly confirm her safety.”

He stroked his lower chin, “We can go and visit various places after this. If Meng Wan was really born in the World beyond Worlds, it may not just be Zhuang Chaohui alone who recognises her.”

The threat of the Radiant Light Sect and the Grand Xuan Dynasty still remained.

Still, it was already no longer as pressing as before.

Yan Zhaoge did not have to continue staying in the Royal Reed Sea now. At the very least, there was no need for him to permanently remain on standby there.

The Radiant Light Sect and the Grand Xuan Dynasty had previously been like a sharp sword hanging over the Eight Extremities World and Broad Creed Mountain that might bring disaster at any time.

Under such circumstances, who would have the leisure to be concerned with other things?

Now, he was freed to go travel around elsewhere in the World beyond Worlds.

Xue Chuqing's whereabouts had always been a mystery to him. Now, he finally had a chance to try and search for his mother.

During his travels, he could try to investigate Meng Wan's matter as well.

Perhaps he might be able to get something useful out of Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun?

There had been too many people back at the Clear Scenic Region.

He could simply ask about it later.

Yan Zhaoge consoled Feng Yunsheng as he controlled the Myriad Dragon Palace, rushing back to the Spirit Inheritance Region where Yan Di should be waiting for him.

On the way there, there was something that left Yan Zhaoge not knowing whether to laugh or to cry.

After having swallowed the Taotie's lifeblood and demonic heart, Pan-Pan had become gigantic, with his demonic qi also being hard to repress as he appeared violent as well as temperamental.

As a pure-blooded Pixiu, Pan-Pan possessed a great foundation. Still, his cultivation base was just too far apart from that of the deceased Taotie.

As a result, he was still somewhat unable to digest that demonic heart.

The Pixiu also innately possessed a mighty ability to swallow and devour. While it was not as renowned as that of the Taotie, it was still famed for greedily eating all beneath the heavens.

It was fortunate that this was the case. Were it a different kind of demonic beast, it would probably long since have imploded and died now.

“Still, if you can get through this, you will likely immediately

undergo a rebirth-like transformation,” Yan Zhaoge patted Pan-Pan before consecutively drawing seven sigils on his four paws, chest, back and head.

These sigils all harboured the profundities of the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture.

While Yan Zhaoge had not properly cultivated in the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture before, he was still somewhat versed in it through his Peerless Heavenly Scripture foundation.

Assisted by those seven sigils, Pan-Pan instantly felt much more comfortable.

Yan Zhaoge checked his gains from his trip to the underwater palace this time, “Hmmm, that Qi Wei seems to have brought quite a few things with him. Let me see if there’s anything useful amongst his belongings to help and ease your pain.”

While he had just been at the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, as a formations grandmaster, Qi Wei had possessed a great many accompanying treasures, having great wealth accumulated within.

“Huh?!” Yan Zhaoge was initially very happy as he looked, yet his movements suddenly stopped.

His pupils dilated slightly as he retrieved a small box from amongst Qi Wei’s belongings. After opening it, he stared fixatedly

at the single pill that was contained within.

“...Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill. This is a divine pill that existed only in the Heavenly Court’s Divine Palace in pre-Great Calamity times. This Qi Wei actually had one of those?”

HSSB 794: Overwhelming treasure

As the small brocade box was opened, spiritual qi instantly suffused the entire area with a pleasant medicinal fragrance that left one feeling completely relaxed filling the entire Myriad Dragon Palace.

A spherical pill that flickered with a faint golden light could be seen inside the box, a faint purple qi shrouding and rising from it which did not dissipate for a long time.

Yan Zhaoge stared at this pill, his gaze distant.

Even before having opened the brocade box, he had already vaguely sensed something.

He had believed it to be a mere figment of his imagination at the time.

Yet, opening the box and truly seeing the pill, all doubts were alleviated as he recognised it at once.

This pill was known as the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill, and it possessed shocking efficacy.

Mortals who consumed it would have their longevities increased, thus achieving eternal youth. They would be able to sense the heavens, hearing the decrees of the Heavenly Court. Those on the brink of death would be immediately revived, the dead brought

back to life and flesh regrown on bones.

If martial practitioners consumed it, they would be able to connect with the miraculous, purest immortal qi that existed beyond the nine heavens, absorbing it into their bodies and benefiting incomparably as a result.

This pill had only existed in the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace in pre-Great Calamity times, having been stored in the Pill Hall of the Divine Palace.

Even the immortal families of the Heavenly Court had rather treasured such a miraculous pill with how consuming one would allow them to connect with and absorb the highest grade immortal qi from above the nine heavens.

If their cultivation bases were insufficient, only extremely few people ever enjoyed such fortune.

Despite their insufficient cultivation bases, if one consumed the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill and breathed the immortal qi of beyond the heavens, while it would just be a tiny wisp of such, even this tiny wisp alone would already be incomparably valuable.

The spiritual qi in the current World beyond Worlds was abundant, far surpassing that in the likes of the Eight Extremities World, Floating Life World, Vast Ocean World and Flame Devil World etcetera.

Just having arrived here, Yan Zhaoge had felt for a moment as though he had returned to the great thousand worlds of before the Great Calamity.

Still, the environment of the World beyond Worlds was only at a similar level, still being somewhat inferior to the golden age of pre-Great Calamity times.

Perhaps it would be better at the new Kunlun Mountain in the central Jun Heaven Territory than here in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Still, the environment of the great thousand worlds in pre-great Calamity times had also varied by grades according to location. The Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court that existed above the nine heavens had unquestionably been a supreme location.

The immortal qi of beyond the heavens there had similarly been top-tier beyond the nine heavens, being something extremely few people could get their hands on even within the Divine Palace itself.

The rarity of the immortal qi of beyond the heavens and the value of the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill could be seen therein.

After the Great Calamity, the Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court had fallen to ruin, many treasures having been destroyed as well.

Yan Zhaoge did not know what fate the Pill Hall had suffered and what had befallen the great many divine, miraculous pills and medicines that had been stored within.

He had not thought that he might actually see an Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill here today.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin.

Just this one pill alone surpassed everything else within Qi Wei's Shadow Shrinking Pouch in value.

Searching through the pouch, he found a book which contained some of Qi Wei's personal records.

Most of it consisted of Qi Wei's personal insights in his analysis of formations as well as the records from some ancient relic sites which he had encountered when out adventuring.

They were rather haphazard and did not form a system, being evidently visible as casual note taking.

Some unique information was also to be found within.

It was mentioned how he had coincidentally obtained the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill by a stroke of good fortune when outside in the past.

While he had not recognised the pill, he had vaguely sensed that it possessed boundless miraculous uses which he was unable to grasp.

After coming to the Royal Reed Sea, Qi Wei had seldom moved from place to place due to having to sustain the Heaven Efficacy Bearing Formation.

Having inadvertently obtained the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill and detected its mystery and profoundness, he had decided to treat it with great care, first analysing it before anything else.

Some of Qi Wei's random thoughts from his analysis of this pill had also been recorded down by him.

Sadly, he had been very busy afterwards, having ultimately been unaware of its actual nature even up till his death.

Yan Zhaoge carried the small brocade box on his palm, pondering in silence.

This Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill was a supreme treasure even to him.

It could be said that its value even surpassed that of a high-grade Sacred Artifact. Still, whether its value could match its potential was to be seen by how much he gained after having consumed it.

Unlike Sacred Artifacts which were powerful weapons that could be used at any time, serving some use even if one's cultivation base was insufficient and becoming a fearsome weapon as soon as one had attained a sufficient cultivation stage, the worth of such a divine pill was hard to estimate in the long term if its effects could be properly drawn out.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was more interested in this: Where exactly had Qi Wei obtained this pill?

The Pill Hall of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace had been an incomparable treasury no inferior to the martial repository in the least...

Even Yan Zhaoge would feel overwhelmed and slightly dizzy as he thought of what was stored inside.

Even though the Pill Hall had been fallen, if he was able to find more of the pills which had formerly been stored within, it would unquestionably be a treasure trove that knew no rival.

Carefully analysing Qi Wei's records and examining that Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill, Yan Zhaoge discovered something, "Oh, densely filled with Heavenly Flame Trees... Heavenly Flame Trees seem not to grow in the climate of the Royal Reed Sea. Still, they should be populous elsewhere in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory?"

"I must ask around about where these trees commonly grow when the time comes."

Yan Zhaoge ceased in his ponderings, carefully keeping the brocade box in which the pill was stored.

It was still not the best time for him to consume it. Thus, he would just leave it stored away for now.

After keeping the pill, Yan Zhaoge calmed himself before examining the remaining items in Qi Wei's Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

He picked a Misfortune Alleviating Stone Crystal and a stalk of Miraculous Jade Grass and stuffed them right in Pan-Pan's mouth.

Pan-Pan opened his big mouth and swallowed them, blinking as his restless air eased somewhat.

The seven sigils silently circulated on the top of his head, his chest, his back and his four paws, serving to aid his vitality and help him to unceasingly refine the power of the Taotie's demonic heart.

A moment later, the protruding blood vessels on Pan-Pan's body finally eased, no longer sticking out on the surface of his body.

His massive frame gradually shrunk as well.

Pan-Pan blinked and yawned loudly, flipping over and falling

asleep straight away.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, patting his big head.

His Northern Ocean Clone was seated in the meditative position as he cultivated.

Through the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and Pan-Pan, the Northern Ocean Clone had absorbed a portion of the Taotie's demonic blood as well which he was currently in the process of refining.

Looking at his Northern Ocean Clone, Yan Zhaoge thought, "With the foundation of the Kunpeng arts and having refined a huge amount of the blood of true dragons and the blood of a Taotie afterwards, he may be able to walk a whole different path now."

The Myriad Dragon Palace brought them out of the Clear Scenic Region, across the Desert Mountain Region and to the Spirit Inheritance Region.

The Spirit Inheritance Region had suffered great damage from the earlier world-shaking battles, the seawater within having nearly dried up completely as a result.

Afterwards, the tides of the surrounding regions of sea had naturally flowed in to refill it. With this happening on such a great scale, the climate of this local area here had become extremely chaotic with storms and tsunamis ceaselessly occurring, this still

having yet to completely cease even now.

Still, this was merely toddler's play as compared to the Endless Magnetic Storms of the Clear Scenic Region.

Yan Zhaoge's group travelled to where the Sun Moon Peak of the Radiant Light Sect had once stood. It had already been levelled completely now with no traces of those former headquarters remaining.

The wound of the sky gradually appeared in the horizon to the north.

Not far away from the spatial crevice sat a cross-legged man with a sabre placed horizontally across his knee. This was precisely Yan Di.

HSSB 795: Preparations for Broad Creed Mountain

Next to Yan Di stood a young, white-clothed girl. She was none other than Xiao Ai.

Seeing the Myriad Dragon Palace appear in the distant horizon, Xiao Ai instantly exclaimed excitedly, “Lord, Lord, Young Master and the others are back!”

Yan Di’s vision was far stronger than hers as he had already long since seen them. Still, he smiled and nodded, “That’s right.”

Seeing Yan Di, Yan Zhaoge immediately smiled, “The Extreme Yin Crown is ours.”

“Oh?” Yan Di’s eyes lit up as he looked at Feng Yunsheng who smiled, nodding.

Yan Zhaoge recounted the events that had occurred in the underwater palace.

After hearing of those events, Yan Di clicked his tongue and sighed in wonder.

The Radiant Light Sect had fallen to the Grand Xuan Dynasty, its remaining experts as led by Luo Zhiyuan having all been trapped in the depths of the sea at the Clear Scenic Region afterwards.

The four peak experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty who consisted of their three Immortal Bridge Martial Saints Kang Ping, He Dongcheng and Gu Zhang as well as King Xuanmu who bore the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the King Xuan Spear, had all been effectively lost following that major battle.

Kang Ping's trio remained trapped by the underwater black hole. While they were still alive, they would not be able to extricate themselves for a few years at least.

Even the formations expert Qi Wei who could exert a powerful force under unique circumstances had been personally slain by Yan Zhaoge in the depths of the sea.

The dark clouds that had previously hung above Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain seemed to have dissipated virtually overnight.

Kang Ping and the others might still appear in the Royal Reed Sea. Yet, Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain would have much more time to build up their preparations and stand ready against them.

They had also profited immensely in the form of two great high-grade Sacred Artifacts, the Extreme Yin Crown and the Evil Sword Taotie.

“We just need to raise our vigilance regarding the Southeastern Exalt's matter. With the phoenix bone having appeared, he will

inevitably pay more attention to things here. More experts will be coming to the Royal Reed Sea.”

Yan Di said, “The most important thing for us to do now is to digest these gains, making use of this chance to improve ourselves in preparation for the future.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right. The Grand Xuan Dynasty still has numerous experts. If they simply maintain the defensive, they should still have enough strength left to battle.”

“We do not have to waste time trying to compete with them now. Victory and defeat will only truly be decided after Kang Ping and the others have extricated themselves from the Clear Scenic Region.”

“Before that happens, we merely have to ensure that we can stand steadfast in the World beyond Worlds. While the Grand Xuan Dynasty still has experts like their four Lord Protectors, without any high-grade Sacred Artifacts and without Kang Ping, they would not dare to act recklessly against us.”

The North Sea Sword Pavilion’s Gu Hong was currently the sole local Immortal Bridge Martial Saint in the Royal Reed Sea.

With the Grand Xuan Dynasty having lost the Grand Xuan Spear and Kang Ping’s trio now trapped at the depths of the sea, Gu Hong had instantly risen as a major deterring force of the Royal Reed Sea.

A hint of a smile appeared on Yan Di's face, "When in the Clear Scenic Region this time, not only did you deepen your ties with the Southeastern Exalt, you even managed to get the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island to owe you big favours. Such intangible gains are no inferior to tangible ones like the Extreme Yin Crown in the least."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Without the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Radiant Light Sect's interference, with the assistance of North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island, our clan has basically gained a stable foothold for our future development in the Royal Reed Sea of the World beyond Worlds."

"Those of the southern Blazing Heaven Territory have Golden Court Mountain and the Southeastern Exalt's lineage to consider. Thus, the sole people we must consider are actually those peak experts like the Star Plucking Practitioner Guan Lide who are active in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. We will have to make sure to be careful lest they feel greed for our treasures."

Yan Zhaoge shrugged as he said this.

He had become too wealthy, with the cultivation bases of everyone at Broad Creed Mountain correspondingly seeming a little insufficient as a result.

Actually, they were not weak. Still, they just seemed clearly unable to match the likes of supreme treasures like the Extreme Yang Seal, Extreme Yin Crown, King Xuan Spear and Evil Sword Taotie.

Even Yan Zhaoge rather felt that the Southeastern Exalt and his lineage were really upright people since they had not intended to kill him and steal his treasures.

As for the origins of the Extreme Yin Crown and the Extreme Yang Seal, while many would feel wary of them, there would surely be some who chose to take that risk.

Martial practitioners were generally all extremely bold individuals.

As compared to people who were filled with reservations and hesitated for very long, they actually subscribed more to doing something first and thinking about it later.

There was nowhere that fugitives did not exist.

Moreover, from the information that Yan Zhaoge currently grasped, he did not feel that the Exalted Solar Luminary or the Exalted Lunar Luminary would be stepping forward to support him.

After others had seen through this, they might lunge forward like a pack of ravenous hyenas.

Broad Creed Mountain needed to work hard to increase its strength before then.

At that time, if someone truly came knocking, a pleasant surprise would be in store for them.

“Right, speaking of this, having wrecked the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s plans, will that major figure behind them send more people to the Royal Reed Sea? After all, Kang Ping and the others will remain trapped in the Clear Scenic Region for a few years.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “This is something that we should properly think about as well.”

Yan Di shook his head, “Even if they come, they will only be able to keep a low profile as they plan for the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation. Their arms and legs will be tied with them unable to stir up anything new and come to find trouble with us.”

Yan Zhaoge made an affirmative noise, “That’s right. The Southeastern Exalt would probably be unable to suppress his fury any longer otherwise.”

He looked at Yan Di, “You should come to Golden Court Mountain with me.”

Broad Creed Mountain needed to notify Golden Court Mountain regarding establishing themselves in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Lin Hanhua and Mu Jun could not make this decision on their own, the Southeastern Exalt’s personal permission being necessary

here.

While Yan Zhaoge had caused major disturbances in the Royal Reed Sea, Yan Di was the actual Chief of Broad Creed Mountain. Since he had already come to the World beyond Worlds, he should really be going to meet the Southeastern Exalt personally for this.

“Right, I will go to Golden Court Mountain with you,” Yan Di nodded slowly, “We will have to trouble Master to continue standing guard over the Eight Extremities World for some time longer.”

The situation in the Royal Reed Sea had already stabilised, with it being unlikely for some major foe to pass through the wound of the sky and threaten the Eight Extremities World.

Even if that did happen, Yuan Zhengfeng should be able to handle it.

Therefore, Yan Di already no longer needed to stand guard by the entrance to the wound of the sky.

Glancing at Xiao Ai, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “After going to Golden Court Mountain, we can search for mother’s whereabouts for a bit.”

The smile on Yan Di’s face grew though he shook his head, “Let’s see how things go. We actually don’t have all that much time.”

“While we have still yet to meet the Southeastern Exalt, I think that he will agree to our request just based on the matter of the phoenix bone,” Yan Zhaoge said, “Establishing our headquarters here is no minor matter. There are many preparations that will have to be made.”

“As we head to Golden Court Mountain, we will also need people to begin with the preparations here, constructing the basic framework for things.”

Yan Di said, “The others of our clan are still in the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World. Each time your fan is used, it has to recover for a long time as it is comparable to a one-way trip.”

Yan Zhaoge took out Qi Wei’s Shadow Shrinking Pouch, smiling, “There are many things of various aspects that I have gained this time, although their previous owner might not have known that they could come to serve such a use.”

HSSB 796: The monks can run but not the temple

There was much that Yan Zhaoge had gained from Qi Wei's Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

There were many different kinds of things stored inside it which were sorted out neatly.

They were generally classified according to what materials could construct what formation.

With this, he would be able to set up the formation he had in mind in the shortest time possible, using it to deal with his enemy.

After examining them for a moment, Yan Zhaoge discovered that some seemingly unrelated things could be of great use when put together.

While Yan Zhaoge did not cultivate in the Spatial Heavenly Scripture, having spent all that time in the wound of the sky of the Phoenix Bearing Region back then, he had gained a deeper understanding of it as a result.

Over this period of time, Yan Zhaoge had already begun trying to forge his own treasures that could protect martial practitioners who had yet to reach the Seeing Divinity Martial Saint realm in moving between the World beyond Worlds and the lower worlds via wounds of the sky.

He had made great progress in this, just that he had still lacked sufficient materials for such.

In seizing Qi Wei's Shadow Shrinking Pouch this time, he had found some suitable materials inside.

Yan Zhaoge immediately began guiding the Northern Ocean Clone in the forging process.

Watching on from the side, Yan Di clicked his tongue in wonder. He asked about the technique from Yan Zhaoge before beginning to attempt it himself as well.

Some time later, jade pendants that seemed ordinary yet harboured intricate profundities were in their possession.

Yan Zhaoge had personally come up with the unprecedented name of 'Heavenly Connection Jade' which he thus unabashedly bestowed upon these pendants.

These were still limited in number due to their lack of resources. Still, Yan Zhaoge intended to buy some more required materials when out on his travels this time.

"You had best not suppress your cultivation base lest it clashes with your sabre-intent," Yan Zhaoge said.

Yan Di nodded in agreement.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone held the Heavenly Connection Jade as he walked to the wound of the sky before him.

“Master will have to continue guarding over the Eight Extremities World a little longer,” Yan Di said, “Still, second apprentice-brother is a good fit for this role. He can assist me in handling official affairs while also performing cultivation in this more conducive environment.”

“The injuries he suffered in the Earth Domain wasted quite a bit of his time and were very damaging to his vitality as well.”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s true.”

He looked at Yan Di, “Second apprentice-uncle is still a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster now?”

Yan Di nodded, “That’s right. With his previous injuries, the Heaven Returning Divine Pill could only ensure that his wounds did not recur. His cultivation afterwards still ended up severely impacted.”

It was all thanks to Yuan Zhengfeng returning from the Floating Gate World with the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture that Fang Zhun had been able to make a full recovery.

While he was able to resume his progress now, Fang Zhun had

wasted a few years of cultivation.

Still, it was difficult to progress from the peak of the Martial Grandmaster realm in the first place, this being a heavenly gulf that most people were unable to surpass throughout their entire lives.

People like Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di were still in the minority at the end of the day.

The Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters and Martial Saints in the Eight Extremities World virtually all had the experience of being stuck at that bottleneck for over ten or even tens of years.

With Fang Zhun's talent, that had actually been time that he could still afford to waste.

Still, with the gap between him and Yan Di only having grown, he would inevitably be feeling rather helpless at that.

“Second apprentice-uncle possesses a strong will. While he may walk a little extreme at times, as long as he tides through this, he will definitely soar into the heavens after this,” Yan Zhaoge said.

With the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture and the Heart's Will Thunder Incantation, Broad Creed Mountain's overall martial arts proficiency had advanced to a higher level.

The more outstanding one was, such as Yan Di and Fang Zhun, the more they would benefit from it.

Arriving in the World beyond Worlds where the spiritual qi was more abundant and the environment more ideal, their path would become much smoother as compared to in the Eight Extremities World.

Yan Di said, “Actually, with both the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture and the Heart’s Will Thunder Incantation, considering second apprentice-brother’s powers of comprehension, he should be able to give Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood a shot very soon.”

“What he needs most now is actually hard work and secluded cultivation. Asking him so urgently to come up has benefits whilst also detriments, it seems. However, he is the most suitable candidate.”

Yan Di sighed, “I will have to trouble second apprentice-brother to help me out for a bit. After seeing the Southeastern Exalt, I will return to the Royal Reed Sea. That way, second apprentice-brother will be able to peacefully cultivate in the superior environment of the World beyond Worlds, striving for an earlier breakthrough.”

He looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Searching for Chuqing’s whereabouts must primarily fall to you over this period of time.”

Yan Zhaoge inwardly drew back the corners of his mouth.

He believed that Yan Di was even more desperate to locate Xue Chuqing than he was, yearning even more for the day of their reunion.

It was just that as Broad Creed Mountain's current Chief, he had responsibilities of his own as private matters would often have to be placed at a lower priority.

Speaking of this, whether it was his tough and stern eldest apprentice-uncle Shi Tie, his second apprentice-uncle Fang Zhun who was amiable on the outside and tough inside, or Yan Di who seemed domineering and sharp, all of them were the same in this regard.

This could originate from the teachings and nurturing of his Grand Master, Yuan Zhengfeng.

"I will definitely notify you immediately if I find anything about her," Yan Zhaoge promised.

Yan Di nodded before saying, "Second apprentice-brother aside, senior apprentice-sister Fu has been overseeing things in the Vast Ocean World. Have senior apprentice-aunt He or senior apprentice-uncle Zhang replace her and invite her up to the World beyond Worlds."

"Of our disciples of the younger generation, have all the most outstanding ones come to the World beyond Worlds. The environment here is much better than that in the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World; the earlier they

come the better.”

“After coming to the World beyond Worlds, our Broad Creed Mountain must naturally take in new disciples. Still, our initial foundation must still be formed of our original disciples.”

The disciples from the Eight Extremities World would undoubtedly feel a great sense of belonging towards Broad Creed Mountain, being extremely proud to be part of their group.

Yan Di said, “As time passes, we should gradually switch to rearing only our secondary talent in the Eight Extremities World. Since we have decided to establish ourselves in the World beyond Worlds, we must definitely gain stable footing here.”

Yan Zhaoge noted down all of this which would thereafter be conveyed to those of Broad Creed Mountain by his Northern Ocean Clone.

After the Northern Ocean Clone had suppressed his cultivation base and descended this time, Yan Zhaoge had also specifically prepared him a dimensional traversing technique as an alternative to the Lofty Prestige Mirror that would make it convenient for him to head to the Vast Ocean World.

The Northern Ocean Clone met with Yuan Zhengfeng and the others back at Broad Creed Mountain in the Eight Extremities World, narrating the events that had transpired and their current situation.

Hearing his words, those of Broad Creed Mountain were all overjoyed.

Yuan Zhengfeng waved a hand, Fang Zhun becoming the first to use the Heavenly Connection Jade as he headed to the World beyond Worlds.

The Northern Ocean Clone brought along the Grand Elder Zhang Kun and a number of the younger disciples in heading to the Vast Ocean World.

The Northern Ocean Clone met with Fu Enshu and the rest there, after which they all headed to the World beyond Worlds together via the wound of the sky in the Phoenix Bearing Region.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di saw the wound of the sky shake before a middle-aged man walked out from within.

Seeing Fang Zhun with his three-inch beard and that warm, refined air about him, Yan Zhaoge felt greatly emotional, “Second apprentice-uncle, how have you been?”

Fang Zhun smiled, “You will not be up here alone after this. The monks can run but not the temple. When traversing the outside world, it may not be as comfortable as it is now as the other side may come seeking revenge here.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly, “That is why we of my generation have to be more powerful!”

HSSB 797: The seal hidden in the depths of the soul

Broad Creed Mountain's Grand Elder Zhang Kun replaced Fu Enshu over at the Vast Ocean World.

Over the years, Fu Enshu had led the Broad Creed Mountain disciples in residing in Changli Mountain of the Vast Ocean World, producing many outstanding individuals who had made a name for themselves in the Vast Ocean World with their great strength and martial prowess.

While they had not produced another Martial Saint with Yan Zhaoge also not having appeared for a long time, the descendants of Broad Creed Mountain's lineage currently had a rather lofty position in the Vast Ocean World.

The global situation there would change from time to time, already being different from how it had been when Yan Zhaoge had last been there.

Still, this never affected Broad Creed Mountain much as they had the feeling of sitting comfortably at home, watching the ongoing storm outside.

Some had returned to the Eight Extremities World over this period of time, new disciples being sent over by Broad Creed Mountain for tempering there.

Fu Enshu stood at the peak of the late Essence Talisman stage as she was set to break through into the Transcending Mortality stage anytime now.

After meeting Zhang Kun, she had brought Ying Longtu, Sikong Qing and the other junior disciples along, following the Northern Ocean Clone to Tribulation Wind Mountain where the wound of the sky was located.

“The dimensional passageway leading to the Flame Devil World was sealed by the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation that year, so we do not need to worry about that. Still, what about that other dimensional passageway you said Shen Li opened from the Heavenly Thunder Hall?” Fu Enshu asked as she walked.

Yan Zhaoge had temporarily sealed that dimensional passageway back then.

Afterwards, Broad Creed Mountain had focused on keeping vigilant against the Radiant Light Sect of the World beyond Worlds, therefore not having paid much attention to this dimensional passageway which could lead to some other world.

Yan Zhaoge answered, “Our clan’s main goal this time is still establishing a stable foundation in the World beyond Worlds. Therefore, I strengthened the seal with this clone.”

“The seal cannot be forcibly broken unless it is by someone whose cultivation base surpasses my Northern Ocean Clone’s. It is very unlikely for this to happen with native inhabitants of the

lower worlds. We need not worry about this for the time being.”

Fu Enshu nodded slowly, “Handling it like this is fine. I heard the second batch of disciples who came to the Vast Ocean World say that junior apprentice-brother Yan once checked around its entrance.”

“It seems to be a rather more primordial, desolate world there?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I too heard my father mention a few things about it before. When things at the World beyond Worlds are settled for good, we can take some time to look around if we are free.”

Ying Longtu and Sikong Qing aside, there were Xu Fei and Shi Jun as well.

Shi Jun’s mother, Ying Yuzhen, had still yet to awaken.

While her injuries had already gradually healed, she still remained in a deep, unconscious slumber.

Yan Zhaoge felt this to be very abnormal. Thus, he examined her again.

Earlier, he had not discovered it due to his cultivation base being too low or because it had been hidden too deeply.

As the Northern Ocean Clone examined her now, he finally discovered a bit of an abnormality.

A seal could indistinctly be detected amidst the depths of Ying Yuzhen's soul.

Fearing that he might have seen wrong, the Northern Ocean Clone sent everyone to the Spirit Inheritance Region after arriving at the Phoenix Bearing Region of the World beyond Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di examined Ying Yuzhen as well, finally confirming that there was really a profound seal hidden in the depths of her soul.

With their current cultivation bases, they could only barely detect the seal's existence, being unable to get rid of it or investigate what exactly was being sealed.

"Have a look at Jun'er," Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di exchanged glances before imperceptibly nodding.

After their examination, father and son both appeared rather solemn.

There was also a seal in the depths of Shi Jun's soul. Still, it was different from that of Ying Yuzhen's.

The difference between the two seals might explain why Shi Jun had awoken normally after recovering from his injuries while Ying

Yuzhen had remained in a deep slumber throughout.

Sadly, they were unable to decipher anything about the seal.

Yan Zhaoge frowned.

It was only because his cultivation base was higher now that he could see all this. When he had been weaker in the past, he would have been unable to detect even the existence of the seal itself.

From this, it was evident that the person who had set down the seal was either extremely powerful or had extremely strange, remarkable methods.

“Jun’er and Sister-in-law Yuzhen were both carried around asleep in the ice coffins by senior apprentice-brother Shi that year. That should only have been in the Eight Extremities World. Coming into contact with such a powerful existence there should not really have been very possible?”

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “If the methods are too strange, it may be related to the Nine Underworlds...”

Sadly, Shi Songtao had already died long ago. It could not be known in detail what he and his wife had experienced that year.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di could only temporarily set this matter aside, slowly analysing it afterwards.

“Senior apprentice-brother Fang, senior apprentice-sister Fu, I will first have to trouble you for the matters here at the Spirit Inheritance Region of the Royal Reed Sea.”

Yan Di said to Fang Zhun and Fu Enshu, “The matter of the construction can be slowly worked upon. There is also no need to be in a rush to expand. We should first gain a stable foothold here. If there is anything you need help with, you can communicate with the North Sea Sword Pavilion or Copper Men Island on it.”

“Thanks to Zhaoge, these two major powers of the Royal Reed Sea are now on friendly terms with us. They can be considered dependable allies as we can also help one another out in times of need.”

“If there is a major crisis or something that cannot be solved, we need not fear having no firewood to burn if the mountain still exists. Use the remaining Heavenly Connection Jade to immediately return to the Eight Extremities World. With Master’s protection, it will be much safer there.”

Yan Di said, “Bar any major incidences, the descendants of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage here in the Royal Reed Sea are trustworthy. If anything major crops up, you could request their assistance.”

Fang Zhun nodded, “That Southeastern Exalt whom you are going to see this time is very important.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Xiao Ai, “Xiao Ai, come along with us. After leaving Golden Court Mountain, let us retrace the route that my mother travelled along that year.”

Xiao Ai said, “This maid is definitely fine with it. Still, you must be prepared, Young Master. It spans varying directions throughout the entire world, the distance being very great.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I expected as much.”

After Fang Zhun and the others had settled down, Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di travelled alongside Chen Zhiliang’s group, officially heading to Golden Court Mountain.

Prior to this, Tang Yonghao had already been sent to Golden Court Mountain under Mu Jun’s personal protection. As for Lin Hanhua, he still remained watching over the Royal Reed Sea.

Not long after, Golden Court Mountain would probably dispatch more peak experts there to guard against their neighbours to the west.

The Royal Reed Sea was at the westernmost part of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory while Golden Court Mountain was in the central part of the territory.

Led by Chen Zhiliang, they left the Royal Reed Sea and headed north, traversing the domain of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

There was the vast ocean there as well as a great many islands.

Continuing north, they finally set foot on the spacious mainland. There were lofty mountains and dangerous valleys where few people ever ventured and plains containing high population density.

The Royal Reed Sea had already been much more massive than the Eight Extremities World. Still, from the perspective of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, it was really but a corner of the ocean that existed at its west.

As for this ocean, the portion of it that was in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory was only equivalent to a quarter of the size of that entire domain.

Only now did those from the Eight Extremities World gain a more accurate impression of the vastness of the World beyond Worlds.

Even with their current cultivation bases, it was still a long journey before Yan Zhao and the others arrived at the place where the Southeastern Exalt's dao arena was located, Golden Court Mountain.

HSSB 798: Golden Court Mountain, Southeastern Exalt

As they approached Golden Court Mountain, even before having arrived, the world seemed to light up before the eyes of Yan Zhaoge and the others.

While it should currently be the middle of the day, Golden Court Mountain seemed to be enveloped by a layer of night.

It was just that it did not appear dim beneath the layer of night. On the contrary, it looked dazzlingly bright as streams of starlight rained down upon them.

In the World beyond Worlds, the difference between day and night was less evident as starlight often flickered in the surroundings, seeming as if they were exceptionally close to the Milky Way.

Looking at Golden Court Mountain, such a feeling was exceptionally intense.

Streams of starlight flickered unceasingly before their eyes as though this was a divine realm.

Gazing at the streams of starlight that streaked across the horizon in a profound rhythmic manner, a pondering expression appeared on Yan Zhaoge's face.

“I think I may know what type of martial art the Southeastern Exalt cultivates in,” Yan Zhaoge told Yan Di, Feng Yunsheng and the others via sound transmission.

Yan Zhaoge had seldom seen the Southeastern Exalt’s disciples in battle up till now. Even when he did, it would only be a fleeting, indistinct glimpse.

Now, however, looking at Golden Court Mountain, Yan Zhaoge could guess, “The Southeastern Exalt has always been renowned for his prowess in the dao of the sword and the dao of alchemy.”

Yan Di pondered for a moment before asking, “Are you referring to the legacy of the Purple Tenuity Emperor?”

“The Lord of the myriad stars, the number one figure in the dao of the sword in pre-Great Calamity times and one of the Four Imperials of Daoism,” Yan Zhaoge murmured, “While we cannot know if theirs is the complete direct lineage, it should be a related legacy and martial art at the very least.”

The Flame Devil Emperor, Thunder Emperor and Dim Radiant Emperor of post-Great Calamity times were all peak experts with the title of emperor. Still, their titles consisted of merely these few words.

Meanwhile, the Purple Tenuity Emperor’s full title was the Heaven Reigning Purple Tenuity Polaris Grand Sovereign Emperor.

He was hailed as the Lord of the myriad stars and a Grandmaster of myriad phenomena as one of the Four Imperials who stood at the very peak of Daoism, the Earth Queen also being one of them.

At the same time, he was publicly acclaimed as the numero uno in the dao of the sword in pre-Great Calamity times.

Common sense would not apply to the ancestors of the Three Purities. Them aside, there had also been many other mighty experts who cultivated in the dao of the sword ever since ancient times.

There were generally three of them ultimately acclaimed as the bigwigs of the dao of the sword.

A personal disciple of the Jade Clear Ancestor, the Lord of Primordial Beginning-Cultivated Deity Jade Cauldron.

A disciple of the Prime Clear Ancestor, the Lord of Numinous Treasure-Daoist Plentiful Treasure, also known as the Lord of Plentiful Treasure.

The third one was the Heaven Reigning Purple Tenuity Polaris Grand Sovereign Emperor of the Four Imperials.

Apart from them, there were the Lord of Broad Accomplishment, the Lord of the Daoist Way, Master Red Essence, Master Amidst Clouds, Turtle Spirit Divine Mother and the Incongruence Divine Mother who were all experts of the sword as well.

Of these, Cultivated Deity Jade Cauldron and the Lord of Plentiful Treasure were both mighty experts back from the investiture of the gods in days long past. They had seldom been seen afterwards, their whereabouts being a mystery to all future descendants.

It was the same for the Lord of Broad Accomplishment and some others as well.

As for the Purple Tenuity Emperor, he had still been active when the Heavenly Court had ruled the heavens and the earth prior to the descent of the Great Calamity.

Therefore, everyone was used to hailing the Purple Tenuity Emperor as the number one expert of the dao of the sword in pre-Great Calamity times.

It was just that no further news of him had been heard following the descent of the Great Calamity.

Seeing the appearance of Golden Court Mountain before him, Yan Zhaoge would naturally come to think of this.

Even though many legacies and information had been discontinued as a result of the Great Calamity, Yan Di and the others had heard of the Purple Tenuity Emperor before as well.

Therefore, just a slight mention from Yan Zhaoge was enough for

Yan Di to catch his train of thought.

Arriving at the foot of Golden Court Mountain, Chen Zhiliang smiled, saying to Yan Zhaoge's group, "Please follow me, everyone. Master has said that there is no need to announce your arrival. After arriving here, you can simply ascend the mountain straightaway."

Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and the others all nodded, "The Southeastern Exalt is polite."

As they entered Golden Court Mountain, it was as though they were wandering amidst starlight.

"Speaking of this, Golden Court Mountain is still somewhat particular. It is just unknown how this Golden Court Mountain compares to that Golden Court Mountain," Yan Zhaoge suddenly smiled.

He blinked towards Yan Di, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai, "During the investiture of the gods way back in the ancient past, Golden Court Mountain with its Jade Abode Cave was the dao arena belonging to the personal disciple of the Lord of Primordial Beginning, the Lord of the Daoist Way."

"The Lord of the Daoist Way had a supreme treasure known as the Five Fires Seven Fowl Fan. The supreme martial arts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the Five Fire True Arts and the Seven Fowl Treasured Spear, were both gained from projecting the concept of this treasure."

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “The decision to dispatch King Xuanwen over to the Royal Reed Sea of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory more or less existed as an indication of goodwill somewhat.”

While the Southeastern Exalt’s martial arts had nothing to do with those of the Lord of the Daoist Way, having set up residence at Golden Court Mountain, there would inevitably be an inscrutable feeling of closeness that he felt regarding him.

The higher one’s cultivation base, the more such major figures usually paid attention to such things.

“Still, I am more interested in the fact that in the legend of the investiture of the gods, it was none other than the Lord of the Daoist Way who wrested away the Immortal Ending Sword of the Prime Clear lineage.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, the hint of a smile appearing at the corners of his mouth.

Hearing his words, Feng Yunsheng and the others exchanged looks.

Having already heard of the Earthly Sovereign’s decree that descendants of the Prime Clear lineage were not allowed to set foot in the World beyond Worlds as well as Lin Hanhua’s matter, Yan Di too could not help but raise his brows slightly, “This really seems too much to be a coincidence. Could it be that the

Southeastern Exalt...?”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged. From what he knew, the Numinous Treasure Four Swords of the Jade Clear lineage had already been lost before the time of the Great Calamity.

The Immortal Ending Sword Scripture that Lin Hanhua cultivated in was most likely of the Prime Clear lineage.

Yet, it was likely not a coincidence that Lin Hanhua had become a disciple of the Southeastern Exalt. As he had thought earlier, there should be a tacit understanding therein which outsiders would not know about.

At the top of Golden Court Mountain’s main peak sat rows of palaces.

Starlight descended from the sky in an endless stream, congregating amongst the palaces and illuminating them such that they were glowing brightly all over.

The radiance was not piercing, instead being very comfortable. Yet, the momentous force behind it was heavy as it virtually gave one the feeling of suffocation.

Chen Zhiliang made arrangements for Ah Hu and Xiao Ai to wait outside as Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di and Feng Yunsheng were allowed to enter the main palace.

Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng exchanged glances, knowing that the latter had most likely been allowed to enter due to the Extreme Yin Crown and the Cold Sun Divine Sabre.

The interior of the great hall was grand and beautiful. Yet, raising their heads and looking upwards, the ceiling was completely pitch black as infinite starlight flickered there.

Stars densely dotted the ceiling, resembling a massive star diagram which enveloped high up above.

A purple-clothed man stood within the great hall, seemingly standing at the exact centre of the sea of stars as he guided them in their ceaseless illumination.

It was rather hard to determine that man's age from his appearance at first glance. His gaze shone like bright stars of the night sky whilst also like icy-cold sword-light.

Seeing the trio, he said, "Broad Creed Mountain was the East Peak of Daoism in pre-Great Calamity times, being acclaimed alongside Kunlun Mountain. Now that it can be re-established, such can be considered a cause for celebration."

Yan Di cupped his hands, "I thank the Southeastern Exalt for your auspicious words."

This purple-clothed man before them was the current monarch of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and the master of

Golden Court Mountain, the Southeastern Exalt Cao Jie.

His earlier words had exhibited that he had no intention of stopping Broad Creed Mountain from moving to the World beyond Worlds and accepting disciples there.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Due to the pressing nature of things, I often acted without thinking too much in the Royal Reed Sea before this. I hope that the Southeastern Exalt can understand.”

Cao Jie shook his head, seemingly unconcerned as he asked suddenly, “Is Ancestor Hei still alive?”

HSSB 799: Meng Wan's origins

Ancestor Hei was the expert who had slain the great demonic Taotie and made the Heaven Swallowing Sword Box and Earth Devouring Burner in order to forge the Evil Sword Taotie.

The phoenix bone which Zhuang Chaohui so desperately yearned for also belonged to him.

If one were to calculate it, Ancestor Hei had been active even before Cao Jie had.

It was only reasonable that he had not previously known that he possessed a secret hideout in the Southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Now that he knew, however, he certainly could not pretend not to know about it.

After all, Ancestor Hei's cultivation base that year had not been any lower than his.

Yan Zhaoge answered, "Ancestor Hei has likely perished. Still, I am not clear on the specifics."

"However, according to the reaction when I refined that Sacred Artifact, its original owner is no longer of this world."

Hearing his words, Cao Jie nodded slightly, his gaze sweeping across the trio, “Zhiliang mentioned that while you obtained the Extreme Yang Seal, you do not know about the Exalted Solar Luminary.”

Yan Zhaoge answered candidly, “To be honest, it was only after coming to the World beyond Worlds that I heard of the Exalted Solar Luminary’s name.”

“This treasure was originally used to suppress a crevice to the Nine Underworlds before I obtained it in the Eight Extremities World. Its original owner did not leave any message behind.”

“The technique for wielding this treasure is also something I myself slowly figured out from analysing the treasure itself.”

Hearing this, Cao Jie did not say whether he believed it or not, “Then, have you ever seen the Exalted Lunar Luminary before?”

The trio similarly shook their heads.

Yan Di said, “The Extreme Yin Crown was incidentally discovered by martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World. There was no contact that took place with its original owner.”

Yan Zhaoge elaborated, “It was after having come to the World beyond Worlds and heard about the Nine Luminaries of New Kunlun Mountain that in reference to the Extreme Yang Seal, we guessed this treasure to be related to the Exalted Lunar Luminary.

This was confirmed by the Grand Xuan Dynasty and your disciple, Mister Chen, afterwards.”

Cao Jie nodded slowly, his gaze falling on Feng Yunsheng, “Lend me your sabre for a look, Little Friend?”

Feng Yunsheng unstrung the Cold Sun Divine Sabre and handed it to the Southeastern Exalt scabbard and all.

“The power of corrosion, not Ketu but that of the Rahu Star of the eclipse...” Cao Jie unsheathed half the black sabre, gazing at it for a moment, “Afterwards, the power of reversed sun was additionally refined within. The two merging as one, the sabre may come to surpass the Rahu Sabre of the past.”

He sheathed the sabre, gazing at Feng Yunsheng for a while, “Not the reincarnation of a mighty expert, yet able to live alongside this sabre, whilst also not a sabre spirit. Rare, rare indeed...”

Cao Jie shook his head, returning the Cold Sun Divine Sabre to Feng Yunsheng.

There seemed to be nothing more that he wanted to ask as he just appraised the trio carefully.

While there was admiration and approval in his gaze, he did not actively try to recruit them.

Cao Jie waved his hands, “The southeastern Yang Heaven

Territory is large, and you can go wherever you want. Still, things have not been concluded over with Wutong Slope over at the southern Blazing Heaven Territory. There could still be some continuation to it.”

Sensing that that was their cue to leave, the trio cupped their hands, taking their leave of him.

Exiting the great hall, Feng Yunsheng asked rather quizzically, “It feels like there was something that the Southeastern Exalt wanted to say but did not?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It is probably about the Immortal Ending Sword Scripture that I cultivate in.”

Yan Di said, “Your guess regarding Lin Hanhua should be correct.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded as they now met Chen Zhiliang, Ah Hu and Xiao Ai who were waiting for them outside.

Knowing that the Southeastern Exalt had officially allowed Broad Creed Mountain to create their headquarters and accept disciples in the Royal Reed Sea, Chen Zhiliang smiled, “Congratulations.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, his true essence condensing to depict the image of a girl on his palm, “There is still one more thing. I wonder if Mister Chen recognises this person?”

That girl was gentle, beautiful and quiet, acuity visible within her eyes that resembled water. She appeared a little intelligent whilst also weak, resembling a small deer.

It was precisely the appearance of Meng Wan.

Seeing her, Chen Zhiliang shook his head slightly, “I have never seen her before. What, is this an acquaintance of yours, Little Friend Yan?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “You could say that. Still, we have lost touch. I am currently searching for her.”

Chen Zhiliang pondered for a bit before saying, “Well, how about Little Friend Yan come with me to see senior apprentice-brother Mu? He is good with faces, and is familiar with many even outside of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.”

“I will be troubling you then,” Yan Zhaoge nodded to Feng Yunsheng before following Chen Zhiliang to see Mu Jun.

Having previously brought Tang Yonghao back, Mu Jun was currently still on Golden Court Mountain, having yet to leave.

Seeing Chen Zhiliang bring Yan Zhaoge over, Mu Jun asked with his usual smile, “Little Friend Yan has already seen Master?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It wouldn’t be good to disturb your Master for too long.”

Mu Jun said smilingly, “Little Friend Yan seems to be in a good mood. It seems that Master must have agreed to the matter of your lineage coming up to the Royal Reed Sea?”

“I have Mister Mu to thank for the good words you put in for us before your Master,” Yan Zhaoge too was all smiles.

Mu Jun smiled, shaking his head, “Nothing I say can change those decisions Master wants to make.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he said sort of pointedly, “There is something that Little Friend Yan may not know of. That old acquaintance of yours has already entered my Golden Court Mountain’s lineage.”

“Master personally accepted him as a disciple. He is my youngest apprentice-brother now.”

Mu Jun’s words indeed seemed to carry a bit of a friendly reminder.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Tang Yonghao is remarkably talented and righteous in his character as well. The heavens are favouring the worthy indeed. “

Mu Jun smiled, nodding, “You speak rightly.”

Yan Zhaoge continued, “In having come this time, I actually want to ask Mister Mu about someone.”

After showing Mu Jun the image of Meng Wan, Yan Zhaoge observed the changes in his expression.

After glancing at it, Mu Jun fell into deep thought.

He did not rush to answer as he instead said slowly, “Junior apprentice-brother Tang mentioned this person before as well, saying that she was his fellow disciple back in the Eight Extremities World and that she was later taken away by the southern Blazing Heaven Territory’s Zhuang Chaohui within the underwater palace of the Clear Scenic Region.”

Yan Zhaoge answered candidly, “That’s right.”

Mu Jun fell into deep thought once more.

After a moment, he said very earnestly, “I have never seen her before, and I myself have also never gone to the lower world where you hail from before, but...”

“Looking at her, I seem to find her familiar somehow.”

Yan Zhaoge’s spirits rose as a quizzical look also appeared on the face of Chen Zhiliang beside him.

Meeting Yan Zhaoge's gaze, Mu Jun said slowly, "Those features are somewhat similar to someone whom I met before in the past."

While Mu Jun looked young, he was actually rather old already. The number of people he had seen in his life before was kind of uncountable.

Still, Meng Wan's appearance was exquisite and the same would surely also apply for someone who looked similar to her. As long as Mu Jun had viewed that person before, he would surely be left with some sort of impression.

With Mu Jun's cultivation base, the strength of his soul, his acute perceptiveness and his shocking powers of memory, he was able to dig up from the depths of his memory even people he had met only once more.

"Still, I cannot say with certainty that a relationship definitely exists between the two."

Now, Mu Jun thought carefully for a bit more before raising his hand and drawing in mid-air.

An image of light was formed before Yan Zhaoge.

The figure of a girl who bore at least a seventy percent resemblance to Meng Wan hence appeared.

"There really is one?" Chen Zhiliang felt astonished.

After gazing at the image for a while, Yan Zhaoge asked softly, “Master Mu, do you know where she comes from?”

Mu Jun answered, “Disciple of the Southern Exalt’s lineage, a disciple of Wutong Slope Liu Xianting.”

HSSB 800: The famed Yan Zhaoge

“Personal disciple of the Southern Exalt, Liu Xianting?” Yan Zhaoge repeated.

Mu Jun nodded, “I have only met her once before. It was thirty years ago, and we did not talk then.”

He paused for a moment before continuing, “I have not heard any news of her in recent years, not knowing if she has been adventuring outside or residing at Wutong Slope. My understanding of her is also limited.”

“Beneath the boundless heavens, how many billions of lifeforms are there? It is not rare at all to see people with similar appearances yet are unrelated by blood. Therefore, I cannot dare to be certain that she is indeed related to the person whom you and junior apprentice-brother Tang speak of.”

“Still, connecting this with the matter of Zhuang Chaohui taking her away for no apparent reason at all, I think that there may really be a connection here.”

After saying so, Mu Jun glanced at Yan Zhaoge.

Tang Yonghao definitely hoped for Golden Court Mountain to think of a way to help save Meng Wan.

It was just that because of how sensitive an issue his phoenix

bone was, he was unable to really speak up regarding this matter as he could only just abide by the arrangements that they made.

If Mu Jun were to make the decision, he definitely would not want to find unnecessary trouble.

With the phoenix bone, Golden Court Mountain's interactions with Phoenix Ritual Mountain's Wutong Slope would be enabled greatly.

Yan Zhaoge pondered, "Since that is so, Meng Wan should be in no danger of dying after being brought away by Zhuang Chaohui at the very least."

"Zhuang Chaohui should have done so for personal reasons, this being not much related to the phoenix bone."

Mu Jun said, "If this old friend of you as well as junior apprentice-brother Tang is related to Liu Xianting in actuality, that is."

Yan Zhaoge slowly nodded.

There was also the possibility of this being a case of mistaken identity on Zhuang Chaohui's part.

If it were really one of those similar looking but wholly unrelated people like Mu Jun had said, it might just be a coincidence that Meng Wan looked similar to Liu Xianting.

After taking his leave of Mu Jun, Yan Zhaoge saw Feng Yunsheng and the rest whereupon he related this to them.

“This is just one clue,” Yan Zhaoge said at the end, “The situation regarding Meng Wan is actually still not all that clear.”

He spread his hands apart, “For example, if Meng Wan’s mother really is Liu Xianting, who might her father be?”

Feng Yunsheng pinched her forehead, “I only hope she will be treated well where they took her.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “If Mu Jun did not imaginarily construct this Wutong Slope disciple Liu Xianting based on Meng Wan’s looks, this should not be much of a problem at all.”

“Even if Meng Wan is unrelated to Liu Xianting and it is a case of mistaken identity, Meng Wan will likely not be in any danger. At most, she will just be questioned regarding our clan, the Extreme Yin Crown and the Eight Extremities World.”

Feng Yunsheng nodded.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Yan Di, “Based on Xiao Ai’s words, mother seems to be avoiding her enemies. Since we do not know who these people looking for trouble with her are, in order to keep the news from leaking, I did not try to ask about her from those of Golden Court Mountain.”

Yan Di said, “Yes, that was the right decision.”

He surveyed the local environment of Golden Court Mountain, saying, “We have already gained the answer we wanted from our trip to Golden Court Mountain this time.”

“After this, I will be returning to the Royal Reed Sea. As for you, act freely and decide on your route for yourself.”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge said, “Relax, I basically know when the black hole at the bottom of the sea in the Clear Scenic Region will vanish with Kang Ping and the rest hence freeing themselves from it.”

After Yan Di’s departure, Yan Zhaoge spent two more days on Golden Court Mountain, getting more familiar with the people there.

In his free time, he would casually check on where Heavenly Flame Trees grew in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Yan Di aside, Golden Court Mountain indeed dispatched many additional experts westward to the Royal Reed Sea.

The frontlines between the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and the southern Blazing Heaven Territory were located there. Both sides were currently still in a conflict over the phoenix bone as Zhuang Chaozhou’s group would definitely not give up on it so

easily.

A few days later, Yan Zhaoge's party took their leave of the Southeastern Exalt, leaving Golden Court Mountain.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Xiao Ai, next up is for you to navigate just as 'An old horse knows its way'."

Xiao Ai said very earnestly, "Young Master, it is a young horse."

According to Xiao Ai's words, Xue Chuqing had travelled to many different places before.

Not just the places that she had visited alone, even the places that she had travelled to with Xiao Ai by her side were many indeed.

Rather than just the World beyond Worlds and some foreign dimensions, Xiao Ai had even accompanied her in descending to lower worlds before then coming back up.

The Dim Radiant Mausoleum was one such place, and there were a few others in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory as well.

One of them was even not so far away from the Royal Reed Sea, being located right to its south.

Yan Zhaoge's party headed off from Golden Court Mountain, searching from the nearer to the further locations.

Sadly, there weren't many clues left behind in these places.

Yan Zhaoge was actually most interested in Kunlun Mountain of the Jun Heaven Territory.

His intuition told him that his mother most likely hailed from there, that the most valuable clues were to be found there.

Still, firstly, it was too far away, and secondly, things seemed complex there. Xue Chuqing could be being pursued right now. Sending himself up to their doorstep might be playing right into the hands of her enemies.

After thinking about it, Yan Zhaoge still decided against this very enticing notion in the end.

“Young Master, a while later and we should be arriving in the vicinity of the Setting Sun Archipelago?” Ah Hu shielded his eyes with his hand, gazing into the distance.

Yan Zhaoge ate a meat skewer on Pan-Pan's back while saying nonchalantly, “Strictly speaking, we are already in the domain of the Setting Sun Archipelago.”

They had already been travelling like this for more than half a year.

They had not wasted their time as they had also been cultivating amidst this.

Pan-Pan had already awoken from his slumber, having successfully refined the Taotie's demonic heart and demonic blood.

The Setting Sun Archipelago was located at the southwestern corner of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. To the north and a bit to the west was the Royal Reed Sea which it neighboured.

This was also a part of the mainland of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory in its western region of sea. While it was called an archipelago, it actually encompassed a huge area as it could literally be viewed as several mini-continents all squeezed together in one place.

The Setting Sun Archipelago's domain was composed of more continent than ocean.

According to Xiao Ai, Xue Chuqing had once secretly resided on one of the isles here for some time.

Heading southeast from here, one would arrive at the official mainland where there was the Jade Sun Mountain Range in which Heavenly Flame Trees grew.

Yan Zhaoge intended to find his mother's old residence before heading to the Jade Sun Mountain Range, checking up on the

matter of the Heavenly Flame Trees and the Encompassing Abundance Golden Pill.

“Young Mistress, how skilled!” At this moment, Xiao Ai was seated beside Yan Zhaoge, her hands each holding a wooden skewer as she happily ate her fill.

Holding a skewer herself, Feng Yunsheng smiled as she ate, “Good that you like it.”

A large pot hovered in the air in front of her, blazing flames ignited in the air below as an enticing fragrance emanated from the soup boiling within.

Over ten long skewers that held food were by the side of the pot. Feng Yunsheng casually picked up one of them, throwing it forward.

The skewer fell in an arc. Down below, Pan-Pan directly spun his head and swallowed it in a single gulp, his eyes instantly blinking happily in delight.

Holding a skewer as well, Ah Hu was chuckling as he ate, “In this domain that neighbours the Royal Reed Sea, news from there has already spread here. Young Master, you can already be considered famous now.”

Yan Zhaoge asked with mounting interest, “Oh? What do they say?”

Table of Contents

[History's Strongest Senior Brother](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[HSSB 701: The Radiant Light Sect's chains](#)

[HSSB 702: Flowers bloom only sometimes, blossoming or wilting hard to tell](#)

[HSSB 703: Mausoleum of the Dim Radiant Emperor](#)

[HSSB 704: No mishaps can be condoned](#)

[HSSB 705: Beating the grass to startle the snake](#)

[HSSB 706: All or nothing](#)

[HSSB 708: The Emperor's vanished corpse](#)

[HSSB 709: Something that Yan Zhaoge is drawn to](#)

[HSSB 710: Remnants of the Divine Palace, Door of White Jade](#)

[HSSB 711: Clashing and deceiving](#)

[HSSB 712: Behind the great door](#)

[HSSB 713: A great mystery](#)

[HSSB 714: The man-crazy young girl](#)

[HSSB 715: The existence atop the altar](#)

[HSSB 716: Supreme Treasure, Dim Radiant Wheel!](#)

[HSSB 717: Embryonic Immortal Artifact](#)

[HSSB 718: You should be awakening from your dream](#)

[HSSB 719: One loss after another](#)

[HSSB 720: The most suitable treasure!](#)

[HSSB 721: Peerless Infinity of Primordial Beginning, one of a kind](#)

[HSSB 722: The snow crane of Kunlun Mountain](#)

[HSSB 723: Daoism and Buddhism](#)

[HSSB 724: Double happiness](#)

[HSSB 725: Please move aside](#)

[HSSB 726: Without all five Virtues, you are but a featherless phoenix](#)

[HSSB 727: I never hide my name](#)

[HSSB 728: I also like trashing weaklings](#)

[HSSB 729: The result of going all out](#)

[HSSB 730: Similar palm arts](#)

[HSSB 731: Yuan Zhengfeng's whereabouts](#)

[HSSB 732: Enemies meet on a narrow path](#)

[HSSB 733: The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind](#)

[HSSB 734: On the same boat](#)

[HSSB 735: The Floating Gate World](#)

[HSSB 736: A fake descends](#)

[HSSB 737: Help me to do two things](#)

[HSSB 738: Blocking your way out](#)

[HSSB 739: Accompany me as I cultivate here](#)

[HSSB 740: Cultivating in a third Heavenly Scripture!](#)

[HSSB 741: Reigning the world with a single arm](#)

[HSSB 742: The old man's fortuitous encounters](#)

[HSSB 743: Fourth of the Nine Heavenly Immortal Thunders, Heart's Will Thunder](#)

[HSSB 744: Everyone, the race starts now](#)

[HSSB 745: If I had known, I would have blocked your path](#)

[HSSB 746: The fate of the Grand Xuan Dynasty](#)

[HSSB 747: An Immortal Bridge Martial Saint with a dead wife](#)

[HSSB 748: Accepting battle](#)

[HSSB 749: Roc expels the sun, sword of shocking thunder](#)

[HSSB 750: Turning the impossible into a possibility](#)

[HSSB 751: Tragedy to befall the Radiant Light Sect](#)

[HSSB 752: Sword of the Prime Clear lineage](#)

[HSSB 753: The endangered Radiant Light Sect](#)

[HSSB 754: Yin and yang coexisting, gradually improving](#)

[HSSB 755: The Radiant Light Sect falls](#)

[HSSB 756: The Grand Xuan Dynasty invades the Eight Extremities World](#)

[HSSB 757: Taking them from behind!](#)

[HSSB 758: It seems you don't want this anymore](#)

[HSSB 759: Kunpeng overturns the sea, ripping through the three realms!](#)

[HSSB 760: Sweeping away all enemies!](#)

[HSSB 761: If you're so great, come get me then](#)

[HSSB 762: The heavens and earth cannot stop my advance!](#)

[HSSB 763: One sabre opening the way!](#)

[HSSB 764: Wherever we are, I can still defeat you!](#)

[HSSB 765: Slaying the Xuan King!](#)

[HSSB 766: Same art but of different lineages](#)

[HSSB 767: A new site for their base](#)

[HSSB 768: Difference in martial scriptures](#)

[HSSB 769: Fiery phoenix at the ocean's depths](#)

[HSSB 770: More tyrannical than you!](#)

[HSSB 771: Faster than you](#)

[HSSB 772: Heaven Swallowing Sword Box](#)

[HSSB 773: Myriad Phenomena Transformation Sword Pool](#)

[HSSB 774: Not having it good even after death](#)

[HSSB 775: Advancement to the second level of the Martial Saint realm](#)

[HSSB 776: Forsaking the depraved for the righteous?](#)

[HSSB 777: You are unlucky](#)

[HSSB 778: A battle long overdue](#)

[HSSB 779: Wherever you go, my Broad Creed Mountain can still take care of you](#)

[HSSB 780: Phoenix bone](#)

[HSSB 781: Those looking for trouble should go line up](#)

[HSSB 782: You cannot stop me from killing who I want to kill!](#)

[HSSB 783: Revival of the Taotie](#)

[HSSB 784: Did I allow you to leave?](#)

[HSSB 785: The evil sword is born](#)

[HSSB 786: Ascending to the heavens and seizing the moon](#)

[HSSB 787: A good chance to kick them when they are down](#)

[HSSB 788: Time for vengeance to be had](#)

[HSSB 789: Closure at last](#)

[HSSB 790: Wealth even greater than the Southeastern Exalt's](#)

[HSSB 791: Ferocious dragons must cross the river, fearsome dragons will soar the skies](#)

[HSSB 792: Kidnapping](#)

[HSSB 793: The divine pill from the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace](#)

[HSSB 794: Overwhelming treasure](#)

[HSSB 795: Preparations for Broad Creed Mountain](#)

[HSSB 796: The monks can run but not the temple](#)

[HSSB 797: The seal hidden in the depths of the soul](#)

[HSSB 798: Golden Court Mountain, Southeastern Exalt](#)

[HSSB 799: Meng Wan's origins](#)

[HSSB 800: The famed Yan Zhaoge](#)